HISTORY

OF THE

MICHIGAN ORGANIZATIONS

AT

CHICKAMAUGA
CHATTANOOGA AND
MISSIONARY RIDGE

1863

SECOND EDITION

AUTHORIZED BY RESOLUTION OF THE LEGISLATURE

MARCH 30, 1899

LANSING, MICH.
ROBERT SMITH PRINTING CO.
1899

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1897, by

CHARLES E. BELKNAP,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

THIS HISTORY,

COMPILED FROM

OFFICIAL REPORTS,

RECORDS OF THE UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES

AND OTHER AUTHENTIC SOURCES,

IS

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

To the People of the State of Michigan

BY

CHARLES E. BELKNAP,

CAPTAIN TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT MICHIGAN INFANTRY,

CHAIRMAN CHICKAMAUGA AND CHATTANOOGA NATIONAL PARK COMMISSION

FOR THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

JOHN T. RICH,
GOVERNOR OF MICHIGAN.

Battlefield Commission.

CAPTAIN C. E. BELKNAP.
CAPTAIN JAMES M. WHALLON.
SERGT. E. A. CRANE.
SERGT. LUCIUS L. CHURCH.
SYLVESTER F. DWIGHT.

Governor's Staff.

BRIG. GEN. W S. GREEN, Adj. Gen.
BRIG. GEN. JOSEPH WALSH, Insp. G.
BRIG. GEN. JAMES H. KIDD, Q. M. Gen.
COL. WM. A. GAVETT, A. D. C.
COL. FRANK H. LATTA, A. D. C.
COL. LOU BURT, A. D. C.
LIEUT. COL. W W COOK, A. A. G.
LIEUT. COL. FRANK M. WILLIAMS, A. I. G.
LIEUT. COL. STEPHEN H. AVERY. Asst. Q. M. G.
MAJ. JAMES T. VINCENT, Judge Advocate.
MAJ. ARTHUR P. LOOMIS, Mil. Secy.
CAPT. CHAS. A. VERNON, 19th U. S. I.

State Officers.

HON. WASHINGTON GARDNER, Secretary of State.
HON. STANLEY W. TURNER, Auditor General.
HON. WM. A. FRENCH, Commissioner of Land Office.
HON. JOHN MCGRATH, Chief Justice.
HON. R. M. MONTGOMERY, Justice.
HON. EDWARD CAHILL, Justice.

Committee from the Senate.

HON. CHARLES L. BRUNDAGE.
HON. OSCAR A. JANES.

Committee from the House of Representatives.

HON. JOSEPH D. MORSE.
HON. SEYMOUR FOSTER.
HON. PHILIP D. MILLER.
HON. CHAS. HOLDEN.
HON. W D. GORDON, Speaker

PREFACE.

The design of this volume is to present the parts taken by Michigan organizations in the military campaigns and battles of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge.

As a guide the official reports, made by commanding officers of both armies, are used. Only from such reports, made immediately after the campaigns, can the student glean the plans and results; they are unerring guides to the truth, and surer than any other source of information.

The subject is too great to trace individuals except in rare cases. To recount the deeds of valor performed by our soldiers, to hand down to coming generations the story of their achievements, is a grateful task to the author, whose effort has been a conscientious and painstaking one, making historical accuracy his constant aim.

History has not done justice to the battles and campaigns of Chickamauga and Chattanooga. Many misconceptions exist in the popular mind. It may be years before they are cleared away, but eventually these campaigns will stand in the history of the Great Rebellion as unequaled in strategy and unsurpassed for the stubbornness and deadliness which marked the valor of Federal and Confederate alike.

CONTENTS.

	Page
State Officials Participating	2
Preliminary Report	9
The Act Making Appropriations	21
Regulations, National Park	22
Details of the Work of the Commission	24
Origin of Names	31
The Army of the Cumberland	33
The Occupation of Middle Tennessee	34
The Crossing of the River	39
The Concentration of the Army	43
The Battle of September 19th	46
The Battle of September 20th	49
The Fight on the Left	58
The Strength of the Armies	60
The Movements of the Confederate Army	61
The Cavalry Service	72
The Second Michigan Cavalry	76
The Fourth Michigan Cavalry	86
The Ninth Infantry	99
The Tenth Infantry	104
The Eleventh Infantry	108
The Thirteenth Infantry	126
The Twenty-first Infantry	134
The Twenty-second Infantry	148
The First Engineers and Mechanics	156
The Artillery Service	162
Chattanooga	174
Grant's Plan of Battle	181
Battle of Chattanooga and Orchard Knob	183
Lookout Mountain	187
The Storming of Missionary Ridge	191
The Engineer Brigade	198
The Re-opening of the Tennessee	202
The Medical Department	206
The Michigan Dead	211
Dedicatory Services	215
Regimental Re-unions	239
Roster, Army of the Cumberland, September, 1863	288
Organization, Union Forces under General U. S. Grant, November 23, 1863	324
The List of Michigan Dead	365
Financial Report	375

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Facing page
Frontispiece—Governor John T. Rich.	
The Michigan Commission	9
General Brannan's Headquarters	15
Chattanooga and Lookout Mountain	31
Elk River Bridge	37
Railroad Bridge, Tennessee River	39
Pontoon Bridge, Tennessee River	40
The Bloody Pond	49
Colonel L. S. Scranton	76
General Robert H. G. Minty	86
Bronze Battle-scene, Fourth Cavalry	95
General John G. Parkhurst	100
Winter Quarters, Chattanooga	107
Captain C. W. Newberry	117
Major B. G. Bennett	122
General William B. McCreery	134
Lieut. Colonel Morris B. Wells	143
Colonel Henry S. Dean	153
Colonel P. V. Fox	156
Steamboat built by soldiers	161
Lieut. George W. Van Pelt	169
Chattanooga and Cameron Hill, 1863	174
Brown's Ferry, from north side of river	179
Hooker's Battlefield, Lookout Mountain	187
Tunnel Hill, Missionary Ridge	191
North End of Missionary Ridge	193
Center of Baird's Assault	195
Military Bridge, Chattanooga	198
Military Bridge, as completed, 1865	200
The Approach to Brown's Ferry	202
Brown's Ferry from South Bank	204
Crawfish Spring	207
General Granger's Headquarters	215
Monument to General Officers	220
Hon. Washington Gardner	222
Colonel Henry M. Duffield	230
Monument, Ninth Infantry	240
Monument, Tenth Infantry	241
Monument, Eleventh Infantry	242
Monument, Thirteenth Infantry	251
Monument, Twenty-first Infantry	252
Monument, Twenty-second Infantry	253
Monument, First Engineers	260
The Gorge, Brown's Ferry	263
Monument, Battery A	266
Monument, Battery D	269
Monument, Second Cavalry	270
Surgeon George E. Ranney	272
Monument, Fourth Cavalry	275
Major Richard B. Robbins	281
Marker, Detachment Twenty-first Infantry	286
Position Marker	287
Shell Monument, Army Headquarters	288
Monuments, Widow Glenn's House	367

THE BATTLEFIELD COMMISSION.

PRELIMINARY REPORT

His Excellency, Hon. John T. Rich, Governor of Michigan:

Sir—The Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge Military Park Commission on February 5, 1895, made the following partial report of the progress of its labors in the performance of its duties in accordance with the provisions of Act No. 55, of the Public Acts of 1893:

An act to provide for a commission to locate and mark the positions and places occupied by the Michigan regiments and batterles who fought upon the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Mission Ridge, and to make an appropriation to defray the expenses of the same.

Section 1. The People of the State of Michigan enact, That the Governor of this State be and he is hereby empowered to appoint a commission of five persons, all of whom participated in the said battles of Chickamauga or Chattanooga, who shall serve without pay, and whose duty it shall be to co-operate with the national commission in ascertaining, fixing and marking the positions occupied by each regiment, battery and independent organization from this State engaged in such battles during such engagements, and to further this purpose the commissioners are authorized and empowered to avail themselves of the knowledge and assistance of representatives of such regiments, batteries and other organizations as were engaged in such actions and battles who shall also serve without pay, except for necessary and actual expenses while engaged in their work.

Sec. 2. For the purpose of meeting and defraying the traveling and other necessary expenses of this commission a sum not exceeding two thousand dollars is hereby appropriated out of any moneys in the State treasury not otherwise appropriated, to be paid upon the warrant of the Auditor General, upon the requisition of said commission: Provided, Said commission shall furnish to the Auditor General a detailed statement of their expenses for traveling, clerk hire, assisting in locating, placing and procuring the marks and tablets necessary for performing and completing their duties as such commissioners, and for payment of expenses of representatives of the regiments, batteries and other organizations as hereinbefore provided upon filing of itemized statement of such actual and necessary expenses. The commission shall also make out and file with the Governor upon the fulfillment of their duties, an abstract of all expendltures and all acts done or recommendations made by them, with the information gathered from their observation and pertinent in its relation thereto, as the commission may think proper.

Sec. 3. The Auditor General of the State shall add to and incorporate in the State tax for the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety-three the sum of two thousand dollars to be apportioned, levied, assessed and collected, which sum, when collected, shall be placed to the credit of the general fund, to reimburse said fund for the amount appropriated by section two of this act.

This act is ordered to take immediate effect.

Approved May 4, 1893.

STATE OF MICHIGAN, Office of the Secretary—ss.

I, Washington Gardner, Secretary of State of the State of Michigan, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of Act No. 55 of the Public Acts of 1893.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the great seal of the State of Michigan, at Lansing, this sixteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-four.

[L. S.] WASHINGTON GARDNER,
Secretary of State.

His Excellency, HON. JOHN T. RICH, Governor of Michigan:

Dear Sir—The undersigned, having been appointed by you commissioners to locate and mark the positions and places occupied by the Michigan regiments and batteries, who were engaged upon the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge, most respectfully report progress, but owing to the character of the duties to be accomplished, a full and complete report cannot be made at this time.

We respectfully request your attention to the following supplementary report of the duties performed by the commission, and a brief synopsis of the plans and designs of the Government of the United States for making the fields of Chickamauga and Chattanooga a National Military Park:

(Public Act No. 234, U. S. Statutes.)

An Act to establish a National Military Park at the Battlefield of Chickamauga.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That for the purpose of preserving and suitably marking, for historical and professional military study, the fields of some of the most remarkable maneuvers and most brilliant fighting in the war of the rebellion, and upon the ceding of jurisdiction to the United States by the states of Tennessee and Georgia, respectively, and the report of the Attorney General of the United States that the title of the lands thus ceded is perfect, the following described highways in those states are hereby declared to be approaches to the parts of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, as established by the second section of this act to wit: First, The Missionary Ridge Crest road from Sherman Heights at the north end of Missionary Ridge, in Tennessee, where the said road enters upon the ground occupied by the army of the Tennessee under Major General William T. Sherman in the military operations of November 24 and 25. 1863; thence along said road through the positions occupied by the army of General Braxton Bragg on November 25, 1863, and which was assaulted by the army of the Cumberland under Major General George H. Thomas on that date, to where the said road crosses the southern boundary of the state of Tennessee, near Rossville Gap, Georgia, upon the ground occupied by the troops of Major General Joseph Hooker, from the army of the Potomac, and thence in the state of Georgia to the junction of said road with the Chattanooga and Lafayette or state road at Rossville Gap; second, the Lafayette or state road from Rossville, Georgia, to Lee and Gordon's Mills, Georgia; third, the road from Lee and

Gordon's Mills, Georgia, to Crawfish Springs, Georgia; fourth, the road from Crawfish Springs, Georgia, to the crossing of the Chickamauga at Glass Mills, Georgia; fifth, the Dry Valley road from Rossville, Georgia, to the southern limits of McFarland's Gap in Missionary Ridge; sixth, the Dry Valley and Crawfish Springs road from McFarland's Gap to the intersection of the road from Crawfish Springs to Lee and Gordon's Mills; seventh, the road from Ringold, Georgia, to Reed's Bridge on the Chickamauga river; eighth, the roads from the crossing of Lookout creek across the northern slope of Lookout mountain and thence to the old Summertown road and to the valley on the east slope of the said mountain, and thence by the route of General Joseph Hooker's troops to Rossville, Georgia, and each and all of these herein described roads shall, after the passage of this act, remain open as free public highways, and all rights of way now existing through the grounds of said park and its approaches shall be continued.

Sec. 2. That upon the ceding of jurisdiction by the legislature of the state of Georgia, and the report of the Attorney General of the United States, that a perfect title has been secured under the provisions of the act approved August 1, 1888, entitled "An act to authorize condemnation of land for sites of public buildings, and for other purposes," the lands and roads embraced in the area bounded as herein described, together with the roads described in section 1 of this act, are hereby declared to be a national park, to be known as the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park; that is to say, the area inclosed by a line beginning on the Lafayette or state road, in Georgia, at a point where the bottom of the ravine next north of the house known on the field of Chickamauga as the Cloud House, and being about six hundred yards north of said house, due east of the Chickamauga river, and due west to the intersection of the Dry Valley road at McFarland's Gap; thence along the west side of Dry Valley and Crawfish Springs roads to the south side of the road from Crawfish Springs to Lee and Gordon's Mills; thence along the south side of the last named road to Lee and Gordon's Mills; thence along the channel of the Chickamauga river to the line forming the northern boundary of the park, as hereinbefore described, containing 7,600 acres, more or less.

Sec. 3. That the said Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park, and the approaches thereto, shall be under the control of the Secretary of War, and it shall be his duty, immediately after the passage of this act, to notify the Attorney General of the purpose of the United States to acquire title to the roads and the lands described in the previous sections of this act under the provisions of the act of August 1, 1888; and the said secretary, upon receiving notice from the Attorney General of the United States that perfect titles have been secured to the said lands and roads, shall at once proceed to establish and substantially mark the boundaries of the said park.

Sec. 4. That the Secretary of War is hereby authorized to enter into agreements, upon such nominal terms as he may prescribe, with such present owners of the land as may desire to remain upon it, to occupy and cultivate their present holdings, upon condition that they will preserve the present buildings and roads, and the present outlines of field and forest, and that they will only cut trees or underbrush under such regulations as the Secretary may prescribe, and that they will assist in caring for and protecting all tablets, monuments or such other artificial works as may from time to time be erected by proper authority.

Sec. 5. That the affairs of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National

Park shall, subject to the supervision and direction of the Secretary of War, be in charge of three commissioners, each of whom shall have actively participated in the battle of Chickamauga or one of the battles about Chattanooga, two to be appointed from civil life by the Secretary of War, and a third, who shall be detailed by the Secretary of War from among those officers of the army best acquainted with the details of the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga, who shall act as secretary of the commission. The said commissioners and secretary shall have an office in the War department building, and while on actual duty shall be paid such compensation, out of the appropriation provided in this act, as the Secretary of War shall deem reasonable and just.

Sec. 6. That it shall be the duty of the commissioners named in the preceding section, under the direction of the Secretary of War, to superintend the opening of such roads as may be necessary to the purposes of the park, and the repair of the roads of the same, and to ascertain and definitely mark the lines of battle of all troops engaged in the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga so far as the same shall fall within the lines of the park as defined in the previous sections of this act, and, for the purpose of assisting them in their duties and in ascertaining these lines, the Secretary of War shall have authority to employ, at such compensation as he may deem reasonable and just, to be paid out of the appropriation made by this act, some person recognized as well informed in regard to the details of the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga, and who shall have actively participated in one of those battles, and it shall be the duty of the Secretary of War, from and after the passage of this act, through the commissioners, and their assistants in historical work, and under the act approved August 1, 1888, regulating the condemnation of land for public uses, to proceed with the preliminary work of establishing the park and its approaches as the same are defined in this act, and the expenses thus incurred shall be paid out of the appropriation provided by this act.

Sec. 7. That it shall be the duty of the commissioners, acting under the direction of the Secretary of War, to ascertain and substantially mark the locations of the regular troops, both infantry and artillery, within the boundaries of the park, and to erect monuments upon those positions as Congress may provide the necessary appropriations; and the Secretary of War in the same way may ascertain and mark all lines of battle within the boundaries of the park and erect plain and substantial historical tablets at such points in the vicinity of the park and its approaches as he may deem fitting and necessary to clearly designate positions and movements, which, although without the limits of the park, were directly connected with the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga.

Sec. 8. That it shall be lawful for the authorities of any state having troops engaged either at Chattanooga or Chickamauga, and for the officers and directors of the Chickamauga Memorial Association, a corporation chartered under the laws of Georgia, to enter upon the lands and approaches of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park for the purpose of ascertaining the marking the lines of battle of troops engaged therein: Provided, That before any such lines are permanently designated, the position of the lines and the proposed methods of marking them by monuments, tablets or otherwise, shall be submitted to the Secretary of War, and shall first receive the written approval of the Secretary, which approval shall be based upon formal

written proofs, which must be made to him in each case by the commissioners of the park.

Sec. 9. That the Secretary of War, subject to the approval of the President of the United States, shall have the power to make, and shall make, all needed regulations for the care of the park and for the establishment and marking of the lines of battle and other historical features of the park.

Sec. 10. That if any person shall wilfully destroy, mutilate, deface, injure or remove any monument, column, statue, memorial structure or work of art that shall be erected or placed upon the grounds of the park by lawful authority, or shall wilfully destroy or remove any fence, railing, inclosure or other work for the protection or ornament of said park, or any portion thereof, or shall wilfully destroy, cut, hack, bark, break down or otherwise injure any tree, bush or shrubbery, that may be growing on said park, or shall cut down or fell, or remove any timber, battle relic, tree or trees growing or being upon such park, except by permission of the Secretary of War, or shall wilfully remove or destroy any breastworks, earthworks, walls or other defenses or shelter, or any part thereof constructed by the armies formerly engaged in the battles on the lands or approaches to the park, any person so offending and found guilty thereof, before any justice of the peace of the county in which the offense may be committed, shall for each and every such offense forfeit and pay a fine, in the discretion of the justice, according to the aggravation of the offense, of not less than five nor more than fifty dollars, one-half to the use of the park and the other half to the informer, to be enforced and recovered before such justice in like manner as debts of like nature are now by law recoverable in the several counties where the offense may be committed.

Sec. 11. That to enable the Secretary of War to begin to carry out the purposes of this act, including the condemnation and purchase of the necessary lands and marking the boundaries of the park, opening or repairing necessary roads, maps and surveys, and the pay and expenses of the commissioners and their assistants, the sum of $125,000, or such portion thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated, out of any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, and disbursements under this act shall require the approval of the Secretary of War, and he shall make annual report of the same to Congress.

Approved August 19, 1890.

In accordance with the provisions of this act, commissioners were appointed by the President of the United States under the title of "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission."

The commission, consisting of Gen. J. S. Fullerton, Gen. A. P. Stewart, and Col. S. C. Kellogg, U. S. A., commissioner and secretary, with Gen. H. V. Boynton, assistant in historical work, engaged under the direction of the Secretary of War in establishing the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, have progressed so far with their work as to be co-operating with commissions appointed by the states which had troops in the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga, including Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, in locating the positions of regiments and batteries on those fields. Gen. Stewart is the representative of the Confederate army.

As the result of careful study by the national commission, the fighting lines of all divisions on each side have been ascertained with sufficient

accuracy to justify the erection of historical tablets for divisions, and these have been prepared for the battlefield of Chickamauga, and are in course of preparation for Chattanooga. Many of the brigade positions on each side have been definitely determined, and all of them are approximately ascertained.

The state of Ohio has had a commission of eight gentlemen who served in the battles at work during two sessions locating the regiments and batteries from that state, and their work in the Chickamauga field is nearly completed. Ohio had fifty-six organizations in the battle of Chickamauga and seventy-one at Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. This State has appropriated $95,000 for monuments on the Chickamauga field and $5,000 for the expenses of her commissioners. Designs have been selected for fifty-three tablets to mark the positions of her troops at Chickamauga.

The monuments are now all in position and the labors of the commission upon the Chickamauga field about complete.

The state of Minnesota has appropriated $15,000 for her three organizations. The sites have been selected and the monuments, five in number, placed in position.

The state of New York has made a large appropriation; locations are established and monuments will be erected early in the coming year on the fields of Lookout Mountain, Wauhatchie, Missionary Ridge and Ringgold. The state proposes to make these monuments the most imposing ever erected on a battlefield of this country.

During the past two years the legislatures of nearly all the states having organizations in these campaigns and battles have provided for commissions to assist the national commission in the work of locating positions, and at this time all the state commissions have been chosen, except West Virginia, Maryland and Connecticut, and many of the states have made liberal appropriations for monuments.

A brief statement will show the condition of the project. Under the act of Congress of August 19, 1890, establishing the park and subsequent amendments, the government has purchased, or proceedings are pending, for the purchase of 7,600 acres of the Chickamauga field, embracing most of the heavy fighting ground and covering ten square miles.

The state of Georgia has ceded jurisdiction to the United States over the Chickamauga field and the roads approaching it. The state of Tennessee has ceded to the United States the roads over Lookout Mountain through the battlefield, the road thence to Rossville, and from Rossville along the crest of Missionary Ridge to Gen. Sherman's position at the north end of Missionary Ridge. Historical tablets along these latter roads will set forth all the details of the three days' fighting about Chattanooga.

The government has concluded negotiations for the purchase of the field works of Gen. Sherman's army beyond the north end of Missionary Ridge, which are in an excellent state of preservation, Orchard Knob and the site of General Bragg's headquarters on Missionary Ridge. Five observation towers of iron and steel, seventy feet high, have been erected. Two of these are on Missionary Ridge, and three on the Chickamauga field. The monument of the Wilder Brigade, now being erected near the Widow Glenn house on the Chickamauga field, is to be 110 feet high and will also serve as a tower.

The new growth of timber and the underbrush have been cut out over

GENERAL BRANNAN'S HEADQUARTERS, SNODGRASS HILL.

a large area of the Chickamauga field, so that the work of finding the positions of the battle has been much simplified.

The old roads of the battlefield have been reopened, new roads closed and the work of restoring the fields to their condition at the time of the battle is rapidly progressing. Over fifty miles of the main roads of the field have been rebuilt in a substantial manner and a heavy force is engaged in prosecuting this portion of the work.

The Society of the Army of the Tennessee and the Society of the Army of the Potomac at recent meetings appointed large committees of distinguished soldiers to co-operate with the national commission in locating and marking the positions of General Sherman's army and that of General Hooker on Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge.

Designs have been approved for monuments to mark the positions of the regular regiments and batteries, nine in number, on the Chickamauga field and all have been erected.

Under the authority given by Congress, the national commission have prepared and erected historical tablets for army headquarters—corps, divisions and brigades—on both sides. These tablets set forth the composition and commanders of each of these organizations, the brigade tablets carrying their designs as far as the commanders of regiments and batteries. The part taken by each organization throughout the battles will be concisely set forth on these tablets.

The act of Congress leaves it to the states to erect monuments to regiments and batteries and to larger organizations of the army, such as corps, divisions and brigades, to erect their own monuments. The sites, designs and inscriptions for all monuments must, under the law, receive the approval of the Secretary of War before they can be erected.

The national commission will permanently mark and keep a record, through its own engineers, of locations agreed upon with state commissions, until such time as the states may make appropriations for the erection of monuments. The expense of each state, therefore, will be very small for determining the locations of its troops and having these permanently marked by the national commission until such time as the state may choose to erect monuments.

Under recent authority of Congress, the material for foundations for state monuments, with the exception of cement, will be furnished from the park without expense to the states.

The park when completed will be the most comprehensive and extended military object lesson in the world. The central drive, now being carried northward from the southern limits of the Chickamauga field to Sherman Heights at the north end of Missionary Ridge, has already been completed twenty miles in length, and all of it passes through or overlooks heavy fighting ground. On the Federal side, two corps from the army of the Potomac, the army of the Tennessee, and the army of the Cumberland, were engaged, and on the other the Confederate army of General Bragg with reinforcements from East Tennessee and Mississippi, and Longstreet's corps from the army of Northern Virginia.

The details of six battles will be set forth upon the historical tablets to be erected by the national commission within the park and its approaches, viz., Wauhatchie, Brown's Ferry, Orchard Knob, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge and the three days fighting at Chickamauga.

The grounds will be a park only in the sense of being restored to their condition at the time of the battle. No work will be done for purely decorative purposes. The old lines of works, and the old houses which were landmarks in the battles, and which were destroyed, are to be restored.

The organizations from the several states in these battles were as follows:

Chickamauga.

ROSECRANS.

States.	Infantry.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers and mechanics.	Total.
Indiana	26	3	8		37
Illinois	28		5		33
Kansas	1				1
Kentucky	13	4			17
Michigan	5	2	2	1	10
Minnesota	1		1		2
Ohio	42	3	10		55
Pennsylvania	3	2	1		6
Tennessee		2			2
United States	4	1	4		9
Wisconsin	5	1	3		9
Missouri	2		1		3
Total	140	18	35	1	184

BRAGG.

States.	Infantry.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Total.
Alabama	23	5	8	36
Arkansas	12	1	3	16
Confederate Regulars	1	4		5
Florida	5		1	6
Georgia	12	5	7	24
Kentucky	5	2	2	9
Louisiana	4	1	3	8
Mississippi	17		4	21
Missouri			2	2
North Carolina	4	1		5
South Carolina	7		1	8
Tennessee	36	12	8	56
Texas	10	2	1	13
Virginia	2		1	3
Total	138	33	41	212

In addition to the above full organizations, Indiana and Illinois had each three regiments of mounted infantry, and Ohio had one company of sharpshooters.

Besides the above full organizations, Alabama had 7 battalions of infantry; Georgia, 4; Louisiana, 1; Mississippi, 3; South Carolina, 2 and Tennessee, 5, and West Virginia had four full companies in one of the Virginia infantry regiments included above, and numerous representatives in other companies of each of the regiments from Virginia. Alabama had two companies of cavalry; Georgia, 1; Louisiana, 2; Mississippi, 1, and Tennessee, 2.

Chattanooga.

GRANT.

States.	Infantry.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Engineers and mechanics.	Total.
Illinois	45		10		55
Indiana	31		3		34
Iowa	10		1		11
Kansas	1				1
Kentucky	11	1			12
Massachusetts	1				1
Michigan	6	1	1	1	9
Minnesota	2		1		13
Missouri	14		3		13
New Jersey	1				1
New York	14		2		16
Ohio	61	3	5		69
Pennsylvania	10		2		12
Tennessee			1		1
Wisconsin	7		3		10
United States Regulars	7		4		11
West Virginia	1				1
Total	222	5	36	1	264

BRAGG.

States.	Infantry.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Total.
Alabama	31	5	8	44
Arkansas	7	1	3	11
Florida	5		1	6
Georgia	36	5	9	50
Kentucky	5	3	1	9
Louisiana	4	1	2	7
Maryland			1	1
Missouri			2	2
Mississippi	15		4	19
North Carolina	2	1		3
South Carolina	13		2	15
Tennessee	36	11	7	54
Texas	6	2	1	9
Virginia	2		5	7
Confederate Regulars	1	4		5
Total	163	33	46	242

In addition to the above, Illinois and Indiana had each one regiment of mounted infantry, and Ohio had one battalion of sharpshooters.

The above represents General Bragg's army before the detachment of forces to East Tennessee. Besides the complete organizations named, Alabama had five battalions of infantry, Georgia, 6; Kentucky, 1; Louisana, 2; Mississippi, 2; South Carolina, 2, and Tennessee, 3; Kentucky had three battalions of cavalry, Tennessee 2 and Virginia 1. The Maryland battery entered in the table was organized shortly before the battle of Chattanooga, and became a Georgia battery, giving the latter state ten batteries.

Congress has authorized the construction of two models in relief, one of the fields about Chattanooga, including Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge.

Orchard Knob, Wauhatchie and Brown's Ferry, and another of the Chickamauga field: and the surveys necessary to begin these models are completed.

The 19th and 20th days of September, 1895, have been by act of Congress named as the dates for the dedication of the park and an appropriation of $20,000 made to meet the expenses of the same, which will be under the direction of the Secretary of War. The President and his cabinet, the officials of the army and navy, the senators and members of Congress, the Governors of all the states and survivors of the war are expected to be present.

It will be seen by this report that of the thirty-six states which composed the Union at the breaking out of the war all but four of those lying east of the Rocky mountains had soldiers in battles about Chattanooga. These four were Delaware, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Vermont. Besides the states' troops engaged each side had a large contingent of regulars.

The park when completed will be the most comprehensive and extended military object lesson in the world.

In accordance with the act providing for the Michigan Commission representatives from all of Michigan's organizations, persons actually engaged in the campaigns and battles, proceeded to the battlefields October 16, 1893, where several days were spent in association with the National Commission, and the positions occupied by the different regiments and batteries located, but owing to the incomplete work of the National Commission, the locations to be designated by monuments could not be completed.

In May, 1894, the National Commission, having decided upon the purchase of other additions to the park, requested the presence of one of the members of this commission, who had knowledge of the localities desired, which affected the positions occupied by the Tenth infantry at the battle of Missionary Ridge, and the Second battery at the battle of Chickamauga.

As far as possible, the work of the commission has been most carefullly done, but much still remains to be accomplished the coming year to properly represent the State's interest in this important matter.

MICHIGAN'S INTEREST IN THE NATIONAL MILITARY PARK.

The prominent and most distinguished position which Michigan held throughout all the campaigns of the army of the Cumberland is known to every citizen of the State and forms a brilliant chapter in her imperishable war history. It will be, therefore, a matter of interest to all her citizens, both those who served in the field and those who supported them at home, to know that the National Commission engaged for the War department in establishing a National Military Park at Chickamauga and Chattanooga has called upon the State Legislature to co-operate with them in ascertaining and permanently marking the fighting positions of her indomitable troops on those famous fields, and by the erection of suitable monuments in keeping with the subject.

Michigan had ten organizations engaged at Chickamauga—five regiments of infantry, two of cavalry, two batteries of artillery and one regiment of engineers. While eleven were engaged in the battles of Chattanooga several of her regiments were performing engineer duty there of the highest character, without which it would have been impossible to either supply the army or fight the battle.

The Ninth Infantry, under the command of Colonel John G. Parkhurst, was

attached to General Rosecrans' headquarters, and both in the campaigns and in the battles performed a great variety of important service.

The location selected for the monuments of this regiment is in the extreme southwest corner of the park, three-fourths of a mile from the Videto House on an eminence about 200 feet above the road leading through McFarland's Gap and overlooking the Dry Valley road, and the scenes of the disaster to the right wing of the army on Sunday, the 20th of September, and near the position of the regiment where it checked the routed troops that Sunday afternoon. The position of this monument is one of great beauty and prominence.

The Eleventh, under Colonel William L. Stoughton, fought in the center on Saturday afternoon and took a prominent part in restoring the lines in the rear of the Brotherton House, and, after Colonel Stanley was wounded, Colonel Stoughton came into command of the brigade.

The Eleventh Michigan fought with conspicuous courage and effect throughout all Sunday afternoon at the most exposed point of the Horseshoe, and received abundant and well merited praise in the reports of the battle. Here Lieutenant Colonel Mudge, of the Eleventh, was severely wounded, and Captain Newberry was killed. The monument to be erected for this regiment will be on Snodgrass Hill.

The Eleventh, also under Major Benjamin G. Bennett, participated in the assault of the army of the Cumberland upon Missionary Ridge, in Moore's, later Stoughton's, brigade of Johnson's division, which held the right of the storming column; and a monument or marker of some kind should be erected to commemorate its deeds upon this field, but no position has been selected.

The Thirteenth Michigan, Colonel Joshua H. Culver, was heavily engaged on the afternoon of the 19th in the center of the Union line near the Vineyard House and fought desperately and successfully from 3 o'clock in the afternoon until sundown, the loss, both in men and officers, being very severe. Among those disabled was Colonel Culver, when the command of the regiment devolved upon Major W. G. Eaton, whose conduct is highly commended in the report of the battle. The position selected for its monument is in the open field, east of the Vineyard House, south of the Lafayette road, the scene of its desperate fighting on Saturday the 19th, and where so many of its members were killed and wounded.

The Twenty-first Michigan, Colonel Wm. B. McCreery, fought with the famous Lytle Brigade, and did everything that officers and men could do in the vortex of the field where Lytle's Brigade was overwhelmed in its gallant and desperate attempt to resist the advance of Hindman's division after the Union line had been taken to the left of them, allowing their position to be turned on both flanks at the same time that it was assaulted in the front. Here Colonel McCreery was very severely wounded, Lieutenant Colonel Wells killed and Captain Smith mortally wounded.

The position selected for its monument is in the thick woods, where Lieutenant Colonel Wells and General Lytle and so many others of the regiment gave up their lives, the scene of the most desperate fighting of Sheridan's division.

The Twenty-second Michigan, Colonel Heber LeFavour, was temporarily attached to Whitaker's brigade of Steedman's division, and bore most honorable part. It arrived on the field with this portion of Gordon Granger's reserve corps, and with that line went immediately into action, charged

with it into the face of that part of the Confederate column which had turned the Union right, and contributed its full share to the assault by which the enemy was driven back, the line restored and the day saved. The regiment was commanded in succession by Colonel LeFavour, Lieutenant Colonel William Sanborn and Captain Alonzo Keeler. Its monument will be erected on Snodgrass Hill, the location of its action that day.

Battery A, first light artillery, commanded first by Lieutenant G. W. Van Pelt, and after his death by Lieutenant Almerick W. Wilbur, was attached to Scribner's brigade of Baird's division, and fought with great courage and devotion. Battery D, first light artillery, Captain Josiah W. Church served with great distinction in Connell's brigade of Brannan's division, being engaged at the front on the left at the opening of the battle on Saturday, contributing in large degree to the final and sucessful repulse of the heavy assault made by the enemy on the extreme left that day.

The monument to Battery A will be placed where Lieutenant Van Pelt was killed and the battery suffered such a great loss in both men and material.

The monument to Battery D will be placed near the Poe House on the edge of the cleared field, bordering the Lafayette road.

The Second Michigan Cavalry, Colonel Leonidas S. Scranton, served with Colonel Campbell's brigade on the extreme right at Chickamauga, and performed efficient service both before, during, and after the battle, while the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, under Major Horace Gray, really opened the battle of Chickamauga on the afternoon of the 18th of September while stubbornly resisting the advance of Bushrod Johnson's column from Ringgold to the field upon the extreme left. The regiment was in the noted Minty brigade of General Crook's division, commanded by the colonel of the Fourth Michigan, Robert H. G. Minty, and for them it was a battle of five days.

The monument of the Second Cavalry is on the Glass Mill road, the extreme right of the battlefield proper, in a grove of oaks and pines, where it fought on the 19th, and near the scene of Captain Hawley's death.

The monument of the Fourth Cavalry is on the extreme left, near Reed's Bridge, where the regiment did such gallant work on the opening days of the battle. Thus Michigan Cavalry monuments will occupy the extreme positions of the field.

The First Michigan Engineers (detachment), under command of Lieutenant Colonel P. V Fox, during the battle of Chickamauga, were engaged in engineer duty in both campaigns. The location of the monuments to the regiment has not been selected, but will be early in the coming year, either at Brown's Ferry, Missionary Ridge or in the city of Chattanooga.

The Tenth Michigan, Lieutenant Colonel C. J. Dickerson, was in the brigade of General James D. Morgan of Davis' division, assisting in securing the crossing of Sherman's army and holding the flank of it during the assault of Missionary Ridge. Its monument will be located on Sherman Heights, the extreme north end of Missionary Ridge, the exact location not selected.

In the battle of Chattanooga, the Ninth Michigan was assigned, with two other regiments, under General John G. Parkhurst, to the charge of the post at Chattanooga. It was there commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Wm. Wilkinson.

The First Michigan Engineers, under Lieutenant Colonel P. V Fox; the Thirteenth Infantry, Major Willard G. Eaton; the Twenty-first, Captain Loomis K. Bishop, and the Twenty-second, Major Henry S. Dean, were all assigned to the engineer division, commanded by Brigadier General Wm. F. Smith. The important services performed by Captain Fox were of the highest order and invaluable to the army. Indeed no bridge or boat building services rendered during the war in any of the armies were more important than that performed by the Michigan troops at Chattanooga under his direction, and the same is true of the work performed by the Thirteenth, Twenty-first and Twenty-second in this department of service.

It will thus be seen that Michigan has a record in connection with the battles that took place within the limits of the National Military Park which calls powerfully upon her citizens to preserve upon the monuments and historical tablets which will illustrate the history of this notable service on the very ground where it occurred.

It will thus be seen that Michigan occupies an honorable position in the history of these engagements, and the casualty list we still further emphasize this fact. The Eleventh Infantry lost 66; the Thirteenth 107; the Twenty-first 106; and the Twenty-second 389. The loss of Battery A, First Artillery, was 25; and that of Battery D, 11. The loss of the Second Michigan Cavalry was 11 and the Fourth Michigan 19.

These losses are for the battle of Chickamauga alone, and aggregate seven hundred and thirty-three men. Add to these the casualties of Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Brown's Ferry and those who yielded up their lives to privation and disease, and Michigan's loss will fall but little short of fifteen hundred men in these memorable campaigns.

In conclusion, your commissioners respectfully request early attention to the matter of proper appropriations for the erection upon the fields of suitable monuments, in accordance with the plans of the national government, that the State may be properly represented at the national dedication, September 19 and 20, 1895, when it is proposed to have dedication services by all the states having organizations in the campaigns, both Federal and Confederate.

(Signed) C. E. BELKNAP.
L. L. CHURCH.
E. A. CRANE.
JAS. M. WHALLON.

On motion of Mr. Barnard,

The report was referred to the committee on military affairs.

On the 26th day of February, 1895, the following act was approved:

An Act to make an appropriation for marking by monuments the places occupied by the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Thirteenth, Twenty-first, and Twenty-second regiments of Infantry; the Second and Fourth Regiments of Cavalry, Batteries A and D, First Michigan Artillery, and the First Regiment Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, who participated in the campaigns and battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga, within the National Military Park of Chickamauga and Chattanooga, and providing for the erection of the same.

Section 1. The People of the State of Michigan enact, That the sum of twenty thousand dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated from any moneys in the State Treasury not otherwise appropriated, for the purpose of erecting monuments to mark the places occupied on the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge by the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Thirteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-second Regiments of Michigan Infantry; the Second and Fourth and Michigan Cavalry, the First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, and Batteries A and D, First Michigan Artillery. Said sum to be expended under the supervision of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga Military Park Commission, created by act number fifty-five, public acts of eighteen hundred ninety-three, who shall receive no pay for their services, except for necessary and actual expense and clerk hire, while engaged in their duties.

Sec. 2. The said commission shall at once, after the passage of this act, proceed to carry the same into effect. They shall determine the design and number of monuments to be erected as contemplated in this act with all convenient speed. The actual expenses of said commission shall be paid out of the fund hereby appropriated, and they shall report to the Governor of the State of Michigan immediately upon the fulfillment of their duties in detail, making an abstract of expenditures with vouchers thereto, with all acts done or made by them, together with information as gathered from their observations and pertinent in its relation thereto, shall be embraced in their report as the commission shall think proper.

Sec. 3. The Auditor General of the State shall add to and incorporate in the State tax for the year one thousand eight hundred ninety-five the sum of twenty thousand dollars, to be apportioned, levied, assessed and collected, which sum when collected shall be placed to the credit of the general fund to reimburse said fund, for the amount appropriated by section one of this act.

This act is ordered to take immediate effect.

Approved February 26, 1895.

REGULATIONS GOVERNING THE ERECTION OF MONUMENTS, TABLETS AND MARKERS IN THE CHICKAMAUGA AND CHATTANOOGA NATIONAL PARK.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission,
Washington, D. C., December 14, 1895.

In accordance with the act of Congress approved August 19, 1890, establishing the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park, the following revised regulations are published for the information and guidance of all interesed in the erection of monuments, tablets, or other methods of indicating lines of battle or positions within the limits of the Park:

1. Statements of the proposed dimensions, designs, inscriptions upon, and material for all monuments, tablets, or other markers, must be submitted, in duplicate, to the Commissioners of the Park, and in case of monuments, plans, and elevations showing exact measurements, and a close estimate

of weight, must also be submitted. The Park Commissioners will report upon all these to the Secretary of War, and upon his approval, such monuments, tablets, or markers may be erected, but not till such has been obtained.

2. Monuments, markers, and other permanent memorials must be constructed of bronze, granite, or such other durable stone, as after investigation by the Park Commissioners, may be by them recommended to and be approved by the Secretary of War. The number of markers shall be limited to such as, in the judgment of the Secretary of War, may be necessary to designate important positions.

3. Inscriptions must be purely historical, and must relate only to the Chickamauga and Chattanooga campaigns. They must also be based upon, and conform to, the official reports of these campaigns, and must be submitted to the Secretary of War, through the Park Commissioners, for his approval, before being inscribed upon monuments, tablets, or other markers.

4. Regimental monuments shall be placed on brigade lines on ground where the regiments did notable fighting: Provided, however, That in case a regiment concerned became separated from its own brigade and most distinguished itself while alone or attached to another, its monument may be so placed as to show this fact. General memorial monuments erected by States must be located on ground upon which some of the troops of the State erecting the monument were engaged. Where troops fought outside of the limits of the Park, their monuments may be placed at such points within the Park as the Commissioners of the Park may designate.

5. The location proposed for each monument, marker, or other permanent memorial must be submitted to the Secretary of War, through the Park Commissioners, for his approval, and none shall be erected until such approval shall have been obtained.

6. The foundations of all State monuments will be constructed, without cost to the States, under the direction of the Park Engineer.

7. The hauling of loads over the Park roads and approaches in excess of 5,000 pounds, the weight of wagon included, must be done in wagons specially adapted to the purpose; the load to be equally distributed and carried on four wheels. Monument trucks having tires of less than 4½ inches in width shall not be allowed to haul on the Park roads.

5,000	to 15,000	pounds....	4½-inch tires.
15,000	to 25,000	"	.5 " "
25,000	to 35,000	"	.6 " "

For loads exceeding 35,000 pounds, ½-inch additional width of tire for each additional 5,000 pounds of load. No hauling of heavy monuments shall be allowed in wet weather.

It shall be the duty of the engineer of the Park to forbid and prevent the erection of any monument or marker which shall have been hauled in violation of this regulation, and to report the facts to the Park Commission.

8. No work upon monuments or other markers or tablets within the Park or on its approaches shall be allowed on Sunday.

9. Brigades, Divisions, and Corps may be designated in the inscriptions by their numbers, where that method was used, or by the names of their

respective commanders, or both. The numerical designation alone would be meaningless to most visitors.

For the Commission:

J. S. FULLERTON,
Chairman.

Approved December 13, 1895:
DANIEL S. LAMONT,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park Commission,
Washington, D. C., June 26, 1896.

The attention of all concerned is hereby directed to the following provision of law, approved February 26, 1896, governing the erection of monuments or memorials upon the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park:

No monuments or memorials shall be erected upon any lands of the Park, or remain upon any lands which may be purchased for the Park, except upon ground actually occupied in the course of the battle by troops of the State which the proposed monuments are intended to commemorate, except upon those sections of the Park set apart for memorials to troops which were engaged in the campaigns, but operated outside of the legal limits of the Park; and the regulations of the Commissioners of the Park, as approved by the Secretary of War, promulgated December fourteenth, eighteen hundred and ninety-five, are hereby affirmed.

Accompanying this circular is a copy of the regulations thus enacted into law.

J. S. FULLERTON,
Chairman of Commission.

In compliance with this Act, your commission at once proceeded to carry the same into effect by issuing the following circular:

CHICKAMAUGA, CHATTANOOGA AND MISSIONARY RIDGE MILITARY PARK COMMISSION OF MICHIGAN.

Grand Rapids, Mich., February 23, 1895.

Circular inviting designs and proposals for monuments:

The Commissioners above named invited designs and proposals for the erection of the monuments hereinafter named, to be submitted to them not later than March 23, 1895. Contracts to be awarded on March 25 or as near thereafter as can be done, at the office of Captain C. E. Belknap, Chairman, in the city of Grand Rapids, Mich.

The monuments required are to be delivered and erected on the battlefield of Chickamauga, Georgia, within the National Military Park, on foundations prepared by the National Park Commission. No other materials than Granite and Bronze will be considered. Details of dimensions must accompany each design.

1. To the Second Michigan Cavalry, one monument. First Brigade, First Division Cavalry Corps. Fifteen hundred dollars available.

2. To the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, one monument. First Brigade, Second Division Cavalry Corps. Fifteen hundred dollars available.

3. To the Ninth Michigan Infantry, one monument. Provost Guard, General Headquarters, Army of the Cumberland. Fifteen hundred dollars available.

4. To the Tenth Michigan Infantry, one monument. First Brigade, Second Division, Reserve Corps. Fifteen hundred dollars available.

5. To the Eleventh Michigan Infantry, one monument. Second Brigade, Second Division, Fourteenth Corps. Fifteen hundred dollars available.

6. To the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, one monument. First Brigade, First Division, Twenty-first Corps. Fifteen hundred dollars available.

7. To the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry, one monument. First Brigade, Third Division, Twentieth Corps. Fifteen hundred dollars available.

8. To the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, one monument. First Brigade, First Division Reserve Corps. Fifteen hundred dollars available.

9. To the First Michigan Engineers, one monument. Army of the Cumberland. Fifteen hundred dollars available.

10. To Battery A, First Michigan Artillery. First Brigade, First Division. Fourteenth Corps. One thousand dollars available.

11. To Battery D, First Michigan Artillery. First Brigade, Third Division, Fourteenth Corps. One thousand dollars available.

Granite.

Every stone used must be of best quality of American granite, free from flaws and imperfections. The quarries from which it is taken must in all cases be stated by bidders, and specimens submitted with the proposals.

Number of Stones.

Each monument shall be composed of the least practicable number of stones.

Workmanship and Inscriptions.

All inscriptions will be plain, bold and sharp, deep cut. They will briefly detail the part taken in the battle by the command and history of the organization containing from 50 to 100 words. The Commissioners will prescribe the form of the inscription.

The inscriptions will be square sunk or V sunk, as the commission may direct. Generally the name of the regiment, brigade, division, corps, etc., will be square sunk, and the rest of the inscription V sunk.

Inspection of the Work.

Contractors must give ample notice to the Chairman of the Commission of the time when monuments will be erected, so that the Commissioners or an inspector, designated by them, may be present and witness the work.

The spots where the monuments will stand, will be designated by the Commission. The work will be done according to the rules and regulations of the National Battlefield Commission.

Time for Completion of Work.

All monuments must be completed and erected, and ready for dedication, by September 10, 1895. The date cannot be extended, as arrangements will be made for dedicatory exercises September 19, 1895.

Bond for Completion of Work.

Persons to whom contracts are awarded will be required to execute a bond to the Commission, with sureties satisfactory to the Commissioners for double the amount of the contract price, conditioned, for the faithful and punctual performance of the work.

Form of Proposal, etc.

A separate proposal for each monument should be made, and the price must not exceed the amount available as above stated. Proposals will not include foundation, grading or sodding.

All drawings, designs, bids and samples of granite, together with all communications intended for the Commission, should be addressed to

CAPTAIN C. E. BELKNAP, Chairman,
Grand Rapids, Mich.

In response to this circular, a copy of which was sent to all the principal monument makers of the country, designs were received and representatives were present from the followings firms:

Bureau Bros., Philadelphia, Pa.
Michigan Granite Co., Adrian, Mich.
Harrison & Son, Adrian, Mich.
Joseph Carrabelli, Cleveland, Ohio.
Blake & Co., Chicago, Ill.
Geo. H. Mitchell, Chicago, Ill.
Henry Bonard Bronze Co., New York, N. Y.
Maurice J. Powers, New York, N. Y.
Jones Bros., Boston, Mass.
Grand Rapids Monument Co., Grand Rapids, Mich.
J. F. Manning, Washington, D. C.
E. F. Carr, Quincy, Mass.
E. J. Edwards, Dowagiac, Mich.
Stephen Hesse, Wichita, Kas.
Smith Granite Co., Westerly, R. I.

Nearly six hundred designs were submitted, and your Commission, assisted by representatives of the various organizations interested who had been invited to aid in the selection, spent four days in a careful examination of the designs and materials. Many of the designs were mortuary, suitable only for cemetery location. Others more truly battlefield monuments were beyond the financial means appropriated.

The Smith Granite Co., of Westerly, R. I., were awarded the contracts for the Second and Fourth Regiments of Cavalry, Batteries A and D, the Ninth, Eleventh and Thirteenth Regiments of Infantry.

Maurice J. Powers, of New York, those of the Tenth, Twenty-first and Twenty-second Infantry and the Engineers and Mechanics.

In addition to the monuments, thirteen granite markers, as per design, accompanying this report to mark important positions, were contracted for with the Smith Granite Co., all of which were properly inscribed and in position at the time of the dedication. Other markers needed to complete the work of the Commission could not be prepared in the limited time, but will be placed as rapidly as locations can be prepared.

CONTRACTS AS FOLLOWS WERE AT ONCE ENTERED INTO.

NO .. ..

(Form of Contract.)

To be Executed in Duplicate, for the Erection of a Monument within the Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge National Milatary Park.

For.. .. ..

.. ..

This agreement, made this. .. .day of..

1895, at Grand Rapids, Michigan, betwcen. .. .. ..

.. ..

of.. .. ..

of the first part, and Charles E. Belknap, E. A. Crane, Sylvester F. Dwight, Lucius L. Church and James M. Whallon, as Commissioners of the State of Michigan, in accordance with and by virtue of the provisions of an Act of the Legislature of the State of Michigan, entitled "An Act to make an appropriation for marking by monuments the places occupied by the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Thirteenth, Twenty-first and Twenty-second Regiments of Infantry; the Second and Fourth Regiments of Cavalry, Batteries A and D, First Michigan Artillery, and the First Regiment Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, who participated in the campaigns and battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga, and providing for the erection of the same," being Act No. .. ., approved. .. .. .1895, of the second part.

Witnesseth: That the party of the first part, in consideration of the covenants and agreements herein contained, and under the penalty expressed in a bond of even date herewith, and of one dollar paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, do hereby agree to construct a monument to the

.. ..

of Michigan Volunteers, and to erect the same within the Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge National Military Park, in the State of Georgia, upon the site thereon which shall be designated by the party of the second part, according to the designs and in strict compliance with the plans and specifications hereto annexed and bearing even number herewith.

The party of the first part hereby further agrees to construct, erect and complete said monument in all respects, as herein provided, and to the entire satisfaction of the party of the second part, in every particular, ready for delivery, and to tender the same to the party of the second part on or before the 10th day of September, 1895.

The party of the second part hereby agrees that upon the construction, erection and completion of said monument, by the party of the first part, in accordance with the requirements of this contract to their entire satisfaction in every particular, and upon the delivery to them of said monument, free and clear from all claims and liens, and upon the acceptance thereof by them for the State of Michigan, they will certify the facts, and duly audit and approve the vouchers thereof when properly presented to them by the party of the first part for that purpose in the sum. .. .. ..

.dollars, in order that the payment of that sum may be made by the Treasurer of the State of Michigan, as provided by said act of the

Legislature, and thereupon said monument shall belong to and be the property of the State of Michigan.

But in case said monuments, or any part of said monument, shall not be approved by the party of the second part, they may give notice of the fact to the party of the first part, and require the party of the first part to replace the monument or the part thereof not accepted by the party of the second part, within a reasonable time to be fixed by the party of the second part, and in case the party of the first part shall not comply with such requirements, the party of the second part shall have the right to cancel this agreement, and thereupon the party of the first part shall remove said monument immediately, and in case such monument shall not be removed when required, as aforesaid, the party of the second part may remove the same at the expense of the party of the first part.

And the party of the first part hereto further covenants and agrees that in the event of any defect in said monument thereof, either in material, construction or workmanship, shall appear or be discovered at any time within the period of three years next after the date of the acceptance of said monument by the party of the second part hereto, the said party of the first part will within such reasonable time, as the party of the second part shall require, replace said monument or such portion thereof as may be defective and complete the same, so as to make such monument conform in all respects with the requirements of this contract.

And in case said party of the first part shall refuse or neglect to replace such defective monument or defective portions thereof, and to complete the same in all respects as is above provided, then the party of the second part may remove such defective monument, or such defective portions thereof, and to replace and complete the same at the expense of the party of the first part.

It is further hereby expressly covenanted and agreed by and between the parties hereto that no acceptance of said monument shall in any way affect any claim or right which the said party of second part would have had: Provided, The same had not been accepted on account of any defect in the material, construction or workmanship of said monument, which shall appear or be discovered prior to the expiration of the three years next after the date of such acceptance.

In witness whereof the parties hereto have subscribed their names in person, or by their proper and duly authorized officers, and affixed their seal, the day and year first above written.

[SEAL]
[SEAL]
[SEAL]
.. [SEAL]
[SEAL]
.. [SEAL]

STATE OF MICHIGAN, County of Kent, ss.

On the .day of ., 1895, before the undersigned, a Notary Public, in and for the County of Kent, personally came. ..

.. .. ..

known to me to be the same persons described in the foregoing instrument, and thereupon they severally duly acknowledged that they executed the same.

.. ..

Notary Public.

NO. 1.

Know all men by these presents, that we. .. .. of .. as principal, and .. .. as sureties, are held and duly bound unto Charles E. Belknap, E. A. Crane, Sylvester F. Dwight, Lucius L. Church and James M. Whallon, as Commissioners appointed under Act No. ., Session Laws of 1895, and their successors in office, in the sum of three thousand dollars ($3,000), good and lawful money of the United States of America, to be paid to the said Commissioners, or their certain attorney, successors or assigns, for which payment, well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves and our several and respective heirs, executors and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by the presents. Sealed with our seal, dated this 30th day of July, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five.

Whereas, The above bounden Smith Granite Company, by an instrument in writing, duly signed and sealed bearing even number and date with these presents and hereto annexed, has contracted with said Commissioners to construct, erect and complete a monument to the Ninth Regiment of Infantry of Michigan Volunteers within the National Military Park at Chickamauga and Chattanooga, in the State of Georgia, in the manner on the conditions, for the consideration, and in all respects in accordance with the provisions and stipulation in said contract mentioned, contained and referred to.

Now, therefore, the condition of the above obligation is such that if the said Smith Granite Company shall well and truly construct and erect the monument therefore mentioned in the aforesaid contract, and complete the same in accordance with the terms and provisions therein stipulated, and in each and every respect comply with the conditions therein contained, then this obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

THE SMITH GRANITE CO. [L. S.]
By ORLANDO R. SMITH, Treas. [L. S.]
GEORGE S. GREENMAN. [L. S.]
ROBERT A. SHERMAN. [L. S.]

Signed and sealed in the presence of

WILLIAM S. MARTIN.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND, County of Washington, ss.

On this 30th day of July, 1895, before me, a Notary Public in and for said county, personally came the Smith Granite Co., by Orlando R. Smith, Treasurer, and to me personally known and known to be the persons described in, and who executed the foregoing obligation, and severally acknowledged that they executed the same.

E. B. PURDLETON,
Notary Public.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND, County of Washington, ss.

I, Geo. S. Greenman, of Westerly, in the State of Rhode Island, being duly sworn, do depose and say that I am a freeholder, residing in Westerly, in the State of Rhode Island, and that I am worth the sum of two thousand dollars,

over and above all my debts and liabilities, including my liabilities as bail, surety or otherwise, and over and above all my property, which is exempt by law from execution.

GEO. S. GREENMAN. [L. S.]

Subscribed and sworn to this 30th day of July, 1895, before me.

E. B. PURDLETON,
Notary Public.

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND, County of Washington, ss.

I, Robert A. Sherman, of Westerly, in the State of Rhode Island, being duly sworn, do depose and say that I am a freeholder, residing in Westerly, in the State of Rhode Island, and that I am worth the sum of two thousand dollars, over and above all my debts and liabilities, including my liabilities as bail, surety or otherwise, and over and above all my property, which is exempt by law from execution.

ROBERT A. SHERMAN. [L. S.]

Subscribed and sworn to this 30th day of July, 1895, before me.

E. B. PURDLETON,
Notary Public.

CHATTANOOGA, 1863,—LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN IN THE DISTANCE

ORIGIN OF NAMES.

Many years ago a tribe of Indians, natives of the Alabama country, were driven northward and constantly routed by their adversaries, until they came to the Chickamauga Valley, where they won a victory and found peace aud security for their families. Pleased with the climate, the scenery and abundance of game and fish, they called it Chick-am-auga, which means "Good country," a Chickasaw word.

Missionary Ridge was called by the Indiaus Missionaries' Ridge, from the fact that the missionaries passing from their station at the present site of "Mission Mills" to Chattanooga, the landiug place of their supplies on the Tennessee River, crossed it, and one of the missionaries also lived on the Ridge.

The name Lookout is not an Indian word, but was given to the mountain by the early settlers. The Indians used the point of the mountain, where, on clear days, they could see the river for many miles each way, to plan their attacks upon the boatmen. For many years it was known as Indian Lookout, then in after years was changed to Lookout Mountain. The Cherokee name for Lookout Mountain did not mean an outlook, but look at, an Indian fancy that this mountain looked at all the mountains and valleys.

Chattanooga is an Indian name, meaning "Hawk's Nest." The first settlement of the place by the whites was called Ross' Landing; changed to Chattanooga in 1836. From Ramsey's annals of the Tennessee it is believed to be a Chocktaw word, "Chocktaw Nooga," meaning Fishing Village. A somewhat similar name was applied by the Cherokees to the cliffs rising abruptly from the river above the town derived from "Clanoowah," or Eagle, these warlike birds making this their favorite nesting place, and hence a name which expressed this fact and suggested that Chattanooga means eagle's nest.

The country about was known in early days as the Cherokee Mountains, from the Indian tribe of that name. The river was known as the Cherokee River, then as Currokee, a corruption of the word Cherokee, meaning in the Indian lauguage, "Men possessed of divine fire."

There are evidences that this country was inhabited by an industrious and intelligent people for many years prior to the discovery of this eontinent. Fine stone implements of agriculture and war are often found. The Cherokees were fine, well-built men and women of a bright red color. They had good homes in the valleys and made slaves of the captives gained in wars with other tribes. The country remained under the control of the Indians until 1839, when John Ross, a quarter blood Indian, with others of the Indians signed a treaty with the United States government by whieh Lookout and other lands east of the Mississippi became government property.

Taylor's Ridge, near Ringgold, made classic by another mountain battle, was so named because Richard Taylor, a second chief of the Indian Tribe, and also a missionary, crossed it in going and coming between their depot of supplies and missions.

Will's Valley was named from William Webber, a settler who lived in it, and whose common name was Will.

Brown's Ferry bears the English name of a prominent Cherokee Indian.

Wallen's Ridge, on the north side of the Tennessee River, is a spur of the Cumberland Mountains. It is eighty miles long from the head of Emory's Gap to Signal Point, and has an average width of twelve miles. It rises twenty-two hundred feet above the sea and more than one thousand feet above the valley on either side. Its name is derived from Captain John Wallen, who is supposed to be the first white man to cross the mountain, while in command of a posse of settlers in pursuit of Indians who had captured a white girl in West Virginia. The word Walden is supposed to be a corruption of the word Wallen.

Signal Point is on the extreme southeastern point of Wallen's Ridge. It is 2,200 feet above the sea and gains its name from the signal station established and maintained there during the campaigns about Chattanooga.

Though no battles were fought on Wallen's Ridge, it was an important position. Many of the sick and wounded of the armies were taken to hospitals there and many wonderful recoveries took place, the many springs becoming celebrated for their healing qualities.

THE ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND

The Army of the Ohio, commanded by Major General Don Carlos Buell, became, October 24, 1862, the Army of the Cumberland, and was placed under command of Major General William S. Rosecrans. It was also termed at the same time the Fourteenth Army Corps. Later it was divided into three corps, designated as the Fourteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-first, and as such began the campaign of Tullahoma in June, 1863. The Reserve Corps, commanded by Major General Gordon Granger, employed in guarding the long lines of communication, joined in the army in time to participate in the battles of Chickamauga. In October, 1863, the Twentieth and Twenty-first Corps were consolidated and designated as the Fourth Corps, and Major General George H. Thomas assigned to the command of the army, to which was also added the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps. In January, 1864, these two corps were consolidated and designated as the Twentieth Corps.

The State of Michigan was represented in this army actively participating in the campaigns of Chickamauga and Chattanooga by the following organizations:

The Ninth Infantry, Colonel John G. Parkhurst commanding; Provost Guard, Fourteenth Army Corps, Thomas.

The Tenth Infantry, Lieutenant Colonel Christopher J. Dickerson commanding, Morgan's Brigade, Davis' Division, Palmer's Corps.

The Eleventh Infantry, Colonel William L. Stoughton commanding, Stanley's Brigade, Negley's Division, Thomas' Corps.

The Thirteenth Infantry, Colonel Joshua B. Culver commanding, Buell's Brigade, Wood's Division, Crittenden's Corps.

The Twenty-first Infantry, Colonel William B. McCreery commanding, Lytle's Brigade, Sheridan's Division, McCook's Corps.

The Twenty-second Infantry, Colonel Heber Le Favour commanding, Whittaker's Brigade, Steedman's Division, Granger's Corps.

The Second Cavalry, Major Leonidas S. Scranton commanding, Campbell's Brigade, McCook's Division, Mitchell's Cavalry Corps.

The Fourth Cavalry, Major Horace Gray commanding, Minty's Brigade, Crook's Division, Cavalry Corps.

The First Engineers and Mechanics, Colonel William P Innes commanding.

Battery A, Lieutenant George W. Van Pelt commanding, Scribner's Brigade, Baird's Division, Thomas' Corps.

Battery D, Captain Josiah W Church commanding, Connell's Brigade, Brannan's Division, Thomas' Corps.

Colonel Robert H. G. Minty, Fourth Cavalry, and Colonel Archibald Campbell, Second Cavalry, were in command of brigades during the entire campaign and battles.

Colonel William B. McCreery, Twenty-first Infantry, commanding regiment at Chickamauga, later commanding Engineer Brigade at Chattanooga and Post of Lookout Mountain.

Colonel William L. Stoughton, Eleventh Infantry, became commander of Stanley's Brigade, September 20, 1863, retained this command from that date through the Chickamauga and Chattanooga campaigns.

Colonel John G. Parkhurst, Ninth Infantry, was Provost Marshal, Fourteenth Army Corps, during the campaigns of Chickamauga, and later Provost Marshal General Army of the Cumberland.

Colonel William P. Innes, First Engineers, commanding regiment on duty along the lines of communication from Nashville to Chattanooga, also Military Superintendent of Railway Lines.

Captain Perrin V. Fox, commanding detachments of First Engineers at Chattanooga and vicinity.

THE OCCUPATION OF MIDDLE TENNESSEE AND PASSAGE OVER THE CUMBERLAND MOUNTAINS.

The rebel army, after its expulsion from Middle Tennessee, crossed the Cumberland Mountains by way of the Tantallon and University roads, then moved down Battle Creek, and crossed the Tennessee River on bridges, it is said, near the mouth of Battle Creek and at Kelly's Ferry, and on the railroad bridge at Bridgeport. They destroyed a part of the latter after having passed over it and retired to Chattanooga and Tyner's Station, leaving guards along the river. On their arrival at Chattanooga they commenced immediately to throw up some defensive field works at that place, and also at each of the crossings of the Tennessee as far up as Blythe's Ferry.

Our troops, having pursued the rebels as far as supplies and the state of the roads rendered it practicable, took position from McMinnville to Winchester, with advances at Pelham and Stevenson. The latter soon after moved to Bridgeport in time to save from total destruction a saw mill there, but not to prevent the destruction of the railroad bridge.

After the expulsion of Bragg's force from Middle Tennessee, the next objective point of this army was Chattanooga. It commands the southern entrance into East Tennessee, the most valuable, if not the chief, sources of supplies of coal for the manufactories and machine shops of the Southern States, and is one of the great gateways through the mountains to the campaign countries of Georgia and Alabama.

For the better understanding of the campaign, a brief outline of the topography of the country from the barrens of the northwestern base of the Cumberland range to Chattanooga and its vicinity is submitted.

The Cumberland range is a lofty mass of rocks, separating the waters which flow into the Cumberland from those which flow into the Tennessee, and extending from beyond the Kentucky line, in a southwesterly direction, nearly to Athens, Ala. Its northwestern slopes are steep and rocky, and scalloped into coves in which are the heads of numerous streams that water Middle Tennessee. Its top is undulating, or rough, covered with timber, soil comparatively barren and in dry seasons scantily supplied with water. Its southeastern slope above Chattanooga, for many miles is precipitous, rough

and difficult all the way up to Kingston. The valley between the foot of this slope and the river seldom exceeds four or five miles in width, and, with the exception of a narrow border along the banks, is undulating, or hilly.

The Sequatchie Valley is along the river of that name, and is a canon, or deep cut, splitting the Cumberland range parallel to its length. It is only three or four miles in breadth and fifty miles in length. The sides of this valley are even more precipitous than the great eastern and western slopes of the Cumberland, which have just been described. To reach Chattanooga from McMinnville, or north of the Tennessee, it is necessary to turn the head of this valley by Pikeville and pass down the Valley of the Tennessee, or to cross it by Dunlap or Therman.

That part of the Cumberland range between Sequatchie and the Tennessee, called Wallen's Ridge, abuts on the Tennessee in high, rocky bluffs, leaving no practicable space sufficient for a good wagon road along the river. The Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad crosses that branch of the Cumberland range west of the Sequatchie, through a low gap, by a tunnel, two miles west of Cowan, down the gorge of Big Crow Creek to Stevenson, at the foot of the mountain on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, three miles from the Tennessee and ten miles from Bridgeport.

Between Stevenson and Chattanooga, on the south of the Tennessee, are two ranges of mountains, the Tennessee River separating them from the Cumberland, its channel a great chasm cut through the mountain masses, which in those places abut directly on the river. These two ranges are separated by a narrow valley, through which runs Lookout Creek.

The Sand Mountain is next the Tennessee and its northern extremity is called Raccoon Mountain. Its sides are precipitous and its top barren oak ridges, nearly destitute of water. There are but few of these very difficult wagon roads by which to ascend and descend the slopes of this mountain.

The western slope of Sand Mountain reaches nearly to the Tennessee River. Between this latter range and Lookout Mountain is Lookout Valley, with the creek of that name flowing into the Tennessee a short distance below Chattanooga. This valley is also known as Will's Valley, and at the time of the war was traversed by a railroad branching from the Nashville road at Wauhatchie, terminating at Trenton. Beyond this valley was Lookout range, 2,400 feet above the sea, with almost perpendicular sides, heavily wooded and with little water, abutting abruptly on the river a little more than two miles from the town of Chattanooga, with only three wagon roads over it, one at the end of the mountain, close down to the river, one at Johnson's Crook, twenty-six miles south, and the other at Winton's Gap, forty-two miles south of Chattanooga.

To the east of Lookout Mountain is Chattanooga Valley, with the town at the head of it, and the creek of that name flowing through it, with Dry Creek as a branch emptying its waters into the Tennessee, just south of the town. Beyond this to the east is Missionary Ridge, and just beyond and parallel to it is Chickamauga Valley, with the river of that name running through it, emptying into the Tennessee a few miles above the town formed by East, Middle, and West Chickamauga Creeks uniting with the Pea Vine Creek, between the two latter as a tributary.

Chattanooga and West Chickamauga Creeks have a common source in McLemore's Cove, which is formed by Pigeon Mountain on the east, jutting to the north as a spur of Lookout Mountain, with the latter on the west, Missionary Ridge running out as it enters this cove. The wagon road from

Chattanooga to Rome, known as the Lefayette road, crosses Missionary Ridge into Chickamauga Valley through a gap at Rossville, and proceeds thence nearly due south, crossing Chickamauga Creek at Lee and Gordon's Mills, thence to the east of Pigeon Mountain, passing through Lafayette, twenty-two miles south of Chattanooga, thence on to Summerville and Rome. Beyond these ranges is Taylor's Ridge and a number of lesser ranges between it and the railroad leading to Atlanta, passing through Dalton.

Missionary Ridge passes about three miles east of Chattanooga, ending near the Tennessee at the mouth of the Chickamauga. Taylor's Ridge separates the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad from the Chattanooga and Atlanta Railroad.

The junction of these roads is at Dalton, in a valley east of Taylor's Ridge and west of the rough mountain region, in which are the sources of the Coosa River. This valley, only about nine or ten miles wide, is the natural southern gateway into East Tennessee, while the other valleys just mentioned terminate northwesterly on the Tennessee to the west of it, and extend in a southwesterly direction toward the line of the Coosa, the general direction of which, from the crossing of the Atlanta road to Rome and thence to Gadsden, is southwest.

From the position of our army at McMinnville, Tullahoma, Decherd, and Winchester, to reach Chattanooga, crossing the Tennessee above it, it was necessary either to pass north of the Sequatchie Valley, by Pikeville or Kingston, or to cross the main Cumberland or Sequatchie Valley, by Dunlap or Therman and Wallen's Ridge, by the routes passing through these places, a distance from sixty-five to seventy miles, over a country destitute of forage, poorly supplied with water, by narrow and difficult wagon roads.

The main Cumberland range could also have been passed on an inferior road, by Pelham and Tracy City to Therman.

The most southerly route on which to move troops and transportation to the Tennessee, above Chattanooga, was by Cowan, University, Battle Creek and Jasper; or, by Tantallon, Anderson, Stevenson, Bridgeport, and the mouth of Battle Creek, to the same point, and thence by Therman, or Dunlap and Poe's Tavern, across Wallen's Ridge. The University road, though difficult, was the better of these two; that by Cowan, Tantallon and Stevenson being very rough between Cowan and Anderson and much longer.

There were also three roads across the mountains to the Tennessee River below Stevenson, the best, but much the longest, by Fayetteville and Athens, a distance of seventy miles.

The next, a very rough wagon road from Winchester, by Salem, to Larkinsville, and an exceedingly rough road by the way of Mount Top, one branch leading thence to Bellefonte and the other to Stevenson.

On these latter routes little or no forage was to be found except at the extremities of the lines, and they were also scarce of water. The one by Athens has both forage and water in abundance.

It is evident from this description of the topography that to reach Chattanooga, or penetrate the country south of it on the railroad, by crossing the Tennessee below Chattanooga, was a difficult task. It was necessary to cross the Cumberland Mountains with subsistence, ammunition, at least a limited supply of forage, and a bridge train; to cross Sand or Raccoon Mountains into Lookout Valley, then Lookout Mountain, and finally the lesser ranges, Missionary Ridge, if we went directly to Chattanooga; or Missionary Ridge, Pigeon Mountain, and Taylor's Ridge, if we struck the railroad at

ELK RIVER BRIDGE, L. & N. R. R.
Built by First Michigan Engineers, from standing timber, in eight days. From a war time photograph.

Dalton or south of it. The Valley of the Tennessee River, though several miles in breadth between the bases of the mountains, below Bridgeport, is not a broad, alluvial farming country, but full of barren oak ridges, sparsely settled, and but a small part of it under cultivation.

* * * * * * * * * * *

OPERATIONS OF THE ARMY UNTIL IT REACHED THE TENNESSEE RIVER.

The first step was to repair the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad to bring forward to Tullahoma, McMinnville, Decherd, and Winchester needful forage and subsistence, which it was impossible to transport from Murfreesboro to those points over the horrible roads which we encountered on our advance to Tullahoma. The uext was to extend the repairs of the maiu stem to Stevenson and Bridgeport, and the Tracy City branch, so that we could place supplies in depot at those points, from which to draw after we had crossed the mountains.

Through the zeal and energy of Colouel Innes and his regiment of Michigan Engineers, the main road was opeu to the Elk River bridge, and the main stem to Bridgeport by the 25th, and the branch to Tracy City by August 13.

As soon as the main stem was finished to Stevenson, Sheridan's Division was advanced, two brigades to Bridgeport and one to Stevenson, and commissary and quartermaster stores pushed forward to the latter place with all practicable speed. These supplies begau to be accumulated at this point in sufficient quantities by August 8, and corps commanders were that day directed to supply their troops, as soon as possible, with rations aud forage sufficient for a general movement.

The Tracy City branch, built for bringing coal down the mountains, has such high grades and sharp curves as to require a peculiar engine. The only oue we had answering the purpose having been broken ou its way from Nashville, was not repaired until about August 12. It was deemed best therefore to delay the movement of the troops uutil that road was completely available for transporting stores to Tracy City.

At the close of the Tullahoma campaign Bragg occupied Chattanooga and the mountain passes above and below it.

Rosecrans' army lay along the western base of the Cumberland Mountains, its right above Winchester and its left at McMinnville. Here he began at once the most vigorous preparations for the campaign for the possession of Chattanooga. Because the necessities of the case compelled secrecy as one of the main elements of success, there was soon at Washington manifestation of impatience over what was criticised as the inaction of the Union commander, but those who were on the ground know well the unceasing activity with which the work progressed of accumulating sufficient supplies of food, material and ammunitiou, preparing the means for crossing the Tennessee and obtaining the necessary knowledge of the mountain passes, roads and trails by which the army must move. All supplies reached the army over a poorly equipped line of worn-out railroad, one hundred and thirteen miles in length, and, as can be readily understood, when the daily wants of a great army, preparing for extended movement and battle are considered, the matter of accumulating a surplus of supplies was not the task of a day or a week.

With every effort the railroad was not repaired until July 25, and but a small quantity of supplies had been accumulated when the advance movement began on August 14.

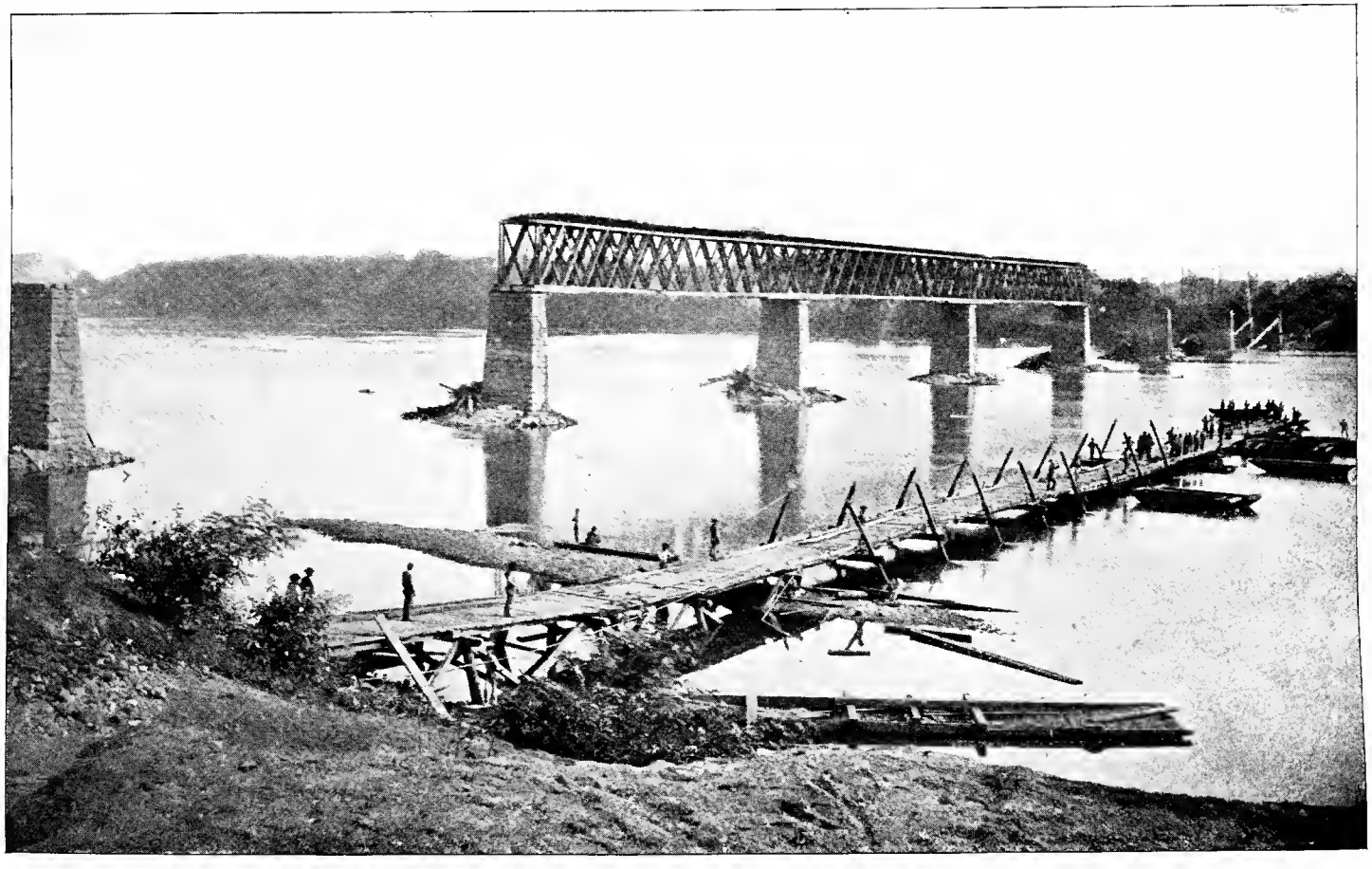
As the army faced the Cumberland Mountains a general elevation of 2,200 feet rose before it. The escarpment was everywhere precipitous and destitute of every means of approach, except narrow mountain roads and trails, with the one exception, that a spur railroad from Cowan to Tracy City on the summit of the range. To the eastward this range dropped by like precipitous and difficult slopes into the valley of the Sequatchie River.

Beyond that stream rose the equally sharp cliffs of Wallen's Ridge. This fell off along the eastern and southern edge of the plateau into the valley of the Tennessee and overlooked it from the mouth of the Sequatchie River to a point far above Chattanooga.

It was fifty miles, as the crow flies, from the lines of the Union army across this continuous mountain region to the valley of the Tennessee. This river was broad and deep, and presented in itself the most serious natural obstacle which the Union Army had encountered since it left the Ohio River. It was 2,700 feet wide at Bridgeport and 1,254 feet at Caperton's Ferry, the points where the bridges were subsequently thrown.

To follow the Confederate army to Chattanooga, and to cross the river above that place, involved moving the army either to the north of the Sequatchie Valley, some seventy miles, through a country poorly supplied with water, with no forage for the animals of the trains, and by narrow and difficult roads, easily defended by a small force of the enemy. This route would take the army farther from its base of supplies. It was over this route that the commander of the Confederate armies anticipated the onward movement of the Army of the Cumberland. This would enable him to make a protracted defense of the town and retard the advance for months. But General Rosecrans' plan of the campaign contemplated a much more hazardous and far speedier movement for the possession of Chattanooga. To accomplish this, however, it was necessary to cross the Cumberland Mountains with subsistence, ammunition, a limited amount of forage and a bridge train, then to cross the army over the Tennessee River, after that over Sand or Raccoon Mountain into Lookout Valley, and from there to cross Lookout Mountain and finally the lesser ranges; Missionary Ridge, if directly to Chattanooga, or Missionary Ridge, Pigeon Mountain and Taylor's Ridge, if to strike the railroad at Dalton or south of it. This involved the carrying, by the army, of ammunition for two great battles and one month's subsistence.

When the railroad leading to Chattanooga had been repaired as far as Stevenson, Alabama, the division of General Sheridan advanced with two brigades to Bridgeport. The movement over the mountains began August 16, and the entire army were in motion on the 20th. The advance of Sheridan's Division, with the Twenty-first Michigan in the lead, being so rapid and bold that the Confederate brigade under General Anderson, guarding the railroad bridge at Bridgeport, abandoned much of their camp equipage in their haste to cross the river and escape capture, burning the railroad bridge crossing the main stream, that was much swollen by the heavy rains of the preceding days. The positions of the various commands, their bold and determined advance through gaps and over seemingly impassable mountains, forced the withdrawal of the enemy from many of its positions, and their doubt as to where the crossing was to be made led the Confederate commander to concentrate his forces at and above Chattanooga.



RAILROAD BRIDGE, NORTH BRANCH OF THE TENNESSEE RIVER, AT BRIDGEPORT, ALA.
And the trestle and pontoon bridge upon which the army crossed. Built by the First Michigan Engineers.

The movement over the Cumberland Mountains began on the morning of August 16, as follows:

General Crittenden's corps in three columns, General Wood, from Hillsborough, by Pelham, to Therman, in Sequatchie Valley.

General Palmer, from Manchester, by the most practicable route to Dunlap.

General Van Cleve, with two brigades from McMinnville—the third being left in garrison there—by the most practicable route to Pikeville, the head of the Sequatchie Valley.

Colonel Minty's cavalry to move on the left by Sparta, to drive back Dibrell's cavalry toward Kingston, where the enemy's mounted troops, under Forrest, were concentrated, and then covering the left flank of Van Cleve's column, to proceed to Pikeville.

The Fourteenth Army Corps, Major General George H. Thomas commanding, moved as follows:

General Reynolds, from University, by way of Battle Creek, to take post concealed near its mouth.

General Brannan to follow him.

General Negley to go by Tantallon and halt on Crow Creek, between Anderson and Stevenson.

General Baird to follow him and camp near Anderson.

The Twentieth Corps, Major A. McD. McCook commanding, moved as follows:

General Johnson, by Salem and Larkin's Fork, to Bellefonte.

General Davis, by Mount Top and Crow Creek, to near Stevenson.

The three brigades of cavalry by Fayetteville and Athens, to cover the line of the Tennessee from Whitesburg up.

On his arrival in the Sequatchie Valley, General Crittenden was to send a brigade of infantry to reconnoiter the Tennessee near Harrison's Landing, and take post at Poe's cross roads. Minty was to reconnoiter from Washington down, and take post at Smith's cross roads, and Wilder's Brigade of mounted infantry was to reconnoiter from Harrison's Landing to Chattanooga and be supported by a brigade of infantry, which General Crittenden was to send from Therman to the foot of the eastern slope of Wallen's Ridge, in front of Chattanooga.

These movements were completed by the evening of August 20. Hazen's Brigade made the reconnoissance on Harrison's Landing, and reported the enemy throwing up works there, and took post at Poe's cross roads on the 21st. Wagner, with his brigade, supported Wilder in his reconnoissance on Chattanooga, which they surprised and shelled from across the river, creating no little agitation.

Thus the army passed the first great barrier between it and the objective point, and arrived opposite the enemy on the banks of the Tennessee.

THE CROSSING OF THE RIVER.

The crossing of the river required that the best points should be chosen, and means provided for the crossing. The river was reconnoitered, and pontoons and trains ordered forward as rapidly as possible, hidden from view in rear of Stevenson and prepared for use. By the time they were ready the

places of crossing had been selected and dispositions made to begin the operation.

It was very desirable to conceal to the last moment the points of crossing, but as the mountains on the south side of the Tennessee rise in precipitous rocky bluffs to the height of 800 or 1,000 feet, completely overlooking the whole valley and its coves, this was next to impossible.

Not having pontoons for two bridges across the river, General Sheridan began trestlework for parts of one at Bridgeport, while General Reynolds' Division, seizing Shellmound, captured some boats, and from these and material picked up prepared the means of crossing at that point, and General Brannan prepared rafts for crossing his troops at the mouth of Battle Creek.

The laying of the pontoon bridge at Caperton's Ferry was very handsomely done by the troops of General Davis, under the directions of General McCook, who crossed his advance in pontoons at daylight, driving the enemy's cavalry from the opposite side. The bridge was ready for crossing by 11 a. m. the same day, but in plain view from the rebel signal stations opposite Bridgeport.

The bridge at Bridgeport was finished on August 29, but an accident occurred which delayed its final completion till September 2.

THE MOVEMENT ACROSS THE RIVER

was commenced on the 29th and completed on September 4, leaving the regular brigade in charge of the railroad and depot at Stevenson until relieved by Major General Granger, who was directed, as soon as practicable, to relieve it and take charge of the rear.

General Thomas' Corps was to cross as follows: One division at Caperton's and one at Bridgeport, Reynolds at Shellmound in boats, and one division at Battle Creek on rafts. All were to use the bridge at Bridgeport for such portions of their trains as they might find necessary, and to concentrate near Trenton, and send an advance to seize Frick's or Cooper's and Steven's Gaps, on the Lookout Mountain, the only practicable routes leading down the mountains into the valley called McLemore's Cove, which lies at its eastern base and stretches northeasterly toward Chattanooga.

General McCook's Corps was to cross two divisions at Caperton's Ferry, move to Valley Head, and seize Winston's Gap, while Sheridan was to cross at Bridgeport as soon as the bridge was laid and join the rest of his corps near Winston's, by way of Trenton.

General Crittenden's Corps was ordered down the Sequatchie, leaving the two advanced brigades, under Hazen and Wagner, with Minty's Cavalry and Wilder's Mounted Infantry to watch and annoy the enemy. It was to cross the river, following Thomas' Corps at all three crossings, and to take post on the Murphy's Hollow road, and push an advance brigade to reconnoiter the enemy at the foot of Lookout, and take post at Wauhatchie, communicating from his main body with Thomas' on the right up the Trenton Valley and threatening Chattanooga by the pass over the point of Lookout.

The cavalry crossed at Caperton's and a ford near Island Creek were to unite in Lookout Valley, take post at Rawlingsville, and reconnoiter boldly toward Rome and Alpine.

These movements were completed by McCook's and Crittenden's Corps on September 6 and by Thomas' corps on September 8.

PONTOON BRIDGE CROSSING SOUTH BRANCH TENNESSEE RIVER AT BRIDGEPORT, ALA.
Built by First Michigan Engineers. A war time photograph.

The crossing of the Tennessee was a great feat. The bridges were not sufficient for the army. Reynolds gathered small boats from along the river and improvised his own means of crossing. Brannan's men had cut out canoes from immense poplars and launched them in Battle Creek out of sight. They also built rafts, one of them large enough to carry artillery. These with an abandoned rebel pontoon boat, constituted Brannan's flotilla. When the signal was given the whole swept out from behind the bushes, which concealed the mouth of Battle Creek, and made for the opposite shore. The rebel pickets withdrew and the crossing was secured. Then all his men who could swim, piling their guns, clothing and accoutrements on fence rails made into rafts, pushed these before them, and thus gained the opposite bank. Later Wilder swam his brigade across the river and joined Crittenden south of Chattanooga. The Union commander had delayed his movement until the corn was ripe, in order that it might not be necessary to carry grain for his animals, which would have largely increased his trains, so wise, thoughtful and careful was he in every detail of preparation.

Bragg's failure to resist in the vicinity of these crossings was due in part to the fact, that, even after he knew the heads of the columns were across the river, he still inclined to look at their movements as a feint, and to regard the real point of danger to lie above the city. Rosecrans, even after crossing, sought successfully to strengthen such impressions in Bragg's mind. He directed Wagner, Wilder and Minty's Brigades to report to Hazen, and with this force, some 7,000 strong, the latter was ordered to make a conspicuous show of crossing the river above Chattanooga. By extended fires, by marching and counter-marching, by moving his artillery continually across openings in sight from the opposite bank, by buglers at widely separated points and other similar devices, he easily created the belief that an army was encamped on the right bank intending to cross.

With the exception of this force all of the Union Army was on the south side of the river by September 4.

The first barrier south of the Tennessee being crossed, the enemy was found firmly holding the point of Lookout Mountain with infantry and artillery, while our force on the north side of the river reported the movement of the rebel forces from East Tennessee and their concentration at Chattanooga. To dislodge him from that place it was necessary to carry Lookout Mountain, or so to move as to compel him to quit his position by endangering his line of communication. The latter plan was chosen.

The cavalry was ordered to advance on our extreme right to Summerville, in Broomtown Valley, and General McCook was ordered to support the movement by a division of infantry thrown forward to the vicinity of Alpine, which was executed on the 8th and 9th of September.

General Thomas was ordered to cross his corps by Frick's or Cooper's and Steven's Gaps and occupy the head of McLemore's Cove.

General Crittenden was ordered to reconnoiter the front of Lookout Mountain, sending a brigade up an almost impracticable path called the Nickajack trace to Summertown, a hamlet on the summit of the mountain overlooking Chattanooga, and holding the main body of his corps either to support these reconnoissances to prevent a sortie of the enemy over the nose of Lookout, or to enter Chattanooga in case the enemy should evacuate it or make but feeble resistance. Simultaneously with this movement, the cavalry was

ordered to push by way of Alpine and Broomtown Valley and strike the enemy's railroad communication between Resaca bridge and Dalton.

These movements were promptly begun on the 8th and 9th of September. The reconnoissance of General Crittenden on the 9th developed the fact that the enemy had evacuated Chattanooga the day and night previous, and his advance took peaceable possession at 1 p. m.

His whole corps, with its trains, passed around the point of Lookout Mountain on the 10th and encamped for the night at Rossville, five miles south of Chattanooga.

During these operations, General Thomas pushed his corps over the mountains at the designated points, each division consuming two days in the passage.

But the occupation of Chattanooga in a military sense was not accomplished by sending Crittenden's two divisions beyond it, and one brigade into it. Bragg had only withdrawn to save his communications and supplies and to await the reinforcements he knew to be hastening to him.

The battle for Chattanooga was yet to be fought. Bragg had retired with deliberation. He established his headquarters at Lafayette, behind Pigeon Mountain, but his rear-guard never passed beyond Lee & Gordon's Mills.

The news that the Union Army were at Chattanooga created a tremendous impression in the North. It was accepted as a capture of that long coveted stronghold.

It is true it was occupied, but in a military sense, since the Union Army had not been brought into it, or concentrated between it and the enemy. Hence arose that misconception which is widespread still, that the Army of the Cumberland had occupied Chattanooga, and thence marching out to attack Bragg, had been defeated by the latter at Chickamauga, and driven back in disorder to Chattanooga, but instead, Chickamauga was the battle for Chattanooga, fought by Rosecrans, while on the way to take military possession of it, and while he was concentrating his army between Bragg and that city, the objective of the campaign.

The battle was not for the Chickamauga woods, but for the passes behind them, which controlled the way to Chattanooga. It was the movement for concentrating the corps of Thomas and McCook upon that of Crittenden, that led to the battle of Chickamauga.

The weight of evidence, gathered from all sources, was that Bragg was moving on Rome, and that his movement began on the 6th of September. General Crittenden was therefore directed to hold Chattanooga, with one brigade, calling all the forces on the north side of the Tennessee across, and to follow the enemy's retreat vigorously, anticipating that the main body had retired by Ringgold and Dalton.

Additional information, obtained during the afternoon and evening of the 10th of September, rendered it certain that his main body had retired by the Lafayette road, but uncertain whether he had gone far. General Crittenden was ordered, at 1 a. m. on the 11th, to proceed to the front and report, directing his command to advance only as far as Ringgold, and order a reconnoissance to Gordon's Mills, and communicate with General Thomas, who had by that time reached the eastern foot of Lookout Mountain. General Crittenden occupied Ringgold during the 11th, pushing Wilder's Mounted Infantry as far as Tunnel Hill, skirmishing heavily with the enemy's cavalry. Hazen joined him near Ringgold on the 11th, and the whole corps moved rapidly and successfully across to Gordon's Mills on the 12th. Wilder fol-

lowing, and covering the movement, had a severe fight with the enemy at Leet's tanyard.

During the same day the Fourth U. S. Cavalry was ordered to move up the Dry Valley road, to discover if the enemy was in the proximity of that road, on Crittenden's right, and open communication with Thomas' Command, which, passing over the mountain, was debouching from Stevens' and Cooper's Gaps, and moving on Lafayette through Dug Gap of the Pigeon Mountain.

On the 10th, Negley's Division advanced to within a mile of Dug Gap, which he found heavily obstructed, and Baird's Division came up to his support on the morning of the 11th. Negley became satisfied that the enemy was advancing upon him in heavy force, and perceiving that if he accepted battle in that position he would probably be cut off, he fell back after a short skirmish, in which General Baird's Division participated, skilfully covering and securing their trains to a strong position in front of Stevens' Gap. On the 12th, Reynolds and Brannan, under orders to move promptly, closed up to the support of these two advanced divisions.

During the same day General McCook had reached the vicinity of Alpine, and with infantry and cavalry had reconnoitered the Broomtown Valley to Summerville, and ascertained that the enemy had not retreated on Rome, but was concentrated at Lafayette.

Thus it was ascertained that the enemy was coucentrating all his forces, both infantry and cavalry behind the Pigeon Mountain, in the vicinity of Lafayette, while the corps of this army were at Gordon's Mills, Bailey's cross roads, at the foot of Stevens' Gap, and at Alpine, a distance of 40 miles, from flank to flank, by the nearest practical roads, and 57 miles by the route subsequently taken by the Twentieth Army Corps. It had already been ascertained that the main body of Johnson's army had joined Bragg, and an accumulation of evidence showed that the troops from Virginia had reached Atlanta on the 1st of the month, and that reinforcements were expected soon to arrive from that quarter. It was therefore a matter of life and death to effect the

CONCENTRATION OF THE ARMY.

General McCook had already been directed to support General Thomas, but was now ordered to send two brigades to hold Dougherty's Gap, and to join General Thomas with the remainder of his command with the utmost celerity, directing his march over the road on the top of the mountain. He had, with great prudence, already moved his trains back to the rear of Little River, on the mountain; but, unfortunately, being ignorant of the mountain road, moved down the mountain at Winstou's Gap, down Lookout Valley to Cooper's Gap up the mountain and down again, closing up with General Thomas on the 17th, and having posted Davis at Brooks,' in front of Dug Gap, Johnson at Pond Spring, in front of Catlett's Gap, and Sheridan at the foot of Steven's Gap.

As soon as General McCook's corps arrived, General Thomas moved down the Chickamauga toward Gordon's Mills. Meanwhile, to bring General Crittenden within reach of General Thomas and beyond the danger of separation, he was withdrawn from Gordon's Mills, on the 14th, and ordered to take post on the southern spur of Missionary Ridge, his right communi-

cating with General Thomas, where he remained until General McCook had effected a junction with General Thomas.

Minty, with his cavalry, reconnoitered the enemy on the 15th and reported him in force at Dalton, Ringgold and Leet's, and Rock Springs Church. The head of General McCook's column being reported near the same day, General Crittenden was ordered to return to his old position at Gordon's Mills, his line resting along the Chickamauga via Crawfish Springs.

Thus, on the evening of the 17th, the troops were substantially within supporting distance. Orders were given at once to move the whole line northeastwardly down the Chickamauga, with a view to covering the Lafayette road toward Chattanooga, and facing the most practicable route to the enemy's front.

The position of our troops and the narrowness of the roads retarded their movements. During the day, while they were in progress, the cavalry under Colonel Minty, Fourth Michigan, was attacked on the left in the vicinity of Reed's bridge, and Wilder's mounted infantry were attacked by infantry and driven into the Lafayette road.

It became apparent that the enemy was massing heavily on our left, crossing Reed's and Alexander's bridges in force, while he had threatened Gordon's Mills.

Orders were therefore promptly given to General Thomas to relieve General Crittenden's Corps, posting one division near Crawfish Springs, and to move with the remainder of his corps by Widow Glenn's house to the Rossville and Lafayette roads, his left extending obliquely across it near Kelley's house.

General Crittenden was ordered to proceed with Van Cleve's and Palmer's Divisions, to drive the enemy from Rossville road and form on the left of General Wood, then at Gordon's Mills.

General McCook's Corps was to close up on General Thomas, occupy the position at Crawfish Springs, and protect General Crittenden's right while holding his corps mainly in reserve.

The main cavalry force was ordered to close in on General McCook's right, watch the crossing of the Chickamauga, and act under his orders.

The movement for the concentration of the corps more compactly toward Crawfish Springs was begun on the morning of the 18th, under orders to conduct it very secretly, and was executed so slowly that McCook's Corps only reached Pond Spring at dark, and bivouacked, resting on their arms during the night. Crittenden's Corps reached its position on the Rossville road near midnight.

Evidence accumulated during the day of the 18th that the enemy was moving on the left. Minty's Cavalry and Wilder's Mounted Brigade encountered the enemy's cavalry at Reed's and Alexander's bridges, and toward evening were driven into the Rossville road. At the same time the enemy had been demonstrating for three miles up the Chickamauga. Heavy clouds of dust had been observed three or four miles beyond the Chickamauga, sweeping to the northeast.

In view of all these facts, the necessity became apparent that General Thomas must use all possible dispatch in moving his corps to the position assigned it. He was, therefore, directed to proceed with all dispatch, and General McCook to close up to Crawfish Springs as soon as Thomas' column was out of the way. Thomas pushed forward uninterruptedly during the

night, and at daylight the head of his column had reached Kelley's house, on the Lafayette road, where Baird's Division was posted. Brannan followed, and was posted on Baird's left, covering the roads leading to Reed's and Alexander's bridges.

At this point Colonel McCook, of General Granger's command, who had made a reconnoissance to the Chickamauga the evening before and had burned Reed's bridge, met General Thomas and reported that an isolated brigade of the enemy was this side of the Chickamauga, and, the bridge being destroyed, a rapid movement in that direction might result in the capture of the force thus isolated.

General Thomas ordered Brannan with two brigades to reconnoiter in that direction and attack any small force he should meet. The advance brigade, support by the rest of the division, soon encountered a strong body of the enemy, attacked it vigorously, and drove it back more than half a mile, where a strong column of the enemy was found, with the evident intention of turning our left and gaining possession of the Lafayette road between us and Chattanooga.

This vigorous movement disconcerted the plans of the enemy on our left and opened the battle of the 19th of September.

The days of concentration had been a period of the most intense anxiety, of unceasing watchfulness, of unbending determination, of brilliant minor affairs, of unflinching courage, and withal of cool calculation and precise execution for every part of the army.

While on the morning of the 18th the three corps of the Union Army and its reserve were in position where each could support the other if attacked, its supreme effort for position was yet to come. Bragg's order for battle contemplated crossing the Chickamauga some miles below Lee and Gordon's Mills, and driving the Union left, under Crittenden, back on the center and right, under Thomas and McCook; and thus, by thrusting its columns between Rosecrans and Chattanooga, recover that place, and force the Union Army back into the mountains, from which position it is doubtful if it could have extricated itself.

Bragg's order of the 18th could not be executed. His army was concentrated between Lee and Gordon's Mills and Lafayette.

He moved with five infantry and two cavalry corps. Narrow roads, small bridges, difficult fords and dense forests delayed operations, so that at nightfall of the 18th his troops were not in position to attack. In fact, he was scarcely ready to deliver battle under his plan on the morning of the 19th, when General Thomas' unexpected attack, far on the rebel right, deranged Bragg's plans, and forced him to battle several miles from the point where he was about to open it on Crittenden, who, he supposed, constituted the Union left.

It was nothing less than the inversion of the Union Army, under cover of a night, that had thus disconcerted Bragg, and enabled Rosecrans to array himself for battle between Bragg and Chattanooga and across the roads and in front of the passes that led to that city. It was the night march of two corps which constituted the supreme movement of the concentration, and which at the same time defeated Bragg's purpose to fight with the back of his own army to Chattanooga, with a view to its recovery. While Bragg's army had been under constant motion during the day, for the most part, they had a full night's rest. On the other hand, the Union columns were

alive with motion both day and night. To the men of the Union Army the night was long aud weary.

Heavy trains of supplies aud ammunition occupied the road. The troops were compelled to move through the fields and woods, both for celerity of marchiug and as guards to the trains. Heavy flanking forces streamed along parallel to the road and well out towards the river. There were constant interruptious to continuous movement, causing frequent halts to the infantry. The night was cold, and, as the commands stopped, the men warmed themselves by starting fires in the fences. The result was that towards midnight the trains were everywhere driving between two continuous lines of fires, and the meu on either side or in the road had constant facilities for warming themselves.

It was a tedious and most fatiguing night, but at daylight the important task was done, so at sunrise the Union right, instead of resting far up the Chickamauga from Crittendeu's position, as Bragg expected to find it, had become the left of Rosecrans army, and was between Bragg and Chattanooga.

The weary Union troops had scarcely time, and some of them no time at all, to cook their coffee after the night march, before the storm broke and the army was summoned to battle which Thomas had opened.

THE BATTLE OF THE NINETEENTH OF SEPTEMBER.

At daylight the Confederate Army, wholly concealed by the forests, were in motion toward Crittenden, who was still supposed to hold the Union left, when suddenly to Bragg's ears came the souud of heavy and unexpected battle far down the Chickamauga, and well towards Rossville.

At this time two-thirds of Bragg's army had crossed the Chickamauga and directed its columns towards Critteuden. These portentious sounds of battle, far to his right, astonished and perplexed him. After vainly waiting for them to cease, under the first impression that the affair was a movement of his forces iu reconnoissance, and that same Union cavalry had been encountered, he found it so serious as to derange his whole plan of battle and force him to meet an enemy who had turued his right. To do this he was obliged to move a portiou of his troops that had not crossed the river down stream to Reed's bridge. By the circuitous roads which they were obliged to travel, it required a march of six miles to reach the left of Thomas.

This destructiou of the rebel plan was due to Thomas opening the battle with the divisions of Brannan and Baird in the vicinity of Reed's bridge.

At 6:30 o'clock Brannau's Division left the Kelley farm, moving north, turned in from the Lafayette road at McDaniel's, towards Reed's. A quarter of a mile from McDaniel's he deployed his divisions, Croxton on the right, Vanderveer on the lift, and Connell's Brigade, with whom was Battery D, First Michigau Artillery, Captain Church, occupying the center. In like manner, Baird's Division advanced, with a front line of two brigades, with Scribner's Brigade on his right, to which was attached Battery A, First Michigan Artillery, Lieutenant Van Pelt. Thus, while neither army was aware that the other was in heavy force in the woods which surrounded them, and while Bragg's force was forming to move up the Chickamauga and so away from Thomas' line of March, both Brannan and Baird came in force on Bragg's right aud opened the battle of Chickamauga. Croxton struck first with a vigorous attack on the rebel General Forrest's command

of two divisions, guarding the Confederate right, driving them back some distance. When Forrest sent for help, Wilson's Brigade, of Walker's Division, hurried from Alexander's bridge and rushed into the fight. Meantime, reinforcements were turning from all portions of Bragg's line toward the sound of furious battle. Shortly the advance toward Crittenden ceased, so vigorous had Thomas' battle become.

At 11 o'clock, Bragg had become convinced that Rosecrans had forced battle upon him on the extreme rebel right. With such vigor did Thomas' two divisions fight that Walker was ordered at that hour to go to Forrest with all his force, and Cheatham, of Polk's Corps, who had the strongest division of the army, consisting of five brigades, then stationed as the reserve of Bragg's left. Hardly had Cheatham started before Stewart, of Buckner's Corps, which was near Tellford's Ford, ready to move towards Crittenden, was also dispatched in haste to the Confederate right, and at 1 o'clock, Cleburne, of Hill's Corps, posted near the extreme left of the Confederate line, was ordered to the scene of action before Brannan and Baird. These movements show that Bragg's plan of battle had been wholly overturned, and how fierce the fighting of these two divisions must have been to decide Bragg to send four infantry divisions to the assistance of Forrest's Corps of two divisions. Meantime, Walker had moved Govan's Brigade obliquely on the right flank of Scribner and forced him back; simultaneously, Walthall's Brigade struck King in flank and drove him in disorder over Vanderveer's Brigade. Guenther's regular battery and the famous Loomis Battery A, First Michigan, two of the most efficient in the service, were captured. (See narrative of Battery A.)

Thus, while Baird's lines were shaken by the overwhelming concentration against them, and Brannan was facing and fighting superior numbers, matters were hot for Thomas. Croxton's men, with fresh ammunition, were holding their place. Connell's Brigade was immovable and poured its fire into the very faces of the enemy, and Vanderveer, on the left, was busily maneuvering to meet flank attacks and fighting desperately with unvarying success.

Forrest's men had passed beyond Vanderveer's left and formed for assault on his front and flank, but the vigilant skirmishers and prisoners captured made known the movement. The left was thrown back in time, and the line presented an obtuse angle, opening towards the enemy. Into this Forrest hurled his columns, four deep. On came these men in gray in magnificent lines, which showed clearly through the open forest, bending their faces before the sleet of the storm and firing hotly as they came. As they came within range of the oblique fire from Vanderveer's right they halted within forty yards of his left, and for a few moments poured in a destructive fire. A wheel of Smith's regular battery and a section of Church's Michigan Battery, which had come on the ground at this moment, brought them where they poured an enfilading fire of canister down those long lines standing there and fighting almost under the mouths of the guns.

It had seemed almost an impossibility to hold the position before those well served batteries arrived. An instant later it seemed as if the lines of gray had sunk into the earth. When the smoke lifted from the third round, the front was clear of everything but the heaps of dead and wounded, and the work of the day at that point of the Union left was done. The fight still raged bitterly along the lines to the right.

General Crittenden, with great good sense, had already dispatched Palmer's, reporting the fact to Rosecrans and receiving his approval. The enemy returned our attack and was driving back Baird's right in disorder, when Johnson struck the attacking column in flank and drove it back more than half a mile till his own right was overlapped, and in imminent danger of being turned, when Palmer, coming in on Johnson's right, threw his division against the enemy and drove back his advance columns.

Palmer's right was soon overlapped, when Van Cleve's Division came to his support, but was driven back, when Reynolds' Division came in and was in turn overpowered. Davis' Division came into the fight then, most opportunely, and drove the enemy, who soon, however, developed a superior force against his line and pressed him so heavily that he was giving ground, when Wood's Division came and turned the tide of battle the other way.

About 3 p. m., General McCook was ordered to send Sheridan's Division to support our line near Wood and Davis, directing Lytle's Brigade to hold Gordon's Mills, our extreme right. Sheridan also arrived opportunely to save Wood from disaster, and the rebel tide was thoroughly stayed in that quarter. Meanwhile, the roar of musketry in our center grew louder, and evidently approached headquarters at Widow Glenn's house, until musket balls came near and shells burst over it. Our center was being driven.

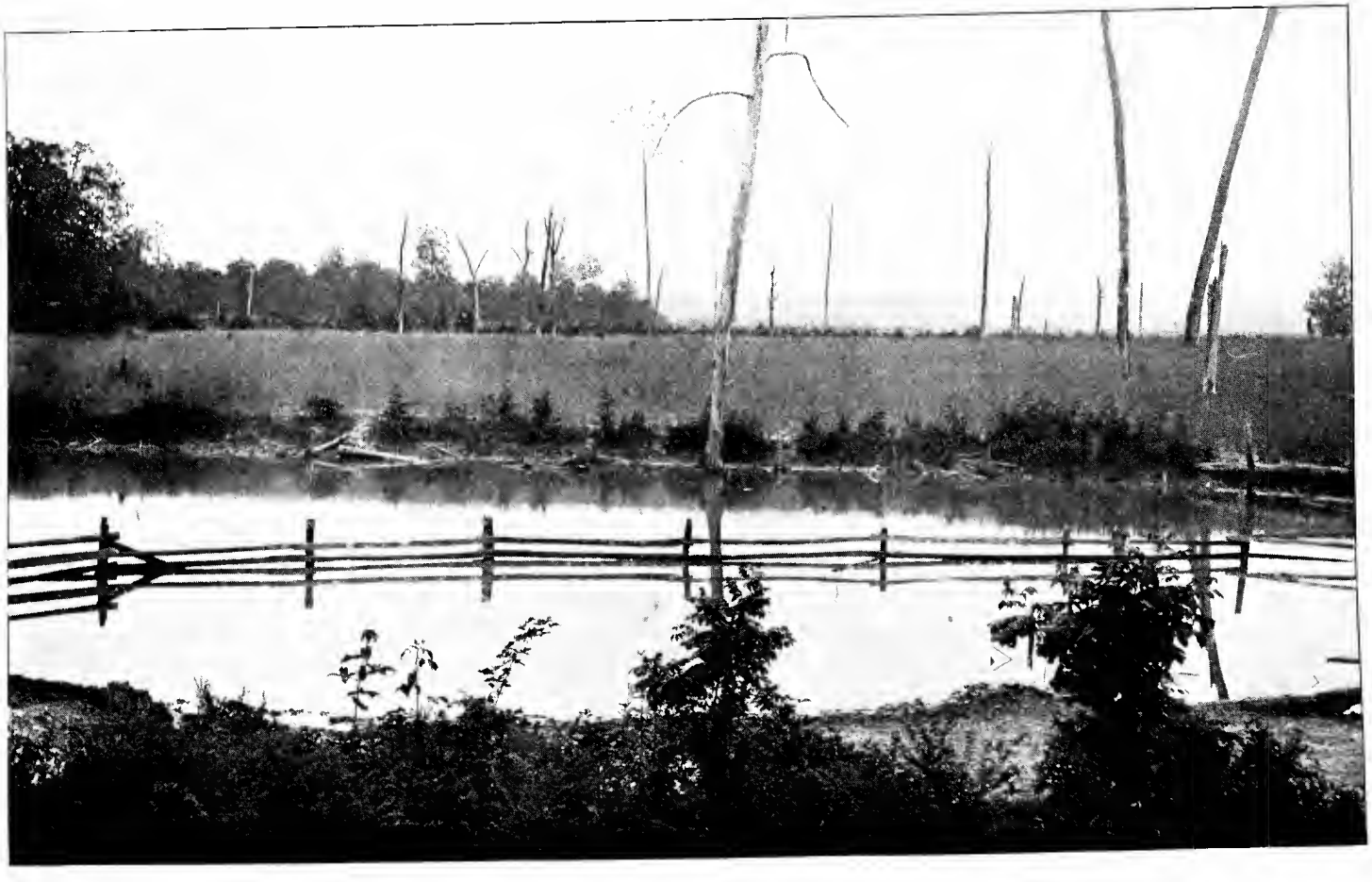
Orders were sent to General Negley to move his division from Crawfish Springs and above, where he had been holding the line of Chickamauga, to Widow Glenn's, to be held in reserve to give succor wherever it might be required. At 4:30 p. m., he reported with his division, and as the indications that our center was being driven became clearer, he was dispatched in that direction, and soon found the enemy had dislodged Van Cleve from the line, and was forming there even while Thomas was driving their right. Orders were promptly given Negley to attack him, which he soon did, and drove him steadily until night closed the combat.

About 5 o'clock, the field on both sides was still, but Cleburne and Walker were moving again far on the rebel right to again attack the Union left. The Confederate march was over the field of the morning, where the dead of Walker's Corps were thickly strewn. It was a depressing advance, still those veterans formed and moved on without a sign of shrinking, and, about 6 o'clock, the hour of silence was broken by a terrific attack in the gathering dusk upon Johnson's Division, near the ground occupied by Baird in the morning. The assault fell upon Baird further to the left.

Cleburne, with a front of nearly a mile, suddenly burst upon Thomas's left. The assault was tremendous. Night was falling, and the aim of each side was directed by the flashes of the guns. At this time the Confederate General, Preston Smith, was killed, and the Union Brigade Commander, Baldwin, mortally wounded. Darkness put an end to the movement and the fighting, and each army sought rest.

For the commanders of all grades, it was a busy night; while the Union line was continuous, there was much realignment to be done to better the position of the coming day. The Union troops obtained only snatches of rest on ground white with frost. No fires were lighted lest the direction of the lines might be revealed. The fact that there had been no time for breakfast, and none at all for dinner, gave excellent relish to the supper of hard tack and raw bacon.

Rosecrans' purpose of establishing his line between the enemey and Chattanooga had been accomplished. Bragg's plan of thrusting his army between



THE BLOODY POND, BATTLEFIELD OF CHICKAMAUGA.

the Union advance and the city had been defeated. At the close of the first day, victory rested with the Union army, who had found themselves largely outnumbered, and they had thrown every available man into the fight.

The spirit of the Union army had risen to a high pitch under the splendid and most effective fighting which it had done, and it looked forward to the morrow with a confidence born of the consciousness of fighting and staying powers.

But hard as the work of the day had been, and stubborn and bitter as was the fighting in each army, the coming Sunday was to witness a battle eclipsing this and surpassing all the war for its pluck and deadliness. While the weary commanders were preparing for this day, and tired sentinels kept faithful watch, the wounded suffered and the armies slept.

THE BATTLE OF THE TWENTIETH.

During the evening of the 19th, the corps commanders were assembled at headquarters at Widow Glenn's house, the reports of the positions and condition of their commands heard and orders given for the disposition of the troops for the following day.

Thomas' corps, with the troops which had reinforced him, was to maintain substantially his present line, with Brannan in reserve.

McCook, maintaining his picket line till it was driven in, was to close on Thomas, his right refused, and covering the position at Widow Glenn's, and Crittenden to have two divisions in reserve near the junction of McCook's and Thomas' lines, to be able to succor either.

Plans having been explained, written orders given to each and read in the presence of all, the wearied corps commanders returned about midnight to their commands.

The morning dawned cool and beautiful, though heavy fog, or the smoke of the previous day's battle, hung over the fields, greatly impeding the preparations of each commander. For an hour or two after daylight there were few indications of the terrific scenes which were to be crowded into that Sabbath day.

Both sides had improved the night to rectify and strengthen their lines. Bragg had received important reinforcements, General Longstreet with his command having arrived during the night, and he placed him in command of the left wing of the Confederate army. He brought with him the two divisions of Hood's and McLaws' from the Army of Virginia. General Polk was assigned to the right wing of the army. Three brigades of Longstreet's command had taken part in the battle of the 19th; all the balance were fresh.

Gist's Brigade, of Walker's Corps, had also arrived from Mississippi, and then came also part of Pemberton's paroled troops from Vicksburg; with these heavy reinforcements, Bragg was enabled to make many changes in his lines, and he planned to begin his attack at daylight on the left of the Union lines.

Rosecrans, on the other hand, had no reinforcements with which to relieve or help his lines, and most of his army had marched nights and fought days, without rest and with scanty food, and every available man had been engaged.

It was grim business for this contracted line of Union heroes to face the eleven divisions of infantry and two of cavalry, one of the latter fighting as

infantry, which Bragg had before them. Their only advantage was in their shorter lines, and the fact that it was necessary for Bragg to attack, while, for the most part they could remain on the defensive. They were, besides, in excellent spirits and confident of their powers. Under cover of the fog in the shelter of the woods on that quiet Sabbath morning the two armies had brought their lines face to face at 9 o'clock; there was scarcely at any point the length of a tiger's spring between them.

Bragg had 212 regiments organized into 42 brigades. There were in all 173 infantry regiments and 11 cavalry. which were dismounted and fought as infantry, 28 cavalry regiments who fought as such, and 50 batteries. Rosecrans had 158 regiments organized into 33 brigades. There were 141 regiments of infantry. 18 of cavalry and 36 batteries. This tremendous array was pushed close against a Union front of only two miles and a half. At 9 o'clock that Sabbath service of all the gods of war began. It broke full-toned with its infernal music over the Union left, and continued there till noon. Let us look for a moment at the Union line. John Beatty's brigade had been stretched as a thin line from Baird's left to the Lafayette road, and across it King's Regulars former the left of Baird; Scribner, his center, and Starkweather his right. They had no reserves. Johnston's Division was on the right of Baird; Dodge's and Baldwin's Brigades on the front line, and Willich in reserve, next was Palmer's Division, with Cruft and Hazen on the line, and Grose in reserve. Reynolds on Palmer's right, reached the Lafayette road again with Turchin in the line and King in reserve. The Union line was protected by log barricades built by the troops during the early morning hours. The line thus ran around the Kelley farm, and was established from 50 to 100 yards within the woods, which skirted the great open space in their rear. This field which lay along the state road for half a mile and was a quarter of a mile wide, became the scene of almost continuous and ever brilliant fighting. Besides the great battles along the main lines surrounding it. there were during the day five distinct brigade charges over it, one of Stanley's, one of Vanderveer's, one of Grose's, a fourth by Willich, and a fifth by Turchin.

Bragg's orders were to attack successively by divisions from right to left. Breckenridge struck first, coming in single line, swinging around towards the state road to gain Baird's rear, Adams on his right, Stoval in the center, and Helm on the left. This latter brigade struck Scribner's breastworks, and was instantly shattered there. Helm rode bravely among his troops, urging them forward. and fell dead while thus engaged. Two of his colonels were killed and the other two wounded. Stoval pushed in with dauntless pluck against the regulars on the left of Scribner, but King's men hurled them back.

The rebels assaulted bravely but uselessly. Adams had swept in on John Beatty's thin line, and broken it; still it fought with undaunted courage, yielding doggedly and by the inch, and finally, Adams, retraded by the disaster on his left, was at bay. At this juncture came Stanley's Brigade, from Negley's Division, near the center with deployed lines. It swept over the Kelley field from near the house, and plunged into the woods in the rear of Beatty. Well might those who were witnessing that threatening move toward the Union rear hold their breaths as Stanley disappeared and thus wait for his volleys and their effect. In a moment they came, then his rattling line fire then the cheer of a charge, and the first attack of Breckenridge had ended in sore defeat.

But Cleburne had in turn advanced. He, like Breckenridge, came in single line. Polk, of Cleburne's assaulted Starkweather's front, while Wood, of the same command, extended the attack as far as the right of Baldwin. The remnants of Helm, under Colonel Lewis, still assisted against Scribner, but soon Cleburne's Division was repelled at every point with terrible loss. The Confederate officers engaged describe the effect of the Union artillery throughout this attack as the most destructive in their experience. Thus Bragg's first attack had failed. The Union forces were exultant, and so strong were their skirmish demonstrations that Hill, who was under orders to organize a second and much stronger attack, paused to first prepare his own lines against assault.

Walker's reserve corps was brought up and distributed along the shattered points of Breckenridge's and Cleburne's lines. The organization of rebel divisions being thus destroyed, the attack became largely one of brigades acting independently, each rushing at the Union lines.

There were ten rebel brigades engaged in the movement from the Union left to Palmer's position, and beyond this point Stewart's Division co-operated by assaulting Reynolds' front and Brannan's line. Wood, of Cleburne's Division, who had previously stormed the angle of the Union works, on Johnston's right, and been repulsed, assisted by Deshler of the same division, thinking this angle the flank of the barricades again, struck obliquely and with fury. with the idea of turning them. Instead these daring Confederates went to pieces, on Baldwin's brigade, of Johnston's Division. and on Palmer's front. Walthall assaulted the corresponding angle of Scribner's position, and though he carried his men within pistol range of the crests, he was beaten back with heavy loss. Gist, acting with Helm's broken line, attacked furiously, but was driven back. Colquit, still further to the right, came upon King's Regulars, was overwhelmed by a withering flank fire, and Colquit went down with hundreds of his men, and many of his best officers were killed. Ector's and Wilson's Brigades, of Walker's Division. advanced to help, but met the same fate, but Govan, with his brigade, met with better success; by hot fighting and weight of numbers, he bore back John Beatty's weak line, and the situation on the Union left became once more serious.

Everything but this along the line of the second attack by the rebel right failed. It began to look as if the rebel victory was dawning here, and the triumph of Bragg's plan for turning the Union left had come, for Breckenridge in this second advance had swung his lines much farther to his right, and by a wide wheel had brought his right across the state road, and so between the Union left and Rossville. Thus formed with lines perpendicular to the state road, he began to march directly towards the Kelley house, and the rear of Reynolds' Union lines, just beyond it. While the remnants of the left so badly broken, first under Helm and then his successor, were entangled with Beatty and Stanley, his two other brigades, Adams on the right and Stoval on the left, burst out of the woods on the north side of the Kelley field, quickly rectifying their lines, and bore rapidly down on Reynolds. It was half a mile to his position over smooth and open ground. From the start the rebel skirmishers could throw their bullets into the rear of the Union lines. It was a movement threatening dire disaster, The moment it developed in the rear of Baird, the rebel forces in front reopened their fire and advanced on Reynolds and Brannan. Thus, taken in front and flank and full in the rear, and outnumbered at every point, it seemed as if there was no salvation for the Union left. but it came, and at

that point when Confederate victory seemed sure, full defeat fell suddenly upon them.

Thomas, watching the progress of Breckenridge's flank attack, had sent to Rosecrans for Brannan. At that moment the battle had not extended to the latter, but just as Rosecrans' order to go to Thomas reached Brannan, signs of heavy and immediate assault on his front became apparent. He well used his discretion, and remained on the line until he could report the situation to Rosecrans, but in the meantime, in partial compliance with the order, he sent Fred Vanderveer's Brigade, which constituted his reserve, to the help of the left. This brigade deployed, marched rapidly into line towards the Kelley house, and came into the field less than two hundred yards in advance of Breckenridge's lines. Though presenting its flank to the enemy when he was first discovered, it changed front in the open ground under fire; charged the rebel line, broke it, following it back into the woods, and after an hour's desperate fighting, drove these two brigades, with their artillery, entirely clear of the Union left. It then returned to a point near the Kelley house.

Govan, of Walker's Division next on the left of Breckenridge, had, however, gained a lodgement on the line which Beatty had so stubbornly held. Then came another Union charge over the Kelley field. Palmer, under Thomas' orders, sent Grose with his reserve brigade to clear Baird's immediate left, moving from the edge of the woods back into the open field. Grose formed in double lines, moved at double-quick across the rear of Johnson and Baird, and rushed with cheers into the woods on the north side of the field. In a few moments his volleys were pouring into the face of Govan. The latter's troops fought desperately, but their supports upon each flank had been previously broken, and soon of bitter loss gave way. It was then noon, and so badly shattered was Bragg's right that it was nearly 5 o'clock before another attack could be organized on this ground, and thenceforth the Union left was safe, but the right of the Union lines had not fared so well.

Simultaneously with the appearance of Breckenridge in the Kelley field, events were hastening to an appalling consummation in the Union center. Stewart, the right of Longstreet's wing, moved to the assault in Reynolds' front with three brigades; he rushed upon Turchin, who formed Reynolds' advance, and Hazen, of Palmer's Division, next on the left, while his left also involved Brannan's left. On his right he also had the co-operation of Wood's and Deshler's Brigades, of Cleburne's Division. Deshler was killed as the movement began, and Roger Q. Mills, of Texas, succeeded him. As this was the memorable attack which lead to the break in the Union center, it is worthy of close attention. The Confederate General Stewart, in his report, thus describes it: "For several hundred yards both lines pushed on under the most terrific fire it has been my fortune to witness. The enemy retired, and our men, though mowed down at every step, rushed on at double-quick, until at length the brigade on the right of Brown broke in confusion, exposing him to an enfilading fire. He continued on, however, some fifty or seventy-five yards further, when his right regiments give way in disorder and retired to their original positions. His center and left, however, followed by the gallant Clayton and indomitable Bate pressed on, passing the cornfield in front of the burnt house, and to a distance of two hundred or three hundred yards beyond the Chattanooga road, driving the enemy within his line of intrenchments, and passing a battery of four guns, which were afterwards taken possession of by a regiment from another division. Here

new batteries being opened by the enemy on our front and flank, heavily supported by infantry, it became necessary to retire, the command reforming on the ground occupied before the advance."

All this was going on in front of Reynolds and Palmer, while Breckenridge, as already described, was entering the open field from the north in plain sight from their rear, yet not a single Union soldier left the line. Standing steadfast, they first resisted, as Stewart describes, and then were incited to still greater action by the brilliant fighting of Vanderveer in their rear, which so unexpectedly brought them the much needed relief.

Here the story reaches the event of the break in the Union lines, which is wildly misunderstood, and has been most unjustly used to throw discredit on General Rosecrans. Just as Longstreet's attack was developing upon Wood's front, the latter received an order from General Rosecrans to "close upon Reynolds as fast as possible and support him." As Brannan was between himself and Reynolds, Wood saw no other way of executing the order, which he deemed imperative, except to withdraw from line and pass to the rear of Brannan. This he did, although the attack was just bursting on his front. It has been persistently claimed to General Rosecrans' detriment that in the excitement of the height of battle he had issued a blundering order. Nothing could be more unjust. The explanation is perfectly simple. General Thomas had sent for Brannan to meet Breckenridge's flank attack. Stewart's attack had struck Reynolds with force and was rapidly developing on Brannan's front. The latter hastily consulted with Reynolds as to the propriety of withdrawing, and both being clear that to obey the order would open the line to the enemy. Brannan dispatched Vanderveer, his reserve, to the left in partial compliance with its terms and then reported to Rosecrans that he had deemed it vitally important to maintain his line till the commanding officer could be advised of the situation. He instantly approved Brannan's action, but just before his message arrived, upon the supposition that he had obeyed the order and gone to Thomas, the noted order to Wood to close to the left on Reynolds had been dispatched. When it reached Wood the attack rallying along Brannan's front has reached his own. Had he exercised the same discretion which Brannan had so wisely displayed, all would have been well, and that nearly fatal break in the Union line would not have occurred. But instantly on reading it, Wood rapidly withdrew his division and started in the rear of Brannan toward Reynolds. Longstreet, who had waited most impatiently till 11 o'clock, before he could move a man to the attack, had solidified his lines before the Union center and left, and the moment Wood left this wide gap for him, Longstreet thrust into it the eight brigades of his central column of attack. They were formed in three lines, and advancing rapidly, they opened on Brannan's right and rear, and Davis' left, and greatly widened the gap. Brannan threw back his right, losing something from Connell's brigade on that flank, but stubbornly resisting Longstreet's advance as he retired that wing of his division, and he soon re-established on Horseshoe Ridge, near the Snodgrass house, on a line nearly perpendicular to the one he had occupied when Longstreet pushed through the gap left by Wood. The latter had passed rapidly to the rear of Brannan, and though subjected to heavy attack after passing Brannan's left, he was able to establish his line on a lower ridge in the prolongation of Brannan's new position and reaching in the direction of Reynolds. The latter soon retired his right.

slightly and the line was again continuous, except a break between Wood and Reynolds. Into this vacant space Hazen moved under orders from Thomas, and then the line on that part of the field was firmly established.

All to the right of Brannan had gone. Negley, with one brigade of his division, which was caught in the gap, had drifted toward Brannan. Davis had moved rapidly into the breastworks which Negley had occupied, and there placed his weak force of two brigades across Longstreet's advance, but after his terrible fighting of the day before he had only 1,200 men for action, and though his men fought with desperation, they were compelled to yield and were driven to the right and rear. At the same time, Van Cleve, with his two remaining brigades, was thrown into disorder, although most of them rallied with Wood.

As Davis was borne back, McCook, of the Twentieth Corps, in person led Laiboldt's Brigade, of Sheridan's Division, against Longstreet's advancing columns. The attack was delivered with spirit and power, but it failed in the face of overwhelming numbers and the brigade was utterly routed, and McCook was carried to the rear with it. Next came Sheridan with his two remaining brigades, under Walworth and Lytle, forcing the resistless advance with desperate valor. Lytle fell where death was thickest; McCreery, commanding the Twenth-first Michigan, at the same time was desperately wounded; Lieutenant Colonel Wells, of the same regiment, killed, and many other veteran officers of the brigade. It was a veritable tornado of battle in the thick woods, Union and Confederate mingling in hand to hand conflict. Bayonets, clubbed muskets and stones were used with deadly effect; a mass of struggling, cheering men in deadly combat, seemingly every man for himself.

Gradually the lines separated from behind the sheltering trees; the Union troops began again to load their muskets, and with unerring aim every shot was made to tell. Here the small body of men from the skirmish lines of the extreme right gathered at the Glenn house; on the extreme right, who of all the right were able to hold their own opened their fire on the flanks and rear of Longstreet's left, creating such uncertainty on the part of the rebel commanders that their advance was halted and some regiments fell back in confusion, giving Sheridan's two brigades a chance to rally, which they did, and were then led slowly to the rear. General Rosecrans had just ridden the lines of McCook's position when the line was severed, and finding the roads filled with retreating columns from all parts of the right wing of the army he deemed it prudent to ride to Chattanooga and decide upon a new position in front of that place.

Sheridan's Division was soon in good order, although its losses in officers and men had been most severe. Most of the troops of the right had moved toward Rossville, where the lines were again formed. The small force on the extreme right, made up from the skirmish companies of Sheridan's Division, for a time were completely surrounded. Wilder, with his brigade of mounted infantry, in a brilliant charge came to the rescue of these men and saved them from total destruction. With Wilder these troops fell slowly back over the ridge to the Dry Valley road, and from there joined their command that night.

Six Confederate divisions under Longstreet had taken part in breaking the Union center and sweeping the right off the field. These were Stewart, Bushrod Johnson and Preston, of Buckner's Corps; Hood and McLaws, of Longstreet's Virginia troops, and Hindman's Division, of Polk's Corps.

Eight brigades of these forces had just entered the gap left by Wood, and from that time till Rosecrans, McCook and Sheridan had gone, and Brannan had established on Horseshoe Ridge, each of these six divisions had advanced and fought with vigor, and the gradual wheel to the right had brought these six divisions together in the vicinity of Horseshoe Ridge. Shortly after 2 o'clock, Longstreet ordered an advance by the entire force. To meet this were about 4,000 men of various commands, behind slight defenses very hastily constructed. Longstreet's men advanced up the slopes of the ridge magnificently, only to meet sheeted fire from the summit, and yet pressed on to hand encounters. The coolness of the Union troops was marvelous. With the front ranks of their lines resting on one knee and rear rank standing they waited the advance, and when the orders came to fire every shot told; every one had its shining mark. Hundreds of the assaulting Confederates were stretched upon the hillside; their lines advanced to the summit, then in broken groups sought shelter from the deadly blast down the slopes to the coves of the forest, where they stopped to again form their lines, and at 3 o'clock again advanced.

Hindman's Division, overlapping the Union lines, gained a foothold on the ridge, but at every other point this second assault met the fate of the first one, and the rebel lines again sought shelter in the valley, but with a foothold on the ridge Longstreet again arranged his lines for the third assault, which he believed would be successful, but not a Union soldier moved from his place, but clutched their guns the tighter. Color-bearers set their flags firmer. Officers, everywhere, moved about among their men, nearly every one of whom carried a musket that every shot might help, and then as if to repay such heroism, help came as unexpectedly as if the hand of the Lord had been visibly extended to save. Suddenly a Union column appeared moving with speed across the fields from the direction of McDaniel's house. It was Granger, of the reserve, with two brigades of Steedman's Division. Being stationed four miles away toward Ringgold, Granger agreeing with Steedman that they must be needed on the field, had started without orders, and though being shelled by Forrest for two miles on the way, had not allowed himself to be delayed, and was now sweeping up the foot of the hill below the Snodgrass house. As he reported to Thomas, coming in from toward the Kelley farm was another well ordered column. It proved to be Vanderveer returning from the charge upou Breckenridge in the Kelley field.

He, too, had moved without orders to the sound of the tremendous firing about the Snodgrass house. Just as Steedman had hastily formed and assaulted Hindman's forces on the right of Brannan, Vanderveer joined his brigade to Steedman's left and moved to the assault. Steedman seized a regimental flag and led his men to the top of the ridge. His brigade commanders were those splendid soldiers, John G. Mitchell and Walter C. Whittaker.

In twenty minutes all of Hindman's men were driven from the ridge and out of the ravines, Whittaker wounded, four of the five of his staff officers killed or mortally wounded, and one-fifth of all the command killed or wounded. Twice Hindman reformed his men and tried to recapture the position, but finally relinquished it to the Union troops. While this was going ou the center and right of Longstreet's force had again been repelled and victory rested with the Union Army.

The coming of Steedman was more than an inspiration; it was more than

the holding of the right, for he had brought 100,000 rounds of cartridges and artillery ammunition, far more welcome than diamonds. Regiments in the lines had been fighting with the bayonets and clubbed muskets, and now when Longstreet's right came on to assist Hindman they were received with terrific fire, and as the lines of gray in desperate valor neared the summit Wood's and Brannan's men rushed at them with bayonets and broke their ranks, rolling them down the slopes, and with the help of artillery drove them in disorder beyond their range.

At this time both wings of the Confederate Army were calling for help. Bragg's reply to Longstreet was that the right was so badly shattered that he could not help him.

General Hindman, Confederate, thus tells in his report of this part of the engagement: "In a few minutes a terrific contest ensued, which continued at close quarters without any intermission for over four hours. Our troops attacked again and again with a courage worthy of their past achievements. The enemy fought with determined obstinacy and repeatedly repulsed us, but only to be again assailed. As showing the fierceness of the fight, the fact is mentioned that on our extreme left the bayonet was used, and men were also killed and wounded with clubbed muskets." Of the other attack of Steedman's men in the ravine, where they rushed on the Confederate line with the bayonet, pushing in among the guns and killed gunners at their posts, General Hindman further says: "I have never known Federal troops to fight so well, and I never saw Confederate troops fight better."

Of this attack upon Brannan's second position General Kershaw, commanding in Longstreet's troops, said: "This was one of the heaviest attacks of the war upon a single point."

Up to the time of Steedman's arrival there had been a break between Reynolds and Wood, but the flank of the former in advance of the latter somewhat covered it. Upon this point Longstreet now organized a heavy attack, but the lull on the left, arising from the rebels, as Bragg expressed it, "they having been so badly beaten back" that they could be of no service on his left, made it practicable to strengthen the Union center. Hazen was moved into this gap, where he arrived none to soon. His lines were hardly established before Longstreet's right was upon him, lapping over upon Reynolds' front, then from Reynolds to Steedman there was one continuing hell of battle. Longstreet's columns assault at every point as rapidly as his line, rolled back from the crest, could be reformed. He had ten brigades in front of Brannan and Steedman, while these officers had only four unbroken and fragments of two others. The successive movements and charges of these lines against the hill was like the advance of breakers with which ocean storms attack the shore, but as surely each wave, with its crest of steel, its spray of smoke and its glitter of fire, broke and swept back, with dead and wounded in its undertow. It was treason, but magnificent. Such was the scene which these soldiers of Thomas saw on the Snodgrass Hill throughout the afternoon till dark.

To relieve the left, Polk was ordered at 3 o'clock to attack in force with the whole Confederate right. It required much time to organize his battered lines for assault, but when done it was indeed formidable. Cleburne with four brigades was deployed before Palmer and Johnson, Jackson and Polk's Brigades lapped over Baird, with Cheatham's Division in the second line; further to the right and massed against the Union left were the divisions of Breckenridge and Liddell, with Armstrong's dismounted division of Forrest's

Cavalry. While Grose and Preston were assaulting Hazen and Wood, this attack on the Union left began, but as before the brigade that moved up to the log breastworks were shattered. Once more as the assault was made on Baird's left there came a Union charge across the Kelley field; this time it was Willich, the reserve of Johnson's Division. Withdrawing from the line and facing north he swept along on the run with cheers, dashing into the woods at the point where Stanley and Grose had charged before, and without a halt sprang into the faces of the advancing Confederates, and once more the immediate left was cleared. Later an assault on Reynolds and Palmer was ordered, but naturally it was feeble after so many repulses at the Union lines. At half past five o'clock it was quiet again along the Union left. Longstreet, however, kept up the fight for another hour, though at every point unsuccessful.

General Thomas' lines were solid at every point; the Confederate lines were at bay, their right too much shattered to again be of any service. The whole Union line could have been held from that time on, but daylight was needed to set the army in motion. Chattanooga, and not the woods and hills of Chickamauga, was the objective of the campaign, and General Thomas having full discretion decided to occupy the passes in his rear that controlled the roads to Chattanooga. It was in no sense a retreat. If Thomas did not occupy these passes in the night coming on Bragg would have done so, and the object he had in view would have been accomplished. Had Thomas allowed it, Bragg would have been only too glad to have withdrawn from the field and retreated on Rossville. Thomas did not permit it, but went there first and Chattanooga was won.

The withdrawal involved some fighting. The movement began on the right of Reynolds; Palmer, Johnson and Baird were to follow in succession, all leaving their skirmishers in their works.

Reynolds formed his brigade by the flank on each side of the Lafayette road, King on the right and Turchin on the left. Thus he advanced northward along the Kelley field toward Rossville, General Thomas following at the head of the column. As they passed a short distance beyond the south line of the field they encountered the troops which had taken part in the last rebel attack. Turchin to the left into the woods at double-quick; then by the flank, as he was moving, charged on the run into the faces of the enemy, the fifth for the day on the Kelley field, and the most important and daring of the day. At the same time King, advancing, fell upon the flank of Liddell's Division and routed it in confusion. Colonel Dan McCook, who had been active on the flanks of Forrest during the day, advanced and opened his artillery upon the rear of the rebels, and after sharp fighting the Confederates were swept from the field, and the way to Rossville was opened. Baird, Johnson and Palmer followed, then Hazen and Wood; then at 6 o'clock Steedman withdrew from the extreme right, and Brannan with his victorious soldiers were left alone on Horseshoe Ridge.

The sun was down, the shadows thickening in the woods, and yet Longstreet's men remained along the slopes, and in the gathering darkness moved unmolested to the right of Brannan's position and formed another assault. Another rebel line found its way through the forests directly in the rear of the Union line. The men of Brannan's line had but one round of ammunition beside that in their guns. Some regiments had not a shot, but with fixed bayonets grimly awaited the order to charge. Just here a rebel officer rode out of the line up the slope and asked: "What troops are here?" An

answering shot came from an outpost and the Confederate fell dead from his horse. Then came a scattering fire from the rebel line; then a returning volley from the Union line, and a silent awaiting of results behind its line of bayonets. Those were the last shots on the right. Following them came a stillness that to the strained nerves of the soldiers was painful. The men, peering down into the dim ravines, saw long lines of fire sreeping over the leaves, in and out among the wounded and dead, a sight far more horrible than any of the presentations of Dante's Inferno. From this scene of wailing and suffering their turned in triumph and exaultation to form the rear-guard of Thomas' advance to Rossville, and at midnight occupied the passes which made the possession of Chattanooga secure.

THE FIGHT ON THE LEFT.

General Rosecrans says in his report of the fight on the left: "Never in the history of this war, at least, have troops fought with greater energy and determination. Bayonet charges, often heard of but seldom seen, were repeatedly made by brigades and regiments in several of our divisions.

After the yielding and severance of the divisions of the right the enemy bent all efforts to break the solid portions of our line. Under the pressure of the rebel onset, the flanks of the line were gradually retired until they occupied strong advantageous ground, giving to the whole a flattened crescent shape.

From 1 to 3:30 o'clock the unequal contest was sustained throughout our line. The enemy in overpowering numbers flowed around our right, held by General Brannan, and occupied a low gap in the ridge of our defensive position, which commanded our rear. The movement was critical. Twenty minutes more and our right would have been turned, our position taken in reverse, and probably the army routed.

Fortunately, Major General Granger, whose troops had been posted to cover our left and rear, with the instinct of a true soldier and a general, hearing the roar of battle on our left, and being beyond the reach of orders from the general commanding, determined to move to its assistance. He advanced and soon encountered the enemy's skirmishers, whom he disregarded, well knowing that at that stage of the conflict the battle was not there. Posting Colonel Daniel McCook's Brigade to take care of anything in the vicinity and beyond the left of our line, he moved the remainder to the scene of action, reporting to General Thomas, who directed him to our suffering right.

Arrived in sight, General Granger discovered at once the peril and the point of danger—the gap. Quick as thought he directed his advance brigade upon the enemy. General Steedman, taking a regimental color, led the column. Swift was the charge and terrible the conflict, but the enemy was broken. A thousand of our brave men, killed and wounded, paid for its possession, but we held the gap.

Two divisions of Longstreet's Corps confronted the position. Determined to take it, they successively came to the assault. A battery of six guns, placed in the gorge, poured death and slaughter into them. They charged to within a few yards of the pieces, but our grape and canister and the leaden hail of our musketry, delivered in sparing but terrible volleys from cartridges taken in many instances from the boxes of their fallen companions,

was too much even for Longstreet's men. About sunset they made their last charge, when our men, being out of ammunition, rushed on them with bayonet, and they gave way to return no more.

The fury of the conflict was nearly as great on the fronts of Brannan and Wood, being less furious toward the left, but a column of the enemy had made its way to near our left and to the right of Col. McCook's position. Apprised of this, General Thomas directed Reynolds to move his division from its position, and pointing out the rebels told him to go in there.

To save time the troops of Reynolds were faced by the rear rank and moved with the bayonet at a double-quick; with a shout walked over the rebels, capturing some 500. This closed the battle of the 20th. At nightfall the enemy had been repulsed along the whole line, and sunk into quietude without attempting to renew combat.

General Thomas, considering the excessive labors of the troops, the scarcity of ammunition, food and water, and having orders from the general commanding to use his discretion, determined to retire on Rossville, where they arrived in good order, took post before morning, receiving supplies from Chattanooga, and offering the enemy battle during all the next day and repulsing his reconnaissance. On the night of the 21st, we withdrew from Rossville, took firm possession of the objective point of our campaign—Chattanooga—and prepared to hold it.

It is proper to observe that the battle of Chickamauga was absolutely necessary to secure our concentration and cover Chattanooga. It was fought in a country covered with woods and undergrowth, and wholly unknown to us. Every division came into action opportunely and fought squarely on the 19th. We were largely outnumbered, yet we foiled the enemy's flank movement on our left, and secured our own position on the road to Chattanooga. The battle of the 20th was fought with all the troops we had, and but for the extension and delay in closing in our right, we should probably have driven the enemy, whom we really beat on the field."

The whole army was then placed in position along Missionary Ridge, and in front of it, where they remained throughout the day of the 21st, and at nightfall advanced to Chattanooga; advanced is the word. The term "retreated," so persistently used in regard to this movement, has no place in the truthful history of this campaign. Every foot of the campaign was a march in advance, and not retreat, and until the morning of the 22d, the great bulk of the army had never set eyes on the place. Thus crowned with success, though won at terrible cost, closed the last campaign of General Rosecrans. Matchless in strategy, unequaled in skill and energy. Its stubborn, desperate and heroic fighting was not surpassed, and judged by its returns of dead and wounded, not equaled by any one of the great battles of the war. The army had secured the city which it had marched to capture. In separate chapters, the parts so well taken by the Michigan organization, will be presented to the reader. In this way only can their deeds be set forth. For the most part, all the troops fought at close range, and in the countless assaults, often hand to hand. On the Confederate side the contest was one series of brave and magnificent assaults.

The Confederate general, D. H. Hill, in an article descriptive of the battle, says: "The objective point of the campaign was gained and held by Rosecrans, but whatever blunders either of the commanders made before the battle of the 19th and 20th, and during their progress, the great blunder of all was that of not pursuing the enemy on the 21st. The day was spent by the

Confederates in burying the dead and gathering captured stores. Forrest, with his usual promptness, was early in the saddle, but the Confederate chief in command did not realize he had won any advantage." General Hill further says: "There was no more splendid fighting in the days of '61 and '62, when the flower of the southern youth was in the field, than was displayed in those bloody days of September, '63, but it seems to me the 'elan' of the Southern soldier was over after Chickamauga, that brilliant dash which had distinguished him on a hundred fields was gone forever." He was too intelligent not to know that the cutting in two of Georgia meant death to all his hopes. He knew that Longstreet's absence from Virginia was imperiling Lee's safety, and that what had to be done must be done quickly. The delay to strike was exasperating to him; the failure to strike after success (if it can be so called) was crushing to all his longings for an independent South. He fought stoutly to the last, but after Chickamauga, with the sullenness of despair, without the enthusiasm of hope. That barren victory "sealed the fate of the Confederacy."

THE STRENGTH OF THE ARMIES.

General Rosecrans had crossed the Tennessee with an effective force of all arms equipped for duty of a few hundred more than 60,000; of this number Wagner's Brigade, with 2,061 effectives, held Chattanooga, leaving the Union force in front of Bragg slightly less than 58,000. It was several less at the battle, Post's Brigade, of Davis' Division, and three regiments of infantry and one battery being engaged in guarding trains.

In a letter from General Lee to President Jefferson Davis, dated September 14, 1863, the following figures of Bragg's actual and prospective strength are thus stated: "If the report sent to me by General Cooper since my return from Richmond is correct, General Bragg had, on the 20th of August, 51,101 effective men; General Buckner, 16,118. He was to receive from General Johnson 9,000. His total force will, therefore, be 76,219, as large a number as I presume he can operate with. This is independent of local troops which, you may recollect, he reported as exceeding his expectations." It will be well to remember in connection with these official figures that Bragg, after the battle, reported Longstreet's force, which was not included by Lee, at 5,000. This, according to the figures furnished General Lee, gave Bragg 81,219, according to General Johnson's correspondence after he had sent 9,000 to Bragg. He subsequently dispatched two small brigades and these latter reached him the day of the battle. From the best information obtainable these had an effective force of 2,559.

A reference to the losses on each side will show that there has been no exaggeration in the description of the fighting; Rosecrans' loss was 16,179. This included 4,474 missing, of which a large number were killed or wounded. Bragg's losses, as compiled and as estimated at the War Records office, was 17,804. Thus the entire loss for each army was over 25 per cent of the entire force of each. Hill's Corps, of the right wing, lost 2,990 out of a total of 8,884; of the 22,885 in Longstreet's left wing the loss was 7,856, with one brigade heavily engaged not reported. Longstreet's loss on Sunday afternoon was 36 per cent of those engaged.

The casualties in Jackson's Brigade, of Cleburne's Division, which assaulted in Baird's front, were 35 per cent, while the Fifth Georgia, of that brigade,

lost 55 per cent, and the First Confederate Regulars 43 per cent. Gregg's Brigade, of Buckner's Corps, lost 652 out of 1,425. Helm's Kentucky Brigade, that assaulted the Union left, lost 75 per cent of its strength. Bates' Brigade lost seven officers killed and 61 officers wounded, and a total of 607 out of 1,361 engaged. All his field officers except three were killed or wounded. The losses in Govan's Brigade, of Walker's Corps, exceeded 50 per cent, and many other organizations met losses equally great.

On the Union side, Steedman in four hours lost 1,787, out of 3,700, all of whom were killed or wounded but one. The loss in Brannan's Division was 38 per cent; Vanderveer's Brigade 49 per cent, and many regiments 50 per cent.

These figures become significant when compared with the statement of losses of the world's noted battles. Wellington's losses at Waterloo were but 12 per cent. At Wagram, Napoleon lost but 5 per cent. At Wurzburg, the French lost but 3½ per cent. yet gave up the battle and retreated to the Rhine. At Rancour, Marshal Saxe lost but 2½ per cent. At Zurich, Massena lost but 8 per cent. At Lagriz, Frederick lost but 6½ per cent. At Malplaquet, Marlborough lost 10 per cent, and again at Ramilles but 6 per cent. At Lodi, Napoleon lost but 1¼ per cent. At Valmy, Frederick lost but 3 per cent, and at Marengo and Austerlitz, Napoleon lost but 14½ per cent. In the battles of Worth, Specheran, Mars la Tour, Gravelotte and Sedan, in 1870, the average loss was but 12 per cent. At Linden, General Morean lost but 4 per cent, and Archduke John but 7 per cent. As compared with Chickamauga, many of these celebrated battles can scarcely be called a lively skirmish. When it is considered that at Chickamauga this bitter degree of fighting was continued for two days without defensive works worthy of the name, it is readily seen that there is no other field of the war which more fully illustrates the indomitable qualities of the American soldier. The assaults on the Confederate side were without parallel in the war.

Those who remained at Chickamauga and fought till the night of Sunday came, when for many regiments every other comrade was killed or wounded, were satisfied with the result, and have always maintained that Chickamauga was fought for Chattanooga, and have so regarded it as a great and notable victory.

THE MOVEMENTS OF THE CONFEDERATE ARMY.

For a better understanding of the campaigns, the movements of the Confederate forces must be narrated and extracts from the reports of its commander, who, it will be seen, greatly overestimated the strength of the Federal army, and greatly underestimated that of the Confederate.

General Bragg says in his report under date of December 28, 1863:

"On August 20 it was ascertained certainly that the Federal army from Middle Tennessee, under General Rosecrans, had crossed the mountains to Stevenson and Bridgeport. His force of effective infantry and artillery amounted to fully 70,000, divided into four corps. About the same time General Burnside advanced from Kentucky toward Knoxville, East Tennessee, with a force estimated by the general commanding that department at over 25,000.

In view of the great superiority of numbers brought against him, General Buckner concluded to evacuate Knoxville, and with a force of about 5,000 infantry and artillery and his cavalry took position in the vicinity of

Loudon. Two brigades of his command (Fraser's at Cumberland Gap, and Jackson's, in Northeast Tennessee) were thus severed from us.

The euemy having already obtained a lodgment in East Tennessee by another route, the continued occupation of Cumberland Gap became very hazardous to the garrison and comparatively unimportant to us. Its evacuation was accordingly ordered, but on the appeal of its commander, stating his resources and ability for defense, favorably indorsed by Major General Buckner, the orders were suspended on August 31. The main body of our army was encamped near Chattanooga, while the cavalry force, much reduced and enfeebled by long service on short rations, was recruiting in the vicinity of Rome, Ga.

Immediately after crossing the mountains to the Tennessee the enemy threw a corps by way of Sequatchie Valley to strike the rear of General Buckner's command, while Burnside occupied him in front. One division already ordered to his assistance proving insufficient to meet the force concentrating on him, Buckuer was directed to withdraw to the Hiwassee with his infantry, artillery aud supplies, and to hold his cavalry in front to check the enemy's advance. As soon as this change was made the corps threatening his rear was withdrawu and the enemy commenced a movement in force against our left and rear.

On the last of August it became known that he had crossed his main force over the Tennessee River at and near Caperton's Ferry, the most accessible point from Stevenson. By a direct route he was now as near our main depot of supplies as we were, and our whole line of communication was exposed, while his was partially secured by mountains and the river. By the timely arrival of two small divisions from Mississippi our effective force, exclusive of cavalry, was now a little over 35,000, with which it was determined to strike on the first favorable opportunity.

Closely watched by our cavalry, which had been brought forward, it was soon ascertained that the euemy's general movement was toward our left and rear, in the direction of Dalton and Rome, keeping Lookout Mountain between us. The nature of the country and the want of supplies in it, with the preseuce of Buruside's force on our left, rendered a movement on the eneuiy's rear with our inferior force extremely hazardous, if uot impractible. It was therefore determined to meet him in front whenever he should emerge from the mountain gorges. To do this and hold Chattanooga was impossible without such a division of our small force as to endanger both parts.

Accordingly our troops were put in motion on September 7 and 8 and took position from Lee and Gordon's Mills to Lafayette, on the road leading south from Chattanooga and fronting the east slope of Lookout Mountain. The forces ou the Hiwassee and at Chickamauga Station took the route by Ringgold. A small cavalry force was left in observation at Chattanooga, and a brigade of infantry, strongly supported by cavalry, was left at Ringgold to hold the railroad and protect it from raids.

As soon as our movement was known to the enemy his corps nearest Chattanooga, and which had been threatening Buckner's rear, was thrown iuto that place, and shortly thereafter commenced to move on our rear by the two roads to Lafayette and Ringgold. Two other corps were now in Will's Valley—one nearly opposite the head of McLemore's Cove (a valley formed by Lookout Mountain and a spur of the main range, called Pigeon Mountain), and the other at or near Colonel Winston's, opposite Alpine.

During the 9th it was ascertained that a column, estimated at from 4,000 to 8,000, had crossed Lookout Mountain into the cove by way of Stevens' and Cooper's Gaps. Thrown off his guard by our rapid movement, apparently in retreat, when in reality we had concentrated opposite his center, and deceived by the information from deserters and others sent into his lines, the enemy pressed on his columns to intercept us and thus exposed himself in detail.

Major General Hindman received verbal instructions on the 9th to prepare his division to move against this force, and was informed that another division from Lieutenant General Hill's command, at Lafayette, would join him. That evening the following written orders were issued to Generals Hindman and Hill:

Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
Lee and Gordon's Mills,
September 9, 1863—11:45 p. m.

Major General Hindman, Commanding Division:

General—You will move with your division immediately to Davis' cross roads, on the road from Lafayette to Stevens' Gap. At this point you will put yourself in communication with the column of General Hill, ordered to move to the same point, and take command of the joint forces, or report to the officer commanding Hill's column, according to rank. If in command, you will move upon the enemy, reported to be 4,000 or 5,000 strong, encamped at the foot of Lookout Mountain at Stevens' Gap. Another column of the enemy is reported to be at Cooper's Gap; number not known. I am general, etc.,

KINLOCH FALCONER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
Lee and Gordon's Mills,
September 9, 1863—11:45 p. m.

Lieutenant General Hill, Commanding Corps:

General—I enclose orders given to General Hindman. General Bragg directs that you send or take, as your judgment dictates, Cleburne's Division to unite with General Hindman at Davis' cross roads tomorrow morning. Hindman starts at 12 o'clock tonight, and he has thirteen miles to make. The commander of the column thus united will move upon the enemy encamped at the foot of Stevens' Gap, said to be 4,000 to 5,000. If unforseen circumstances should prevent your movement, notify Hindman. A cavalry force should accompany your column. Hindman has none. Open communication with Hindman with your cavalry in advance of the junction. He marches on the road from Dr. Anderson's to Davis' cross roads. I am, general, etc.,

KINLOCH FALCONER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

On the receipt of his order, during the night, General Hill replied that the movement required by him was impracticable, as General Cleburne was sick, and both the gaps (Dug and Catlett's) had been blocked by falling timbers, which would require twenty-four hours for its removal.

Not to lose this favorable opportunity, Hindman, by a prompt movement, being already in position, the following orders were issued at 8 a. m. on the 10th, for Major General Buckner to move with his two divisions and report to Hindman:

Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
Lee and Gordon's Mills,
September 10, 1863—8 a. m.

Major General Buckner, Anderson's:

General—I enclose orders issued last night to Generals Hill and Hindman. General Hill has found it impossible to carry out the part assigned to Cleburne's division. The general commanding desires that you will execute without delay the order issued to General Hill. You can move to Davis' cross roads by the direct road from your present position at Anderson's, along which General Hindman has passed. I am, general, etc.,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

And both Hindman and Hill were notified. Hindman had halted his division at Morgan's, some three or four miles from Davis' cross roads, in the cove, and at this point Buckner joined him during the afternoon of the 10th.

Reports fully confirming previous information in regard to the position of the enemy's forces were received during the 10th, and it became certain he was moving his three columns to form a junction upon us at or near Lafayette.

The corps near Colonel Winston's moved on the mountain toward Alpine, a point twenty miles south of us. The one opposite the cove continued its movement and threw forward its advance to Davis' cross roads, and Crittenden moved from Chattanooga on the roads to Ringgold and Lee and Gordon's Mills. To strike these isolated commands in succession was our obvious policy. To secure more prompt and decided action in the movement ordered against the enemy's center, my headquarters were removed to Lafayette, where I arrived about 11:30 p. m. on the 10th, and Lieutenant General Polk was ordered forward with his remaining division to Anderson's so as to cover Hindman's rear during the operations in the cove.

At Lafayette I met Major Nocquet, engineer officer on General Buckner's staff, sent by General Hindman, after a junction of their commands, to confer with me and suggest a change in the plan of operations. After hearing the report of this officer, and obtaining from the active and energetic cavalry commander in front of our position (Brigadier General Martin) the latest information of the enemy's movements and position, I verbally directed the Major to return to General Hindman and say that my plans could not be changed, and that he would carry out his orders. At the same time the following written orders were sent to the General by courier:

Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
Lafayette, Georgia,
September 10, 1863—12 p. m.

Major General Hindman, Commanding, etc.:

General—Headquarters are here, and the following is the information: Crittenden's Corps are advancing on us from Chattanooga. A large force

from the south has advanced to within seven miles of this point. Polk is left at Anderson's to cover your rear. General Bragg orders you to attack and force your way through the enemy to this point at the earliest hour that you can see him in the morning. Cleburne will attack in front the moment your guns are heard. I am, general, etc.,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Orders were also given for Walker's Reserve Corps to move promptly and join Cleburne's Division at Dug Gap to unite in the attack. At the same time Cleburne's was directed to remove all obstructions in the road in his front, which was promptly done, and by daylight he was ready to move. The obstructions in Catlett's Gap were also ordered to be removed, to clear the road in Hindman's rear. Breckenridge's Division (Hill's Corps) was kept in position south of Lafayette to check any movement the enemy might make from that direction.

At daylight I proceeded to join Cleburne at Dug Gap, and found him waiting the opening of Hindman's guns to move on the enemy's flank and rear. Most of the day was spent in this position, waiting in great anxiety for the attack by Hindman's column. Several couriers and two staff officers were dispatched at different times urging him to move with promptness and vigor.

About the middle of the afternoon the first gun was heard, when the advance of Cleburne's Division discovered the enemy had taken advantage of our delay and retreated to the mountain passes. The enemy now discovered his error, and commenced to repair it by withdrawing his corps from the direction of Alpine to unite with the one near McLemore's Cove, while that was gradually extended toward Lee and Gordon's Mills.

Our movement having thus failed in its justly anticipated results, it was determined to turn upon the third corps of the enemy, approaching us from the direction of Chattanooga. The forces were accordingly withdrawn to Lafayette, and Polk's and Walker's Corps were moved immediately in the direction of Lee and Gordon's Mills. The one corps of the enemy in this direction was known to be divided, one division having been sent to Ringgold. Upon learning the disposition of the enemy from our cavalry commander in that direction on the afternoon of the 12th, Lieutenant General Polk, commanding the advance forces, was directed in the following note to attack at daylight on the 13th:

Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
Lafayette, Georgia, September 12, 1863—6 p. m.

Lieutenant General Polk:

General—I enclose you a dispatch from General Pegram. This presents you a fine opportunity of striking Crittenden in detail, and I hope you will avail yourself of it at daylight tomorrow. This division crushed, and the others are yours. We can then turn again on the force in the cove. Wheeler's Cavalry will move on Wilder, so as to cover your right. I shall be delighted to hear of your success.

Very truly yours,
BRAXTON BRAGG.

Upon further information the order was renewed in two notes at later hours of the same day, as follows:

Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
Lafayette, Georgia, September 12, 1863—8 p. m.

Lieutenant General Polk, Commanding Corps:

General—I enclose you a dispatch marked A, and I now give you the orders of the Commanding General, viz., to attack at day dawn tomorrw the infantry column reported in said dispatch at three-quarters of a mile beyond Pea Vine Church, on the road to Greysville from Lafayette. I am general, etc.,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
Lafayette, Georgia, September 12, 1863.

Lieutenant General Polk, Commanding Corps:

General—The enemy is approaching from the south, and it is highly important that your attack in the morning should be quick and decided. Let no time be lost. I am, general, etc.,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

At 11 p. m. a dispatch was received from the General stating that he had taken a strong position for defense, and requesting that he should be heavily re-enforced. He was promptly ordered not to defer his attack, his force being already numerically superior to the enemy, and was reminded that his success depended upon the promptness and rapidity of his movements. He was further informed that Buckner's Corps would be moved within supporting distance the next morning.

Early on the 13th, I proceeded to the front, ahead of Buckner's command, to find that no advance had been made on the enemy and that his forces had formed a junction and recrossed the Chickamauga. Again disappointed, immediate measures were taken to place our trains and limited supplies in safe positions, when all our forces were concentrated along the Chickamauga, threatening the enemy in front. Major General Wheeler, with two divisions of cavalry, occupied the positions on the extreme left vacated by Hill's Corps, and was directed to press the enemy in McLemore's Cove to divert his attention from our real movement. Brigadier General Forrest, with his own and Pegram's Divisions of cavalry, covered the movement on our right and front. Brigadier General B. R. Johnson, whose brigade had been at Ringgold holding the railroad, was moved toward Reed's bridge, which brought him on the extreme right of the line. Walker's Corps formed on his left, opposite Alexander's bridge. Buckner's next near Thedford's Ford, Polk's opposite Lee and Gordon's Mills, and Hill's on the extreme left. With Johnson moved two brigades just arrived from Mississippi and three of Longstreet's Corps, all without artillery and transportation.

The following orders were issued on the night of the 17th for the forces to cross the Chickamauga, commencing the movement at 6 a. m. on the 18th by the extreme right, at Reed's bridge:

(Circular.) Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
In the Field, Leet's Tanyard, September 18, 1863.

1. Johnson's column (Hood's) on crossing at or near Reed's bridge, will turn to the left by the most practicable route and sweep up the Chickamauga toward Lee and Gordon's Mills.

2. Walker, crossing at Alexander's bridge, will unite in this move and push vigorously on the enemy's flank and rear in the same direction.

3. Buckner, crossing at Thedford's Ford, will join in the movement to the left, and press the enemy up the stream from Polk's front at Lee and Gordon's Mills.

4. Polk will press his forces to the front of Lee and Gordon's Mills, and if met by too much resistance to cross, will bear to the right and cross at Dalton's Ford, or at Thedford's, as may be necessary, and join in the attack wherever the enemy may be.

5. Hill will cover our left flank from an advance of the enemy from the Cove, and by pressing the cavalry in his front ascertain if the enemy is re-enforcing Lee and Gordon's Mills, in which event he will attack them in flank.

6. Wheeler's Cavalry will hold the gaps in Pigeon Mountain and cover our rear and left and bring up stragglers.

7. All teams, etc., not with troops should go toward Ringgold and Dalton, beyoud Taylor's bridge. All cooking should be done at the trains. Rations, when cooked, will be forwarded to the troops.

8. The above movements will be executed with the utmost promptness, vigor and persistence.

By command of General Bragg.

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

The resistance offered by the enemy's cavalry and the difficulties arising from the bad and narrow country roads caused unexpected delays in the execution of these movements. Though the commander of the right column was several times urged to press forward, his crossing was not effected until late in the afternoon. At this time Major General Hood, of Longstreet's Corps, arrived and assumed command of the column, Brigadier General Johnson resuming his improvised division of three brigades.

Alexander's bridge was hotly contested and finally broken up by the enemy just as General Walker secured possessiou. He moved down stream, however, a short distance, and crossed, as directed, at Byram's Ford, and thus secured a junction with Hood after night.

The movement was resumed at daylight on the 19th and Buckner's Corps, with Cheatham's Division, of Polk's, had crossed and formed, when a brisk engagement commenced with our cavalry under Forrest on the extreme right about 9 o'clock. A brigade from Walker was ordered to Forrest's support, and soon after Walker was ordered to attack with his whole force. Our line was now formed with Buckner's left resting on the Chickamauga about one mile below Lee and Gordon's Mills. On his right came Hood with his own and Johnson's Divisions, with Walker on the extreme right. Cheatham's Division being in reserve, the general direction being a little east of north. The attack ordered by our right was made by General Walker in his usual gallant

style, and soon developed a largely superior force opposed. He drove them handsomely, however, and captured several batteries of artillery in most gallant charges. Before Cheatham's Division, ordered to his support, could reach him, he had been pressed back to his first position by the extended lines of the enemy assailing him on both flanks. The two commands united were soon enabled to force the enemy back again and recover our advantage, though we were yet greatly outnumbered.

These movements on our right were in a direction to leave an opening in our line between Cheatham and Hood. Stewart's Division, forming Buckner's second line, was thrown to the right to fill this, and it soon became hotly engaged, as did Hood's whole front.

The enemy, whose left was at Lee and Gordon's Mills when our movement commenced, had rapidly transferred forces from his extreme right, changing his entire line, and seemed disposed to dispute with all his ability our effort to gain the main road to Chattanooga, in his rear. Lieutenant General Polk was ordered to move his remaining division across at the nearest ford, and to assume the command in person on our right. Hill's Corps was also ordered to cross below Lee and Gordon's Mills and join the line on the right. While these movements were being made our right and center were heavily and almost constantly engaged. Stewart, by a vigorous assault, broke the enemy's center and penetrated far into his lines, but was obliged to retire for want of sufficient force to meet the heavy enfilade fire which he encountered from the right. Hood, later engaged, advanced from the first fire and continued to drive the force in his front until night. Cleburne's Division, of Hill's Corps, which first reached the right, was ordered to attack immediately in conjunction with the force already engaged. This veteran command, under its gallant chief, moved to its work after sunset, taking the enemy completely by surprise, driving him in great disorder for nearly a mile and inflicting a very heavy loss.

Night found us masters of the ground after a series of very obstinate contests with largely superior numbers. From captured prisoners and others we learned with certainty that we had encouutered the enemy's whole force, which had been moving day and night since they first ascertained the direction of our march. Orders had been given for the rapid march to the field of all re-enforcements arriving by railroad, and three additional brigades from this source joined us early next morning. The remaining forces on our extreme left, east of Chickamauga, had been ordered up early in the afternoon, but reached the field too late to participate in the engagement of that day. They were ordered into line on their arrival, and disposed for a renewal of the action early the next morning. Information was received from Lieutenant General Longstreet of his arrival at Ringgold and departure for the field. Five small brigades of his corps (about 5,000 effective infantry, no artillery) reached us in time to participate in the action, three of them on the 19th and two more on the 20th.

Upon the close of the engagement on the evening of the 19th the proper commanders were summoned to my camp fire, and there received specific information and instructions touching the dispositions of the troops and for the operations of the next morning. The whole force was divided for the next morning into two commands and assigned to the two senior Lieutenant Generals, Longstreet and Polk, the former to the left, where all his own troops were stationed, the latter continuing his command of the right. Lieutenant

General Longstreet reached my headquarters about 11 p. m. and immediately received his instructions. After a few hours' rest at my camp fire he moved at daylight to his line, just in front of my position.

Lieutenant General Polk was ordered to assail the enemy on our extreme right at day dawn on the 20th and to take up the attack in succession rapidly to the left. The left wing was to await the attack by the right, take it up promptly when made, and the whole line was then to be pushed vigorously and persistently against the enemy throughout its extent.

Before the dawn of day myself and staff were ready for the saddle, occupying a position immediately in rear of and accessible to all parts of the line. With increasing anxiety and disappointment I waited until after sunrise without hearing a gun, and at length dispatched a staff officer to Lieutenant General Polk to ascertain the cause of the delay and urge him to a prompt and speedy movement. This officer, not finding the General with his troops, and learning where he had spent the night, proceeded across Alexander's bridge to the east side of the Chickamauga and there delivered my message.

Proceeding in person to the right wing, I found the troops not even prepared for the movement. Messengers were immediately dispatched for Lieutenant General Polk and he shortly after joined us. My orders were renewed, and the General was urged to their prompt execution, the more important as the ear was saluted throughout the night with the sounds of the axe and falling timber as the enemy industriously labored to strengthen his position by hastily constructed barricades and breastworks. A reconnaissance made in the front of our extreme right during this delay crossed the main road to Chattanooga and proved the important fact that this greatly desired position was open to our possession.

The reasons assigned for this unfortunate delay by the wing commander appear in part in the reports of his subordinates. It is sufficient to say they are entirely unsatisfactory. It also appears from these reports that when the action was opened on the right about 10 a. m. the troops were moved to the assault in detail and by detachments, unsupported, until nearly all parts of the right wing were in turn repulsed with heavy losses.

Our troops were led with the greatest gallantry and exhibited great coolness, bravery and heroic devotion. In no instance did they fail when called on to rally and return to the charge, but though invariably driving the enemy with slaughter at the points assailed they were compelled in turn to yield to the greatly superior numbers constantly brought against them. The attack on the left, promptly made as ordered, met with less resistance, much of the enemy's strength having been transferred to our right, and was successfully and vigorously followed up.

About 2 p. m., passing along the line to our left, I found we had been checked in our progress by encountering a strong position strengthened by works and obstinately defended. Unable to afford assistance from any other part of the field, written orders were immediately dispatched to Lieutenant General Polk to again assault the enemy in his front with his whole force and to persist until he should dislodge him from his position. Directing the operations on our left to be continued, I moved again to the right and soon dispatched a staff officer to General Polk, urging a prompt and vigorous execution of my written orders.

About 4 p. m. this general assault was made and the attack was continued from right to left until the enemy gave way at different points, and finally

about dark, yielded us his line. The contest was severe, but the impetuous charge of our troops could not be resisted when they were brought to bear in full force, even where the enemy possessed all the advantage of position and breastworks. The troops were halted by their respective commands when the darkness of the night and the density of the forest rendered further movements uncertain and dangerous and the army bivouacked on the ground it had so gallantly won.

Both flanks having advanced more rapidly than the center, they were found confronting each other in lines nearly parallel and within artillery range. Any advance by them, especially at night, over ground so thickly wooded, might have resulted in the most serious consequences.

The enemy, though driven from his line, still confronted us, and desultory firing was heard until 8 p. m. Other noises, indicating movements and dispositions for the morrow, continued until a late hour at night.

During the operations by the main forces on the 19th and 20th the cavalry on the flanks were actively and usefully employed, holding the enemy in observation and threatening or assailing him as occasion offered.

Any immediate pursuit by our infantry and artillery would have been fruitless, as it was not deemed practicable with our weak and exhausted force to assail the enemy, now more than double our numbers, behind his entrenchments. Though we had defeated him and driven him from the field with heavy loss in men, arms and artillery, it had only been done by heavy sacrifices in repeated, persistent and most gallant assaults upon superior numbers strongly posted and protected.

The conduct of our troops was excellent throughout the prolonged contest. Often repulsed where success seemed impossible, they never failed to rally and return to the charge until the last combined and determined effort, in which the spirit of every man seemed to conspire for success, was crowned with the reward due to such gallantry in a just cause.

Our loss was in proportion to the prolonged and obstinate struggle. Two-fifths of our gallant troops had fallen, and the number of Generals and staff officers stricken down will best show how these troops were led.

The whole cavalry force having been dispatched to press the enemy and cut off detachments, orders were given for the army to move to a point near the railroad and convenient to water, still enterposing between the enemy and our large number of wounded our trophies and our wounded prisoners, whose removal from the field occupied many days.

Our supplies of all kinds were greatly reduced, the railroad having been constantly occupied in the transporting of troops, prisoners and our wounded, and the bridges having been destroyed to a point two miles south of Ringgold. These supplies were ordered replenished, and as soon as it was seen that we could be subsisted the army was moved forward to seize and hold the only communication the enemy had with his supplies in the rear. His most important road and the shortest by half to his depot at Bridgeport lay along the south bank of the Tennessee. The holding of this all-important route was confided to Lieutenant General Longstreet's command, and its possession forced the enemy to a road double the length over two ranges of mountains, by wagon transportation. At the same time our cavalry, in large force, was thrown across the river to operate on this long and difficult route. These dispositions faithfully sustained insured the enemy's speedy evacuation of Chattanooga for want of food and forage. Possessed of the shortest road to

his depot, and the one by which re-enforcements must reach him, we held him at our mercy and his destruction was only a question of time.

The disastrous loss of these advantages and our subsequent operations in consequence must be the subject of a future communication.

The suggestion of a movement by our right immediately after the battle to the north of the Tennessee and thence upon Nashville requires notice only because it will find a place on the files of the department. Such a movement was utterly impossible for want of transportation. Nearly half our army consisted of re-enforcements just before the battle without a wagon or an artillery horse, and nearly, if not quite, a third of the artillery horses on the field had been lost. The railroad bridges, too, had been destroyed to a point south of Ringgold, and on all the road from Cleveland to Knoxville. To these insurmountable difficulties were added the entire absence of means to cross the river except by fording at a few precarious points too deep for artillery and the well-known danger of sudden rises, by which all communication would be cut, a contingency which did actually happen a few days after the visionary scheme was proposed. But the most serious objection to the proposition was its entire want of military propriety. It abandoned to the enemy our entire line of communication, and laid open to him our depots of supplies, while it placed us with a greatly inferior force beyond a difficult and at times impassable river, and in a country affording no subsistence to men or animals. It also left open to the enemy, at a distance of only ten miles, our battlefield, with thousands of our wounded and his own, and all the trophies and supplies we had won. All this was to be risked and given up for what? To gain the enemy's rear and cut him off from his depot of supplies by the route over the mountains, when the very movement abandoned to his unmolested use the better and more practicable route, of half the length, on the south side of the river. It is hardly necessary to say the proposition was not even entertained, whatever may have been the inferences drawn from subsequent movements."

THE CAVALRY SERVICE.

In no branch of the military art was greater advance made during the war than in the use of cavalry, and I will endeavor, so far as practicable within the limits of this work, to invite attention to the peculiar qualities which distinguished the Union Cavalry in the War of the Rebellion and to some of its achievements.

For four centuries, or since the invention of gunpowder, the great masters of the art of war had sought in vain to produce a soldier that could do effective fighting both on horseback and on foot. It remained for the qualities essentially necessary to this type of soldier to be found in the American cavalryman, whose intelligence, untrammeled by any sentimental ideas or traditions, prompted him to make vigorous use of all the offensive powers in his possession to accomplish the object he had in view, the defeat and overthrow of his enemy. This versatility of resource gave to the cavalry a power of independent action which under skillful leadership achieved the most important results and made an epoch in the history of the cavalry arm.

The cavalry force of the war owed its origin to no desire of the people to possess a showy and dashing body of horsemen for parade purposes, but was the outgrowth of the stern necessity which compelled the Union forces to fight for every foot of ground which they occupied in the rebellious states. The mounted force of the U. S. regular army in April, 1861, consisted of two regiments of dragoons, one of mounted rifles and two of cavalry. This force was augmented by an additional regiment of cavalry in May, 1861, and confirmed by an act of Congress, May 31, 1861; then the whole mounted force was distinguished as cavalry.

That excellent judgment and care was exercised in the selection of officers for these regiments was evident from the large number who were afterwards found among the distinguished Generals of the Civil War, fighting upon either side. They had for years an experience in Indian fighting on the frontier that developed in a high degree the qualities of forethought and self-reliance, that accustomed them to the responsibilities of independent command. The enlisted men in the cavalry of the old army were of a type somewhat different from that of the cavalry soldier of today. The plains of those days, the great American desert, with its indefiniteness of outline and its wonderful stories of hunting, trapping and Indian warfare, possessed a charm for adventurous youth which attracted to the ranks of the cavalry a class of young men who possessed more than the average intelligence, courage and other soldierly qualities. Before the close of the war many of these men of the ranks had won distinction both in the regulars and volunteers.

In the light of experience it later developed that the services of the experienced regulars could have better been utilized than it was, if each regiment

had formed a nucleus around which could have been grouped regiments of volunteers to be benefited by the trained heads.

In the third year of this war this was accomplished in one instance, and no cavalry brigade in the Union Army, east or west, excelled in efficiency Minty's Brigade, of the Army of the Cumberland, composed of the Fourth Regulars, the Fourth Michigan and the Seventh Pennsylvania. In the first blundering years of the war that which should have been done was not done, and those things which should not have been thought of were given the most vigorous attention.

The regulars presented a neat and soldierly appearance, the men were intelligent and made excellent orderlies, and what new General, brimming over with knowledge of the art of war, could resist the temptation to take a squadron for his own particular escort, but there came a time when the companionship of battle made the regulars and volunteers true brothers in arms; while the regulars exemplified the value of discipline in camp and field, the volunteers reciprocated by showing the fighting force of that patriotic principle which prompted them to leave the workshop and farm to respond to the Nation's call.

In the process of assimilation the volunteers acquired the characteristics of the regulars, the regulars in turn the characteristics of the volunteers, until all distinction was merged in the resulting compound—the American cavalryman.

There is a general agreement of professional opinion that under the most favorable circumstances at least one year is required to transform a raw recruit into an efficient cavalry soldier. It would, therefore, be unreasonable to expect that the government could from its citizen volunteers organize an efficient mounted force in a shorter period.

There were many instances of successful encounters with rebel cavalry and some successful expeditions, but the first two years of the war may be considered years of education for the cavalry. The slowness of the North to produce an efficient cavalry force has been attributed to many causes, but a sufficient explanation may be found in the failure of those in authority to recognize the importance and true functions of the cavalry arm.

General Scott announced the opinion in 1861 that owing to the wooded and broken character of the country, the role of the cavalry would be unimportant. General McClellan shared this opinion and in all the operations of the army under his command he made no effective use of such cavalry as was available. The same errors existed in the West. The force of 10,000 cavalry in Buell's army when it marched to Shiloh in the spring of 1862 was frittered away by attaching the regiments to the several infantry divisions of the army.

The Confederate leaders saw the value of cavalry, and in the summer of 1862 Morgan and Forrest, in command of well mounted forces, were striking blow after blow at Buell's extended line of communications. The vital necessity of success appears to have inspired the rebel leaders at the outset with the importance of making practicable and vigorous use of all their resources. They certainly preceded us in putting into the field an efficient cavalry force. They possessed many leaders of acute intellect, who succeeded in getting their forces into the field, and had pretty much their own way until we had prepared a force to set against them. They were enabled to do this by making the cavalry a favored corps, each trooper owning his own horse and

receiving from the government a per diem compensation for its use. This attracted to its ranks young men of the land-owing class who were good riders, eager for distinction and enthusiastic for their cause. It was with cavalry of this type the South achieved its earlier successes. But these elements that at first contributed to their success proved subsequently a source of weakness. After each campaign or expedition it became necessary to furlough large numbers of men to enable them to recuperate their tired and worn out horses, or procure new mounts. As the country became impoverished the enthusiasm wore away and it became difficult to keep the ranks filled. As the Confederate cavalry began to decline, the Union troopers began to improve. The abuses and shortcomings of the Quartermaster's Department had resulted in a terrible waste of horseflesh. Remount camps were established, where newly purchased horses were cared for and to which the dismounted troopers were sent to be again equipped for the field.

From the time General Rosecrans assumed the command of the Army of the Cumberland, he was untiring in his efforts to organize an efficient cavalry force. During the early months of 1863 the rebel cavalry under Wheeler, Morgan, Van Dorn and Forrest swarmed on every side. An opportunity for a fight was never wanting, and in its various encounters with these rebel troopers the Second and Fourth Michigan Cavalry Regiments acquired that dash and self-confidence which distinguished them to the close of the war.

Operating on the right flank of the army, June 27, Minty's Brigade inflicted a crushing defeat upon Wheeler, capturing his artillery, with 500 prisoners, driving the balance of the command into and across Duck River, where hundreds of men and horses were drowned in the stream.

After the battle of Chickamauga, the scarcity of forage caused the dispersion of the cavalry forces to the rear. From their positions they fell upon the Confederate forces under Wheeler, who had crossed the river to destroy the communication of the army, and in a series of battles, in which the Michigan regiments had frequent part, the Confederate command were almost completely destroyed.

The lack of forage prevented the cavalry forces from taking an active part in the battles of Missionary Ridge. The presence of the cavalry well mounted would have resulted in the total annihilation of the rebel army. As it was, the brigade of Colonel Long contributed in no small degree to the discomfiture of the rebel General Bragg's army by operating in the rear of its right wing on the day of the battle, destroying several miles of railroad and large depots of supplies.

In his report of the battle of Chickamauga, General Rosecrans says of his cavalry: "As to the cavalry, the accompanying reports are so full that I need only to add that as an arm of the service it has been equal to its duty on all occasions and on the 18th, 19th and 20th of September it behaved with conspicuous gallantry, carrying our shattered right and protecting our trains in the valley of Chattanooga Creek on the 20th."

Referring to the command of Colonel Minty. he says: "His command merits the thanks of the country for its noble stand at the crossing of the Chickamauga, where they resisted the enemy so obstinately on the afternoon of the 18th, as to give us that night to anticipate him on the Rossville road." He further says: "I cannot forbear calling the special attention of the General-in-Chief and the War Department to the conspicuous gallantry and la-

borious services of this arm. Exposed to all weather, almost always moving even in winter without tents or wagons, operating in a country poorly supplied with forage, combating for the most part very superior numbers, from the feeble beginnings of one year ago, when its operations were mostly within the infantry lines, it has become master of the field and hesitates not to attack the enemy wherever it finds him. This great change, due chiefly to the joint efforts of both officers and men, has been greatly promoted by giving them arms in which they had confidence, and by the adoption of the determined use of the sabre. It requires both nature and experience to make cavalry officers, and by judicious selections and promotions this arm may become still more useful and distinguished."

THE SECOND MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

This regiment formed a part of the First Brigade, First Division, Cavalry Corps, Archibald P. Campbell, its Colonel, being in command of the brigade, and Major Leonidas S. Scranton in command of the regiment. On the 15th day of August, 1863, Colonel Edward M. McCook, commanding the cavalry division, transmitted to Colonel A. P. Campbell, Second Michigan, commanding brigade, the following instructions:

Larkinsville, Ala.

Colonel A. P. Campbell, Commanding First Brigade:

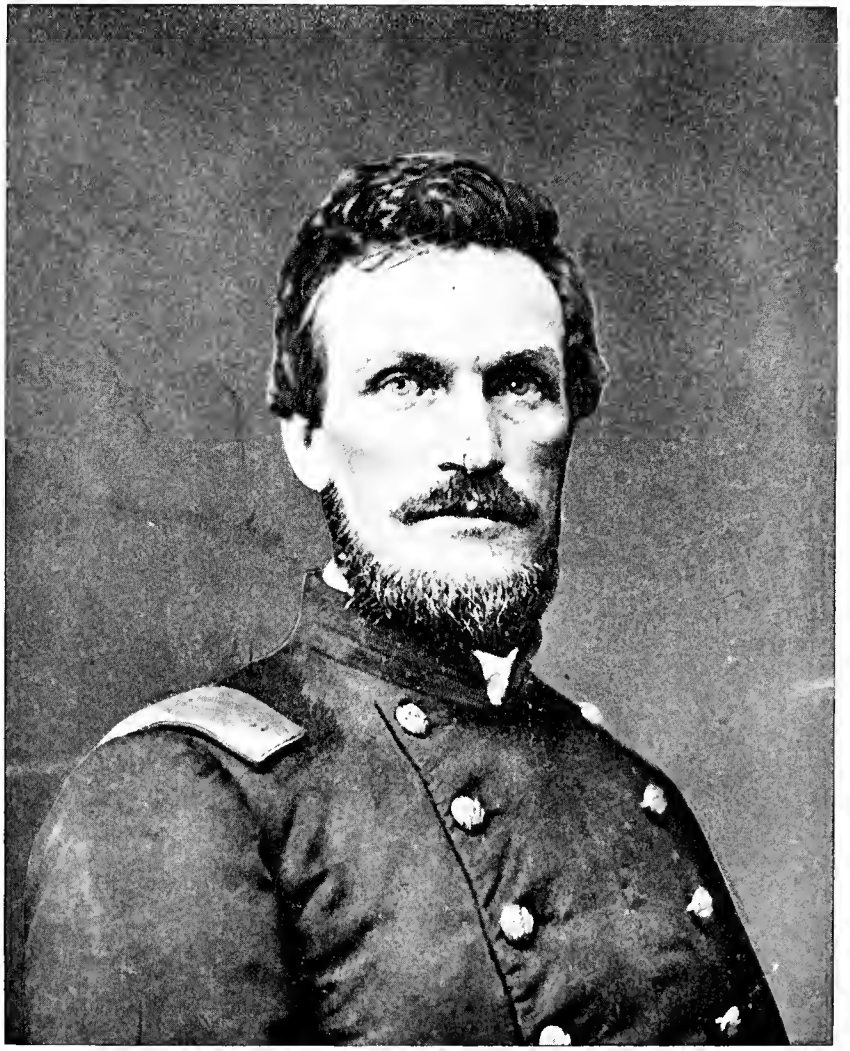
You will encamp your brigade at suitable points for carrying out the following instructions, between this place and Stevenson. All the fords on the Tennessee in your front must be picketed, or if you find it impossible to send pickets to such a distance from your command, patrols must be sent daily, or oftener, if you deem necessary, to obtain information of any attempt on the part of the enemy to cross. If you can secure the boats at the crossing places without sacrificing lives it would be desirable. Establish and maintain patrols to and along the river, meeting the detachments from Stevenson and this point on the east and west respectively.

After getting into camp, you will establish immediately a courier line, under the charge of an efficient commissioned officer, between your headquarters and Larkinsville. Any guard which may be necessary at any railroad bridge on your line will be furnished by you upon the arrival of workmen, they to construct or repair it.

Cut and cure corn for your horses, salting your animals well. If the supply of this kind of forage is insufficient, make requisitions in time, in order that I may endeavor to procure a proper supply by railroad. Invite the people to bring in forage and give cash vouchers for the same at market prices. Do not let your supply of salt for horses run short, but make requisitions promptly on Division Commissary for what you want.

Hunt all the bushwhackers completely out of your vicinity and make reports of your operations to my headquarters to Larkinsville as often as necessary. Visit your lines personally in order to assure yourself they are properly established. Communicate promptly any valuable information you may obtain, and if you find your force insufficient, or if other obstacles intervene to prevent the full execution of these instructions, communicate promptly and fully in order that dispositions may be made to meet the difficulties. I am, your obedient servant,

EDWARD M. McCOOK,
Colonel Commanding.



COLONEL L. S. SCRANTON.
Second Cavalry.
From a war time photograph

"August 18—The Second Michigan and the First East Tennessee were camped at Bolivar, Ala., guarding Caperton's, Cox's and Shallow Fords and picketing and patrolling the roads."

"August 21—General Edward M. McCook, commanding cavalry division, reports the regiment at Bolivar with a courier line established from that point to Stevenson. He further reports, 'Quartermaster's stores captured, 34 horses, 54 mules; rebel prisoners sent north, 34; obnoxious citizens sent out of the lines, 4; rebel prisoners parolled and taken the oath, 8; citizens, 47. The horses have subsisted almost entirely on the forage of the country, the supply running short.'"

Headquarters Department of the Cumberland,
Bridgeport, Alabama, August 28—12 p. m.

Major General Stanley, Commanding Cavalry:

The General commanding directs that you send the Second Michigan Cavalry to this place at once, to cross the river at the ford and drive the bushwhackers away from the other side. They are to carry three days' rations, General Sheridan will furnish a guide.

J. P DROUILLARD,
Captain and Aid-de-Camp.

(Extract.)

Headquarters Chief of Cavalry,
Near Winston's Gap, September 14.

Colonel E. M. McCook:

The General commanding says: "Send a scout to Lebanon tomorrow. Keep your stock well fed up and get them in as good condition as possible. Will send the Second Michigan to you in the morning. Examine the roads up Lookout Mountain tomorrow. If you fall in with any home guards, you can suppose them bushwhackers while fighting them, but after they are captured they must be treated as prisoners."

WM. H. SINCLAIR,
Assistant Adjutant General.

[No. 217.]

Report of Major Leonidas S. Scranton, Second Michigan Cavalry.

Headquarters Second Michigan Cavalry,
Winchester, Tennessee, November 3, 1863.

Lieutenant—I have the honor to report the operations of this regiment for the month of September, 1863.

The first of the month found us bivouacked on the left bank of the Tennessee River, opposite Bridgeport, having forded the river and scouted up as far as the Running Water on the last days of the last month.

September 2, ascended Raccoon Mountain at Moor's Gap and scouted out twelve miles and back; 3d, marched to Caperton's Ferry, 18 miles; 4th, crossed Raccoon Mountain to Winston's near Valley Head; 5th, moved up Little Will's Valley five miles and joined the brigade; 6th, 7th and 8th, at same place; Privates Henry Edding and Martin Degroot straggled from camp and were captured; 9th, crossed the Lookout Mountain to Alpine, Ga.; 10th, scouted toward Rome 6 miles and back; 11th, scouted to same point and remained until next morning; 12th, returned to Alpine and marched out towards Lafayette 10 miles; Private Bernard Bourassa missing, having stopped to calls of nature, was not seen or heard of after; marched 16 miles; 13th, advanced to within a short distance of Lafayette. The Ninth Pennsylvania being in advance, drove the enemy's pickets 4 miles, when they encountered a strong force in a strong position. This regiment was ordered forward to cover the field while the wounded were removed, then covered their retreat, taking several prisoners; marched back to Alpine; 14th, moved to the summit of Lookout Mountain, 8 miles; 15th, recrossed the Lookout Mountain to Little Will's Valley, 12 miles; 16th, crossed the Lookout Mountain again to McLemore's Cove, 16 miles; 17th, moved 14 miles down the Cove; 18th, First Battalion scouted to Blue Bird Gap, found the enemy in possession of the Gap; 19th, moved down the cove and joined the infantry line at Pond Spring, remained in line two hours, then moved briskly down to Crawfish Springs; was there detached from the brigade, scouted southeasterly to the fords of the Chickamauga at Bird's Mill and Morgan's place; remained on picket during the night one mile from the fords; marched 16 miles, the enemy in sight more or less all day, and fired some shots at long range, but we wasted no powder; the enemy made a dash on our train, but we sustained no damage; 20th, moved forward at daylight and drove the enemy's pickets over the ford at Bird's Mill, Companies D, L, C, M as skirmishers, the Third Battalion as support; this detachment, except Companies C and M, remaining close to the ford and exchanging shots with rebels continually; Private Patrick Dooley was here wounded.

The First Battalion was found three-quarters of a mile to the west and fronting south, as support to Companies H and L, guarding the other ford, while the other detachment fronted east.

Remained in these positions until about 10 a. m., when, the enemy having planted a battery on a high bank on the opposite bank of the stream just to the right and nearly in line with the skirmishers of the first detachment, opened with grape and canister, driving the skirmishers back to the support and all back to a more secure position. Our artillery now having come up, an artillery duel ensued. The enemy having now crossed the stream, this detachment, consisting of 100 men, was ordered to drive them back again, but were themselves soon driven back by the enfilading fire of the enemy's artillery on the right, and the flank fire of their musketry from the woods on the left. As we fell back we were met by other regiments moving forward to form on our left, when we again advanced, forming the right of the whole line. The line on the left of us, with one company of the detachments, after a sharp engagement which reached only part way to our front, gave way and had fallen back 300 or 400 yards when the detachment retreated under a sharp flank fire of the enemy. At the edge it was halted, but, finding no support, fell back, halting frequently to the led horses. In the meantime, the First Battalion had been ordered back, but Companies A and F, not hearing the order, still remained in their position, and were enabled to push those of

the enemy, that, in their too eager pursuit, had ventured into the woods. Companies H and L passed further to the west and joined the regiment at Crawfish Springs. Joined the brigade at Crawfish Springs, and with the Ninth Pennsylvania Cavalry, covered the retreat into Chattanooga Valley. From there guarded the train into Chattanooga, arriving there at 3 a. m. on the 21st.

Casualties of this day: Captain Hawley, Acting Assistant Inspector General on General Stanley's staff, supposed to be killed; Lieutenant Ranney, Assistant Surgeon, captured; Sergeant Loomis and Private W. W Wright, Company A, slightly wounded; Private Thomas O'Brien, Company E, missing; Private James M. McCullough, Company F, slightly wounded; Private Thaddeus L. Waters, Company G, prisoner; Corporal James Burt, same company, slightly wounded; Sergeant Albert M. Spaulding and Private Patrick Dooley. Company M, severely wounded.

On 21st, crossed the river and went to the Harrison's Ferry, 14 miles above Chattanooga; 22d to 27th, guarded ferries and fords from the Harrison Ferry to Thatcher's Ferry, 15 miles. From there up Company I made a scout on the 22d to Ooltewah, 10 miles distant, on the enemy's side of the river. Corporal Cook, of that company, severely wounded. Company L made a scout on the 25th farther up on the same side. Sergeant Job Reynolds and Private Nathan Jenne, Company B, and Private G. Carlisle, Company E, were taken prisoners while doing some blacksmithing; 28th, marched to Chattanooga, 14 miles; 29th, marched over Wallen's Ridge to Ranklin's Ferry, 25 miles; 30th, at Rankin's Ferry.

Recapitulation of casualties: Commissioned officers, 2; Captain Hawley, probably killed, and Lieutenant Ranney, Assistant Surgeon, prisoner. Enlisted men, prisoners 9; wounded 7.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. S. SCRANTON,
Major Commanding Second Michigan Cavalry.

Lieutenant E. Hoyt, Jr.,
Acting Assistant Adjt. Gen. First Brigade, First Division, Cavalry Corps.

Extracts from reports and orders.

Headquarters First Brigade, First Cavalry Division,
Chattanooga Valley, 10 miles from Chattanooga,
September 20, 1863—5:15 p. m.

Major Sinclair, Assistant Adjutant General:

Sir—I have the honor to inform you that I am at the forks of the road, picking up stragglers from General McCook's command. My regiments are in line holding this position and guarding the trains. I have a regiment of stragglers from the infantry for duty, also a battery. I shall remain here for further orders. I am, your obedient servant,

A. P. CAMPBELL,
Colonel Commanding.

Extract from the report of Brigadier General Robert B. Mitchell, Chief of Cavalry. General Mitchell says:

"Among the missing on the 20th is Captain James Hawley, Second Michigan Cavalry, Acting Inspector General at headquarters Chief of Cavalry. While rallying the Fourth Ohio at Crawfish Springs he fell from his horse wounded and probably killed. Information through Surgeon Vaile, Medical Director of First Cavalry Division, who fell into the hands of the enemy that day, renders this probable that he was killed. He was a young man of sterling worth. Beginning poor in life, by industry and economy he had sought to gain for himself an education. At the fall of Fort Sumter he was at college and about to graduate. Throwing aside all thoughts of completing his course he entered the ranks.

Because of his previous scholarly qualities by unanimous consent of the faculty he was granted a diploma. Soon after entering the service he was promoted to a Second Lieutenancy. From this he gradually rose to the rank of Captain, earning his promotions as he went. In battle he was brave almost to a fault. A stranger to fear, his delight was to be amid the strife. Thoroughly patriotic, with no motive but duty to his country and his God he has fallen where he often expressed his desire to fall, if fall he should during the war, in battle, his face to the foe and nobly performing his duty in a trying hour.

I cannot close this report without calling to the attention of the General commanding the gallantry and daring of the cavalry command during the two days' battle, as well as the following two days, on our retreat to Chattanooga, each regiment, brigade and division trying to outstrip each other in deeds of daring."

Headquarters Chief of Cavalry,
Anderson, October 4—7 a. m.

General Garfield, Chief of Staff:

General—I arrived here this morning at 1:30. The Second Michigan has reported and I have sent Colonel McCook's command over the mountain to join Crook. McCook has recaptured 800 of the mules taken.

ROBERT B. MITCHELL,
Brigadier General Commanding.

Headquarters Second Battalion, Second Michigan Cavalry,
Camp Rankin's Ferry, October 4, 1863.

Major Sinclair, Assistant Adjutant General:

Major—I have the honor to report all quiet at this front; some conversation with rebel pickets. I have in my command four companies, numbering 99 men and 5 officers. A strong Confederate cavalry showed themselves opposite this ferry yesterday. I have one of my strongest guarding the ford 1½ miles above this, but by the nearest trace road 4½ miles.

Yours respectfully,
B. P. WELLS,
Captain Commanding Second Battalion, Second Michigan Cavalry.

Captain B. P. Wells makes several other reports of the duties of his battalion at Rankin's Ferry, none of which differ greatly from the above, except wherein he advises a stronger force of guards between Jasper and Chattanooga.

On October 6 the following order was received by Captain Wells:

(Extract.)

"The General Commanding directs that you patrol the river bank up to Kelley's Ferry and station a small guard at that point. Colonel Watkins has been directed to send you another battalion for this purpose."

On the same date Captain Wells reports:

"I have the honor to report everything quiet here. Pickets of the enemy seen daily on the opposite side."

The battalion remained on this duty and on the 9th were re-enforced by a battalion from Colonel Watkins' command, and with this additional force the command of Captain Wells extended to Kelley's Ferry. On the 13th a rebel mail was captured at the residence of a citizen, also one prisoner in a rebel uniform as he was attempting to cross to the south side of the river.

On the 19th, Captain Wells reports having captured a black boy while crossing the river with a rebel mail. This boy had a bad character generally, being charged as a spy for the enemy. He acknowledged having been at General Bragg's headquarters a few days previously, and having heard Jeff Davis make a speech. The boy was sent to army headquarters for investigation.

Extracts from orders and reports.

Headquarters First Brigade, Fourth Division,
Fourteenth Army Corps, September 21, 1863—7 p. m.

Two scouts of the Ninety-second Illinois, who were up near Harrison this evening, state that a report is current there that Pegram crossed the Tennessee at Thayer's Ford this morning. I have the Second Michigan opposite Harrison tonight, and have sent a scouting party to learn the facts. I will report all I learn.

J. T. WILDER,
Colonel Commanding.

Colonel Wilder, owing to sickness, turned the command over to Colonel A. O. Miller, Seventy-second Illinois Infantry, who proceeded to carry out unexecuted orders. Courier lines were established to Chattanooga and a party sent with dispatches to General Burnsides at or near Knoxville. Parties proceeded to destroy the works of the enemy on the south side of the river, which they succeeded in accomplishing effectually, while other parties worked without intermission in constructing works for defense on the north side of the river. The Second Cavalry were then placed to guard the river from Harrison up to Igou's Ferry.

On the 25th the regiment were relieved from this duty, and by order of General Robert B. Mitchell sent down the river to Island Ferry. Parts of the regiment scouted as far as Soddy Shoals Ford.

Colonel Miller says: "I had a patrol on Thatcher's Ford today from the Second Michigan Cavalry, who reported the ford not guarded by Colonel Minty this forenoon. The enemy are reconstructing to some extent their works farthest back from the river opposite this place, and now one gun can be seen. I have two guns in position commanding their works. I did not deem it necessary to open on them. I also have two guns in position on the river bank masked and protected. I think we can defend the ford successfully against any force that may attempt to cross."

On September 26 Colonel Miller further reports:

"I have the honor to report the forces under my command disposed as follows: Second Michigan Cavalry, one company at Thatcher's Ford, one at the head of Soddy Island, two at Penny's Ford and eight at Dallas. The regiment will be out of rations tomorrow and have no transportation with them. What can be done for them?"

This report was endorsed as follows:

Headquarters Chief of Cavalry,
September 26.

Respectfully forwarded for the information of General Rosecrans. General Crook has been ordered to relieve the Second Michigan, after which it will move this way.

ROBERT B. MITCHELL,
Brigadier General.

In pursuance of the order Major Scranton reports as follows:

Headquarters Second Michigan Cavalry,
Dallas, Tennessee, September 27, 1863.

Major Sinclair, Assistant Adjutant General, Cavalry Command:

Major—I have the honor to report that I received the order directing me to report to cavalry headquarters with my command. The reason I do not report today is because two of my companies are stationed thirteen miles off by the course of the road, and they will probably not be here until evening. I sent a note to them yesterday to report there last evening as soon as they were relieved, but it appears they were not relieved. I have accordingly dispatched an officer for them, and he will see they are relieved and report back here as soon as possible, but I do not expect them here in time for the command to start this evening. Will march toward Chattanooga early tomorrow morning.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. S. SCRANTON,
Major Commanding.

Headquarters Second Michigan Cavalry,
Rankin's Ferry, October 3—8 a. m.

Major Sinclair:

Sir—Your orders of the 1st and 2d have just reached me. Yesterday at 1 p. m. we received the word the enemy were burning the train up at Mitchell's, which is about eight miles from this. We immediately started out, and soon after getting upon the main road we began meeting teamsters and passing broken wagons. We kept on, expecting by the reports of the scared teamsters soon to meet the enemy. We finally halted about fifteen miles up and sent one company on, and found the infantry of Colonel McCook's command. The force of the enemy that had shown there appearing to be small, we returned to our post here to picket this place about midnight. We have nothing from our brigade but heard of the last of Bolivar. I know of no other way than to go by Bridgeport.

L. S. SCRANTON,
Major Commanding, Second Michigan Cavalry.

Headquarters First Cavalry Division,
On Road, October 2, 1863.

General J. D. Morgan:

Please tell Colonel Campbell, First Brigade, the rebels burned a train at Smith's cross-roads. The Colonel commanding orders him to hurry forward with all possible speed. If Colonel Campbell is not there send order where he is.

Very respectfully,
JOHN PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Upon receipt of this order Colonel Campbell moved by forced march to Sequatchie Valley, reaching Jasper with the Second Michigan at 11 p. m., from which point he reported as follows:

11.

(Extract.)

"I did not receive your despatch with orders until 9:30 this a. m. I have marched to this point since 1 o'clock without feeding; shall rest and feed until 3 o'clock tomorrow morning, and then march to Anderson's cross-roads unless I receive further orders."

Bridgeport, Alabama, October 1, 1863.

Colonel A. P Campbell, Commanding First Brigade:

The Colonel commanding directs that you move immediately with your command to this place and hence to Anderson's cross-roads, in the Sequatchie Valley, following the Second Brigade and these headquarters thither. A despatch has been received from headquarters stating that the enemy have crossed in large force at Washington, and every available man of your command should be brought up. I am, Colonel, your obedient servant,

JOHN PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Headquarters Second Michigan Cavalry,
Rankin's Ferry, October 1, 1863.

Major Sinclair, Assistant General Cavalry Command:

Sir—All quiet here. A rebel picket on the opposite side of the river. By the appearances of the dust a small column came down the gap from Whiteside Station yesterday. Our rations for two and a half days, to last five, arrived last evening. If you will ascertain whether we have mail at Chattanooga and inform us we shall be obliged.

Respectfully,
L. S. SCRANTON,
Major Commanding Second Michigan Cavalry.

(Endorsement.)

Headquarters Chief of Cavalry,
Island Ferry, October 2, 1863.

(Respectfully forwarded.)

The Second Michigan has, since this report was written, been ordered to leave two companies to guard the ferry, and the remainder of the regiment to join its brigade.

ROBERT B. MITCHELL,
Brigadier General and Chief of Staff.

The Wheeler and Roddy Raid on Rosecrans, Communication, Sept. 30th and Oct. 17th, 1863.

Headquarters of Army of Tennessee,
Missionary Ridge, September 29, 1863.

Special Orders No. 249.

First, Major General J. Wheeler is assigned to the command of all the cavalry in the Army of Tennessee and will proceed without delay to execute the orders previously given.

By command of General Bragg.

G. W. BRENT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

In pursuance of this order, General Joseph Wheeler, commanding all the cavalry forces of the Confederate Army, the next day began the crossing of his forces over the Tennessee River near Washington at a ford they made for themselves. This force was variously estimated at from 12,000 to 15,000 men, with five days' rations, which were expected to last them until they arrived over the mountains into Middle Tennessee. Their horses were reported in good condition.

Wheeler, with the greater part of his command, moved up the Sequatchie Valley upon our lines of supplies at Anderson's cross-roads, where he captured a large number of wagons loaded with rations for the army in Chatta-

nooga. He here burned over three hundred wagons and killed and captured a large number of mules.

Col. E. M. McCook, with his cavalry division, moved rapidly from Bridgeport, overtook Wheeler on the 2d and in a sabre charge recaptured a large number of the animals and killed many of Wheeler's men. After this Wheeler was engaged and driven every day, being defeated by Mitchell at Shelbyville, and at Farmington by Crook, the Confederates being defeated at every point, finally with but a remnant of the command escaped across the Tennessee River. The loss of the Union armies in rations and stock was a serious matter, and nearly caused the starvation of the men cooped up in Chattanooga, but the loss sustained by the Confederates was much more serious, as their cavalry forces did not fully recover their losses that year.

The part taken by the Michigan Cavalry in this campaign against the raiders was most important. The men were in the saddles day and night, suffering from fatigue, want of food and proper clothing. During the pursuit, two battalions of the Second on the 3d, 4th and 5th of October, marched 103 miles over exceedingly rough and mountainous roads. On the 6th, 7th and 8th it marched 82 miles, a greater part of the distance a running fight with the enemy

The regiment had no rest until the last of the month, when it went into camp at Washington and recruited its worn out horses. The first part of November, it made extensive and successful foraging expeditions and on the 16th, via Shelbyville and Sparta over the Cumberland Mountains to Strawberry Plains, thence to Newmarket and Dandridge, where it had a severe engagement with the enemy, losing two men killed, eight wounded and ten taken prisoners. The regiment remained near Mossy Creek until the 14th of January, 1864, participating in many engagements, winning glory by its every action. The entire winter was spent in active operations a detail of which would be out of place here. On the 29th of March the regiment reenlisted and were mustered in as veterans. These men of a hundred battles were given a thirty days' furlough and were back with the army to take a glorious part in the summer campaign with Sherman until the 29th of June, when it was transferred to Franklin, Tenn., where it was engaged in active campaigning and many engagements, losing many valued members. During these engagements it had met every prominent Confederate command, including Wheeler, Forrest and Hood.

The regiment continued in active duty in Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi and Georgia. After the cessation of hostilities the regiment was broken up into detachments and did garrison duty at various points until August, 1865.

THE FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

Major Horace Gray commanding, Minty's Brigade, Crook's Division, Cavalry Corps.

To fully appreciate the importance of the fighting done by the Fourth Michigan Cavalry and the brigade of which it formed a part at the battle of Chickamauga, it is necessary, first, to look at the order of battle issued by General Bragg on the morning of September 18, 1863.

(Circular.)

Headquarters Army of the Tennessee,
In the Field, Leet's Tan Yard, September 18, 1863.

1. Johnson's column (Hood's), on crossing at or near Reed's bridge, will turn to the left by the most practicable route, and sweep up the Chickamauga towards Lee and Gordon's Mills.

2. Walker, crossing at Alexander's bridge, will unite in this move, and push vigorously on the enemy's flank and rear in the same direction.

3. Buckner, crossing at Thedford's Ford, will join in the movement to the left and press the enemy up the stream from Polk's front at Lee and Gordon's Mills.

4. Polk will press his forces to the front of Lee and Gordon's Mills, and, if met by too much resistance to cross, will bear to the right and cross at Dalton's Ford, or at Thedford's, as may be necessary, and join in the attack wherever the enemy may be.

5. Hill will cover our left flank from an advance of the enemy from the cove, and by pressing the cavalry in his front ascertain if the enemy is reenforcing at Lee and Gordon's Mills, in which case he will attack them in flank.

6. Wheeler's cavalry will hold the gaps in Pigeon Mountain and cover our rear and left and bring up stragglers.

7. All teams, etc., not with troops, should go toward Ringgold and Dalton, beyond Taylor's Ridge.

By command of General Bragg.

G. W. BRIANT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

By permission of the author, Brevet Major General Robert H. G. Minty, the following quotations are made from Minty's Sabre Brigade:

"After the close of the Tullahoma campaign, when our great commander, General Rosecrans, or 'Old Rosy,' as he was familiarly called, had driven Bragg from the line of Duck River and from Tullahoma, thus gaining possession of that beautiful and fertile section, Middle Tennessee, he established his headquarters at Winchester, under the shadow of the Cumberland Mountains, and devoted himself actively to the work of re-opening the railroad and

GENERAL ROBERT H. G. MINTY.
Fourth Michigan Cavalry, Commanding Minty's Brigade.
From a late photograph.

accumulating supplies at the front in sufficient quantities to enable him to make a further advance.

On the first day of August, 1863, I was detached from the cavalry corps and ordered to cover the left of the army in its advance to Chattanooga, and incidentally to 'clear the rebel cavalry out of the country as we advanced.'

I reported to General Crittenden, commanding the left wing, and under orders from him proceeded at once to McMinnville, where General Van Cleve's Division held the left of our position.

My brigade consisted of:

The Fourth United States Cavalry, Captain J. B. McIntyre commanding.

The Fourth Michigan Cavalry, Major Horace Gray commanding.

The Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel W. B. Sipes commanding.

One section Chicago Board of Trade Battery, Lieutenant Griffin commanding.

The rebel cavalry, which I was expected to 'clear out of the country,' was the brigade of General Dibrell, which was then camped in the vicinity of Sparta, Tenn., the home of Dibrell, to which place we understood he had returned for the purpose of recruiting his command and of picking up his stragglers who had returned to their homes 'to see their folks.'

Learning that Dibrell was camped at Clark's Mill, one mile northwest from Sparta, I determined, if possible, to surprise him. His pickets occupied the line of Rock River, a bold, rugged stream, with rocky banks, absolutely impassable for cavalry, except at a few points known as fords. Three of these fords were available for my purpose. They were known as Dillon's Ford, Rock Island Ford and Lower Ford. Any or all of these could be held by a few determined men against almost any force that could be brought against them. Going down one bank, crossing the stream, and going up the other bank, it was necessary to wind your devious way in and out, round great rocks and boulders, so that the passage of the river was difficult, with nothing but natural objects to contend with.

I left McMinnville at 4 p. m., August 4, and arrived at Mud Creek, three miles from Lower Ford, at 9 p. m. At this point I detached Colonel Kline with his battalion, with orders to endeavor to make a crossing at Dillon's Ford; if he succeeded, to gain, as rapidly as possible, the Sparta and McMinnville road, turn to his left, and capture the picket at Rock Island, at which point I promised to meet him at midnight.

Covered by the pitchy darkness of a wild and stormy night, Colonel Kline crossed the river, with only one shot fired at him; but that shot alarmed the picket at Rock Island, and when he arrived there, sharp at the appointed time, midnight, I found that the rebels had scattered over the country, every foot of which they were familiar with, and thus frustrated the intended surprise. A few moments later Colonel Kline joined me; he had captured fourteen men. I returned to McMinnville, arriving at 11 a. m.

I was informed that Dibrell moved his camp from one locality to another every day or two, and it was therefore difficult to know just where to strike him. On the 8th I was informed that he was camped two miles south of Sparta; so, at 3 p. m. on that date, with 744 men of all ranks, I marched for Spencer, situated almost directly east from McMinnville and south from Sparta, and lying among the foothills of the Cumberland Mountains. We arrived at Spencer at 11:30 p. m., and halted long enough to make coffee and feed horses.

The country was terribly rough and rugged, and the night was dark as Erebus. However, I had a guide who was thoroughly familiar with the locality, and we pushed forward, crossed the Caney, striking Dibrell's pickets about four miles south of Sparta.

My advance was 115 men of the Fourth Michigan, Commanded by Major Horace Gray, whom I had instructed not to pay any attention to or return the fire of the rebel pickets, but to drive and follow them on the gallop, and they would lead him directly to their camp.

The pickets led us through Sparta, where I was informed that Dibrell had moved camp the evening before, and was now about three miles north on the east bank of the Calf Killer Creek.

The long night march and the morning gallop had tired our horses, and consequently the rebel pickets were enabled to alarm the camp before we could strike it. Still, Major Gray dislodged and drove Dibrell across the creek before the column could render any assistance.

General Dibrell took up a strong position on a hill commanding a narrow, rickety bridge, which was the only means of crossing the creek at this point.

I crossed Captain McIntyre with the Fourth Regulars at a rocky ford some distance below the bridge, and instructed him to sharply attack the enemy's right; Colonel Sipes was directed to support Captain McIntyre, while with the Fourth Michigan and Third Indiana I made a direct attack at the bridge. The moment his flank was touched, Dibrell abandoned his strong position and scattered on the run.

My loss was confined exclusively to the Fourth Michigan, which regiment had three men killed and one officer and one man wounded. We saw one officer and thirteen of Dibrell's men killed, and we captured one officer and nine men.

The Fourth Regulars, Seventh Pennsylvania, and Third Indiana scoured the country in every direction, but their horses were too tired to overtake the freshly mounted rebels.

In 'Campaigns of Forrest,' page 294, the author, referring to this affair, says: 'The attack was made with so much dash that escape of any of Dibrell's men was due to the fleetness of their horses.'

We returned to McMinnville on the following day—the 10th.

On August 17 the general advance of the army commenced.

The order of march required me to be at Pikeville, in the Sequatchie Valley, on the night of the 18th. I marched from McMinnville at 2 a. m. on the 17th, on the direct road to Sparta, and as we approached that place learned that Dibrell was camped near Sperry's Mill, on the banks of the Calf Killer.

The Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania moved up the east bank, and the Fourth United States and Third Indiana the west bank of the creek. The broken nature of the ground and the numerous branches or creeks that crossed the line of advance delayed these latter regiments more than I had anticipated.

The Fourth Michigan and the Seventh Pennsylvania pushed forward rapidly, and were soon actively engaged. The enemy scattered and the fight extended over a large extent of country; they were driven as far as Yankee Town, over ten miles from Sperry's Mills. Here I abandoned the pursuit and returned to Sparta.

About four miles from Sparta the road I was moving on led close to the Calf Killer, with a high, wooded hill on the opposite side.

I was riding about ten rods in advance of the Fourth United States, which regiment was at the head of my column. Captain Burns, my A. A. A. G., and Captain Vale, my A. A. I. G., were riding at my side, and three orderlies following. Sergeant Burch, Corporal Hodges, who carried the brigade battle-flag, and my bugler, Bailey, a half-breed Indian, of the Fourth Regulars. Captain Burns, turning to me, said: 'Colonel, this is the first time I have known you to move without an advance-guard.'

I replied: 'It is scarcely necessary. We will bivouac immediately; but I should not do it. A bold dash of fifty men would throw the head of the column into confusion,' and, turning in my saddle, I said to the bugler: 'Bailey, give my compliments to Captain McIntyre, and request him to send a dozen men to the front as an advance-guard.'

Vale, in 'Minty and the Cavalry,' pages 206 and 207, says: 'On this hill, across the creek, two regiments of Dibrell's command, which had been cut off by the preceding advance, were lying in ambush, being protected from immediate assault by the creek, there unfordable. As the bugler wheeled his horse and started on the gallop, a volley from the men in ambush was fired at the five men thus riding alone. Captain Vale had four holes bored across his shoulders by a raking shot from left to right; Sergeant Burch, one of the orderlies, was shot in the thigh and his leg broken; Colonel Minty's horse received three balls, and the horses of other orderlies were killed.'

The last number of the Chattanooga Rebel ever published in Chattanooga, a sheet about 12 inches square, and printed on one side only, contained the following paragraph: 'In the fight at Sparta, on the 17th, the notorious Yankee cavalry General, Minty, was killed.'

A force was crossed about a quarter of a mile down the creek, which soon dislodged the enemy, who retreated rapidly toward Kingston, and in the morning no trace of them could be found, except their dead, whom the citizens were ordered to bury.

Vale says, pages 207 and 208: 'The rebel force engaged was 1,500 men; Minty's force was 1,400 and operating in an unknown country, while every cowpath was familiar to the enemy; notwithstanding which they were driven from position after position, from 4 to 8 p. m., a distance of fourteen miles, often at a gallop. The number captured during the day was 25, representing four different regiments, but the demoralization of their command was such that Dibrell officially reports that the Eighth Tennessee alone crossed the Cumberland Mountains, and it, with less than when he reached Sparta. He likewise reports a loss of eight killed and thirty-nine wounded.'

My loss was one drowned, three officers and twelve men wounded.

On the night of the 18th I arrived at Pikesville, in the Sequatchie Valley, established a hospital and left my wounded there, with an Assistant Surgeon in charge.

On the 19th I took possession of Smith's cross-roads, in the Tennessee Valley, making prisoners of 150 men, who were surprised at the foot of Wallen's Ridge.

September 1, Major Gray, with the Fourth Michigan, opened communications with General Burnside's right at Kingston, and made prisoners of 128 men from Buckner's Corps, and on the 2d I reported to General Crittenden: 'Buckner's command has crossed the Tennessee River at London, and is now being pushed as fast as possible toward Chattanooga.'

On September 13 I crossed the Tennessee River, by fording, detached the Third Indiana to Chattanooga for picket and courier duty, and with the remainder of my brigade drove Pegram's Cavalry through Grayville, and about midnight reported to General Crittenden at Lee and Gordon's Mills. On the 14th, under orders from General Crittenden, I crossed Missionary Ridge into Lookout Valley and returned to Gordon's Mills next day.

On the evening of the 15th, General Crittenden directed me to proceed at once to Pea Vine Valley and establish my headquarters in the vicinity of Leet's cross-roads.

Crossing the Chickamauga at Reed's Bridge, I moved into Pea Vine Valley, east of Pea Vine Creek, near Ringgold road, and sent patrols in the direction of Grayville, Ringgold, Leet's and Rock Springs. On the return of the patrols during the night, I reported to General Crittenden the information gained, and at about 2 a. m. received the following reply from Captain Oldershaw, Assistant Adjutant General Twenty-first Corps: 'The Major General commanding directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, informing him that Forrest is at Ringgold; Longstreet at Dalton; Pegram at Leet's, and Buckner at Rock Springs. All this would indicate infantry, which the Major General commanding cannot believe.'

Van Horne, in his 'History of the Army of the Cumberland,' page 327, says: 'During the 15th Minty reconnoitered the front, and reported that the enemy was in force at Dalton, Ringgold, Leet's tan yard, and Rock Springs Church.'

On the 16th I reported to General Crittenden that a force of infantry had that morning moved from the direction of Rock Springs toward Ringgold. He replied very curtly: 'It was nothing but a small force of dismounted cavalry.'

I personally went to Gordon's Mills to see General Crittenden, and followed him to Crawfish Springs, where I found him with General Rosecrans. I did my best to convince him that General Bragg was massing on his left; that he had been reinforced by General Longstreet with two corps. He scouted the idea, and said:

'Longstreet is in Virginia.'

I said: 'Pardon me, General, Longstreet was yesterday at Dalton with two corps from the Army of Northern Virginia.'

General Rosecrans made some remark. I do not recollect it with sufficient clearness to quote it now; but it indicated that he was inclined to place confidence in my report. Crittenden sprang to his feet, and raising his hand above his head, exclaimed:

'General, I will guarantee, with my corps, to whip every rebel within twenty miles of us.'

This settled the matter. Here was a distinguished General, commanding a magnificent corps, the left wing of the army, and I only a Colonel, commanding a little brigade of cavalry. I took my leave with a heavy heart and hastened back to my command.

One the return of my patrols, on the 17th, I sent my report, as usual, to General Crittenden. When my courier returned he informed me that Colonel Wilder was at Alexander's Bridge, between my position and Gordon's Mill. This was cheering news, for if I was in a tight place, I would rather have Wilder, with his splendid brigade of mounted infantry, supporting me than any brigade in the army. We had worked and fought together, and the two brigades had full and perfect confidence in each other.

Before daybreak on the 18th I had strong patrols on the roads leading to Ringgold's and Leet's. About 6 o'clock couriers came in from both directions, reporting the enemy advancing in force. I at once reported this fact to General Gordon Granger, commanding the Reserve Corps, at Rossville; to General Tom Wood, at Gordon's Mill; General Crittenden, at Crawfish Springs, and Colonel Wilder, at Alexander's Bridge, and took position on the east slope of Pea Vine Ridge.

By 6:30 o'clock on the morning of the 18th I was in position on the east slope of Pea Vine Ridge, ready to contest the advance of the approaching enemy. A few moments later my patrols came in; they were closely followed by the rebels, who advanced a strong skirmish line, followed by heavy columns on the Ringgold and Leet's (or Lafayette) roads.

The head of one of these columns getting within range, Lieutenant Griffin opened fire on it with his two guns, and, so far as we could judge, did considerable execution. This checked the enemy and caused him to deploy. They evidently supposed that there was a strong force opposing them, and they occupied considerable time in getting into position.

At about 11 o'clock I observed a heavy column of dust moving from the direction of Graysville toward Dyer's Ford, away to my left and rear. I sent an officer to Colonel Wilder to explain the position to him, and to ask him to send a regiment to hold Dyer's Ford and to cover my left. I sent my ambulances across the Chickamauga, and, leaving a skirmish line at the top of the east slope of the ridge, fell back to Reed's Bridge. At about 12 o'clock Colonel Miller, from Wilder's Brigade, reported to me with his own regiment (the Seventy-second Indiana), the One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois, and two guns from Lilly's Battery. I instructed Colonel Miller to proceed at once to Dyer's Ford and to hold it against the force advancing from Graysville.

My skirmishers were now making their appearance over the top of the ridge, being driven by the rebel skirmish line. My left and rear being taken care of, I advanced to the support of the skirmishers, and the enemy's skirmish line was driven back on their line of battle in Pea Vine Valley. I estimated this line at 7,000; thirteen sets of regimental colors were visible.

The rebel line now advanced, and I was steadily driven back across the ridge. About 300 yards above the bridge there was a poor ford, near which was located Reed's house and orchard; here I posted my two guns, supported by Captain McCormick's Battalion of the Fourth United States Cavalry.

The position of the brigade was now most perilous; it was in line on the east side of the Chickamauga, the only means of crossing which was the narrow bridge, only wide enough to allow two men to ride abreast, but the soldierlike steadiness of the men prevented any mishap.

The enemy's skirmishers swarmed on the west face of the ridge, which is much more precipitous than the east, and a strong column was moving out of the gap, when I ordered the guns to open on them.

I directed Captain McIntyre to cross the bridge with the Fourth United States Cavalry, to move at a good sharp walk, and to keep his men well closed up. I ordered the battery and its support to cross the ford and take position on high ground, near some old farm buildings, where they would command both the bridge and ford.

The Fourth Michigan followed the Fourth United States, and it was fol-

lowed by the Seventh Pennsylvania, each regiment being placed in position after crossing the bridge.

My entire brigade, except a picket of the Fourth Michigan, commanded by Lieutenant J. H. Simpson, on the Harrison road, lying between Pea Vine Ridge and the Chickamauga, who had been cut off by the last advance of the enemy, was now on the west side of the Chickamauga. Lieutenant Simpson joined me later without the loss of a man, having swam the creek.

The rebels made a desperate effort to gain possession of the bridge, which a squadron of the Fourth United States, under Lieutenant Wirt Davis, now a Major in the same regiment, was destroying. The planking and fence rails were sent floating down the stream, while Griffin's guns raked the approaches so thoroughly that the enemy had to fall back in confusion.

I had sent Captain Vale, my A. A. I. G., with a report to General Wood, at Gordon's Mill. I was successfully holding my position when I received the following report from Captain Vale:

'Wilder has had to fall back from Alexander's Bridge; he has retired towards Gordon's Mills and the enemy is crossing at all points in force.'

I at once recalled Colonel Miller from Dyer's Ford, informing him of the position, and ordering him to join me with the least possible delay. I held my ground until his arrival at about 4:30 p. m., when I fell back toward Gordon's Mills. I was closely followed by the enemy, and had to continually turn and check them.

One hundred and two rebel graves at Reed's Bridge attest the effectiveness of our resistance at that point.

On page 313, 'Campaigns of Forrest,' it is stated: 'Johnson was in motion early on Friday morning, the 18th, with four brigades—4,300 bayonets and 12 guns. Forrest covered this column in front and right flank, and came in contact with the Federal cavalry at Keeler's Mill, on the Pea Vine Creek. Swiftly dismounting his men, a sharp skirmish took place, but Johnson, pressing up and throwing forward his skirmishers, the enemy were swept back to Reed's Bridge, where another sharp affair, with severe loss, occurred before the bridge was seized.'

On page 314 he says: 'Law's and Robertson's Brigades had come up from Ringgold, and Major General Hood had joined at Reed's Bridge.'

About a mile and a half from Lee and Gordon's Mills I found Wilder in position, facing northeast. I said: 'Wilder, where do you want me?' He replied: 'I think your best position will be to my right.' I at once dismounted my men and formed on his right. Later, two regiments from Dick's Brigade, of Van Cleve's Division, took position on my right, with their right retired, thus facing the Chickamauga, near Hall's Ford.

The war maps erroneously place me in this latter position, and Dick's men in the position which I occupied.

As soon as I placed my men I galloped over to Lee and Gordon's Mills to report to General Wood. I found him writing, Colonel Harker sitting near him. As I approached, Harker sprang to his feet, and said:

'General, here is Colonel Minty now.'

General Wood looked up and said: 'I am glad to see you. I have just reported to General Crittenden that your brigade had been cut off and captured.'

'My brigade is all right, General, and is now with Wilder's, covering our position.'

General Wood added a postscript to his dispatch: 'Colonel Minty has just ome in with his brigade,' closed and handed it to a mounted orderly, who was vaiting; then, turning to me, said: 'Well, Minty, what have you been doing ll day?'

'Fighting the enemy.'

'What have you been fighting?'

'Everything, infantry, artillery and cavalry.'

'Where are they?'

'Close to your present position, which is now covered by Wilder's Brigade nd mine.'

'Do you mean on our side of the creek?'

'On our side of the creek, General.'

'Well, come along and we'll drive them across to their own side.'

General Wood and the writer mounted their horses and, followed by a ouple of orderlies, rode to the front to drive Bragg's army across the Chickanauga. As we rode up to Wilder's Brigade, General Wood said:

'Where are they, Wilder?'

'Ride forward a dozen paces, General, and you will see them,' replied Vilder.

At that moment there was the roar of musketry in front of my brigade, ollowed by a rebel yell, and a large force came forward on the run.

General Wood turned his head in the direction of the charging enemy, nd, with a look of blank astonishment, exclaimed: 'By——, they are here!' nd wheeling his horse galloped back to his command.

Before I could join my gallant men a soul-stirring cheer burst from them, nd their Spencer carbines began to speak, and to some purpose, too, for the ebel yell ceased, the charging line halted, turned. and went back considerbly faster than it had advanced.

By this time it was quite dark; the contending forces were in such close ontact that every movement could be heard by the opposing force.

As the long and anxious night wore slowly on, and no relief or support for ny worn out and weary men made their appearance, I became very anxious. well knew that if we remained in our then position until after daylight othing but a miracle could save us. The overwhelming numbers of the nemy could have crushed us in a moment.

About 2 o'clock in the morning I mounted and rode back toward Gordon's Mill to try and procure assistance. I had gone but a short distance when I net General Palmer, a soldier who could be relied on at all times, either in ouncil or in fight. Before I had time to say a word he asked me about the osition of the opposing armies. I rapidly gave him a sketch of the day's vork, and, describing the then position of my brigade, I told him I was on ny way to either Crittenden or Wood to ask for relief or support for my lmost worn out command. Turning to one of his staff officers, General 'almer said: 'Tell General Hazen to move forward at once and relieve 'olonel Minty's Brigade.'

I replied: 'Thank you, General, my poor fellows have not had a bite to at nor a moment's rest for nearly twenty-four hours, and this will be a nost acceptable relief to them; but Wilder is on my left. and is in exactly he same condition; he has been opposing one of Longstreet's Corps since esterday forenoon.'

General Palmer at once ordered another brigade forward to relieve Wilder. I have always felt grateful to this gallant and distinguished soldier for his prompt action on that occasion, and it affords me sincere pleasure to have this opportunity for making public acknowledgment.

The infantry moved into position behind us, and we withdrew without disaster and retired to a large cornfield west from Gordon's Mills, where we fed our horses, and at about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 19th got the first mouthful of food we had had for twenty-six hours.

While I was taking my cup of coffee and eating a piece of hardtack, an officer of the Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry informed me that General Rosecrans requested me to report to him in person, and added: 'I will guide you to him, Colonel.'

I found General Rosecrans, surrounded by his staff, standing in front of the Widow Glenn's house. I dismounted and reported to him. He said: 'Colonel Minty, it is reported that Forrest is between us and Chattanooga playing havoc with our transportation, and I want you to go back there and take care of him.'

I found the road leading to Chattanooga entirely unobstructed by the enemy, and so reported to General Rosecrans, who directed me to report to General Thomas, who, in turn, ordered me to report to General Gordon Granger, commanding the Reserve Corps, in front of Rossville. General Granger desired me to move to his left and to guard the fords at and near Missionary Ridge, and he would like me to get in position as early as possible in the morning. It was now near midnight. By daybreak my pickets had possession of the fords, and during the morning a strong patrol passed through Chickamauga Station and Graysville without meeting the enemy.

About 2 p. m. one of General Granger's staff officers informed me that the General was moving to his right to re-enforce General Thomas, and requested me to take possession of the Rossville and Ringgold road.

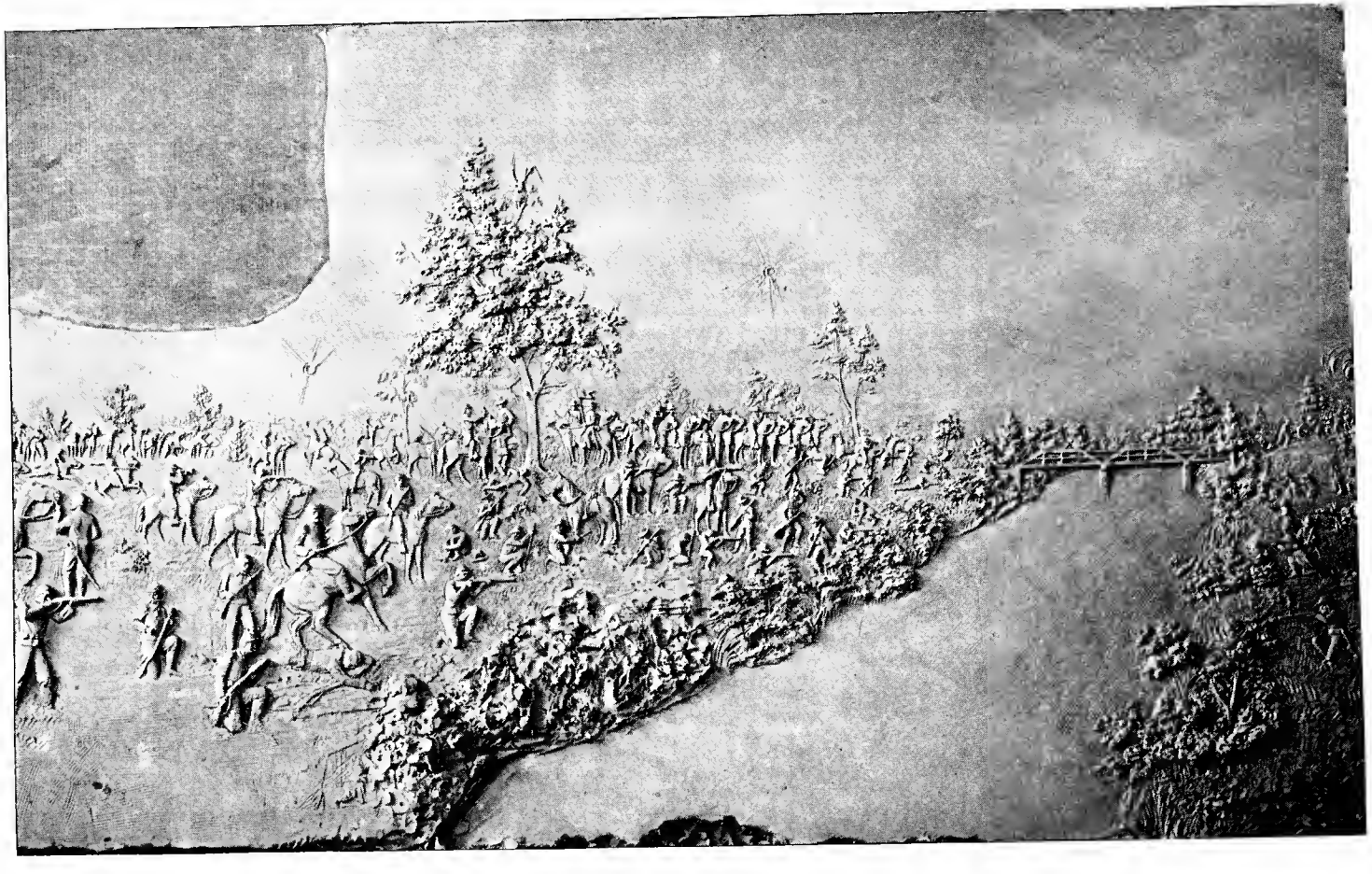
When I arrived at my new position I sent a patrol to the front with instructions to go as far as the 'Red House Bridge.' The patrol reported that General Scott, with his brigade, was on the west side of the Chickamauga. This I considered an encroachment on our territory, and at once attacked and drove him across the bridge to the east side of the creek.

By this time I had gained possession of the bridge. Night was upon us. I fell back to McAfee's Church, the position which General Granger had occupied, and felt well to the right for the purpose of forming a junction with the infantry, but in the dark failed to find them. We remained in position all night, sitting on the ground, holding our horses, and procuring but little rest.

We were pretty well worn out with our three days' fighting and want of food and rest, and the feeling that the battle was going against us. The night was cold and we were thoroughly chilled. The impression prevailed throughout the army that Burnside was on the march from East Tennessee to re-enforce General Rosecrans.

A little before break of day we heard cheering away in our rear. Every man sprang to his feet. The blood coursing through our veins warmed our chilled limbs and infused new life into our bodies. More than one called out: 'There's Burnside, and we'll whip them yet.'

I sent a couple of orderlies back to learn what force was in our rear. They returned with the information that the whole of General Rosecrans'



BRONZE BAS-RELIEF BATTLE SCENE, FOURTH CAVALRY MONUMENT.

army was in position at Rossville, three miles directly in our rear. A nice position to be in, truly. A little brigade of cavalry (three regiments) and one section of artillery, in all about 3,000 men, three miles in front of our army, and directly between it and the army we had been fighting for three days.

I waited until I had received the reports from my pickets, when, taking a staff officer and a couple of orderlies with me, I galloped back to Rossville and reported my position to General Thomas, whom I found in the famous grove of large trees immediately back of the gap.

As soon as I reported to him he said:

'You should not be there, Colonel.'

I replied:

'I know that, General; but there I am.'

After a moment's thought, he said:

'Well, as you are there, delay the enemy all you can. Give me as much time as possible to prepare to get ready for them.'

I returned to my brigade and very soon had reports from my pickets that the enemy was advancing on the road from the battlefield and from Ringgold. This was all cavalry, and consisted of Pegram's Division and Scott's and Davison's Brigades. I fell back to the junction of those roads, about half a mile from McAfee's, and there gave them battle, and, taking advantage of every possible position, fought them stubbornly all the way back to Rossville. I passed through Negley's Division in the gap at about 1 p. m., and at once moved to the left, taking possession of the passes over Missionary Ridge, north of General Thomas' position.

In the evening I received an order to report in person to General Thomas. He was at the same place at which I had reported to him that morning.

In his quiet, impressive manner, he said: 'Colonel Minty, I am going to fall back to Chattanooga tonight; wagons, ambulances, and tumbrils have already gone; the artillery will follow shortly, and during the night the infantry will be withdrawn. I want you to take possession of our present position, deceive the enemy as long as possible, but as soon as they attack fall back and retire to Chattanooga. Do not endanger your command unnecessarily.'

Small pickets were left in the most important passes, with orders to remain there until after daylight, when they could see everything in the valley before them, and then to join the brigade on the Rossville and Chattanooga road.

By 2 a. m., September 22, I was at Rossville with my brigade, and as the infantry withdrew a thin line of dismounted cavalry occupied the lines. The sun was well up before the enemy's skirmishers began to feel our position, and after a slight interchange of shots they advanced to the attack. The Fourth United States Cavalry, which regiment occupied the most advanced position, withdrew and moved slowly back. By 7 o'clock we were again in our saddles, showing a bold front on every possible occasion and checking the enemy as much as possible. We passed inside our lines in front of Chattanooga at about 1 p. m. It took the rebels six hours to drive us the four miles between Rossville and our advanced works at Chattanooga.

The battle of Chickamauga, as told of in history, lasted two days, the 19th and 20th of September, 1863. For the 'Sabre Brigade' it lasted five days, on every one of which, except the 19th, when it was protecting the trains of

the Dry Valley road, it had its full share of severe fighting. Its stubborn fighting on the 18th has never been properly appreciated at its full value.

If Wilder's Brigade, at Alexander's Bridge, and Minty's, at Reed's Bridge, had not made the stubborn fight they did, which fact is attested by the 105 rebel dead left at Alexander's Bridge, and 102 rebel dead left at Reed's Bridge, and the unknown number left in Pea Vine Valley, at Dyer's Ford, on the line of retreat from Reed's Bridge to Lee & Gordon's Mill, and in front of our position near that place, and by the loss of the entire day to General Bragg, what would have been the result to the Army of the Cumberland?

If Bragg had been allowed to carry out his well-planned order of battle, as laid down in his order of the 18th, Crittenden's Corps would have been struck on its left flank by the corps of Hood, Walker and Buckner, while his front would have been attacked by Polk, and must have been annihilated before Thomas could have got within supporting distauce aud Chattanooga, which had been won in such a masterly manner, would have been lost."

"Ora," the historian of "Hood's Campaign in Middle Tennessee," writing to the Mobile Tribune of this day's fighting says: "Preston's Division effected an unobstructed crossing at Hunt's (Dalton's) Ford; not so with Johnson and Walker at Reed's and Alexander's Bridges, and without them there was no sweeping up the Chickamauga and vigorously pressing the enemy's flank and rear."

Iu "Van Horne's History of the Army of the Cumberland," pages 330 and 331, we find: "In preparing for battle on the 18th he (General Bragg) had overlooked causes of detention, and this mistake gave General Rosecrans time to throw his army to the left, between him and Chattanooga. At nightfall on the 18th Bragg was by no means ready for battle, having entirely failed to deliver it on the 18th, as he had planned. Minty and Wilder were on the watch at Reed's and Alexander's Bridges. These two brigades resisted so persistently that General Bragg mentioned their action as one cause of delay."

Thatcher, in his "A Hundred Battles in the West," page 144, says: "On the 17th and 18th of September we began to smell the battle 'afar off,' for occasionally an artillery fight away to the left, toward Chattanooga, could be heard, and we afterwards learned that Colonel Minty with his brigade was there disputing the passage of the Chickamauga at Reed's Bridge." On page 159 he adds: "More extended research shows that Crittenden had occupied a position as far east as Ringgold and that Minty had insisted, after Crittenden had joined Thomas, that large bodies of Confederates were moving from the north and east to Bragg's support. Minty had been reported captured beyond Reed's Bridge, and that catastrophe was averted only by rapid movements and desperate fighting."

On page 302 he says: "Minty, on our left, gave timely warning of Bragg's plans against Chattanooga, and without his services in the vicinity of Reed's Bridge and toward Ringgold, Rosecrans' army would never have had the road to Chattanooga open to them after the morning of the 19th of September."

Vale. in "Minty and the Cavalry," page 220, says "The only Union force beyond Chickamauga, from its source to its mouth, on the evening of the 17th, was Minty's Brigade at Reed's Bridge and in the Pea Vine Valley." On page 231 he says: "The importance of this day's operations of Minty's and Wilder's Brigades can only be appreciated by remembering that it was Bragg's inteution to have thrown Hood, Walker, Buckner, Forrest, and

Pegram on Crittenden's left flank, in determined assault, as early as 8 or 10 o'clock in the morning of the 18th, when Polk's Corps was to overwhelm him in an assault from the front; and having disposed of him, pen Thomas up in McLemore's Cove, thus defeating the army in detail. The persistent fighting and daring charges of Minty's men, of which the 102 rebel graves at Reed's Bridge are today mute but undeniable witnesses, compelled him to fight a long determined battle before crossing; and to slow cautious movements, with frequent halts and deployments in his after progress, so hampered and delayed his march that there was no 'sweeping up the creek,' and prevented the blow that was planed to fall on Crittenden."

On the night of the 23d the regiment worked without intermission in the trenches and at the first dawn of day mounted and proceeded to ford the Tennessee river. Passing up the north side of the river they camped at Opossum creek, from where they picketed the river from Washington to Sandy Shoals, until the 30th, when the regiment under command of Major Horace Gray proceeded to Cotton's Ferry, when it had an engagement with the cavalry of General Wheeler, who had crossed the river, the initial step of the Wheeler and Roddy raid. Here Lieutenant Edward Tucker was mortally wounded and died a few days later at Chattanooga, being the first Federal soldier wounded in this memorable raid. Two others of the regiment were wounded, not fatally. The next day the regiment successfully fought the rear guard of the rebel force and on the 3d again came upon the rebels and engaged them successfully, killing and wounding many.

From that date to the 17th the command continued daily and nightly in pursuit of the raiders, passing through Pulaski, Tenn., to Rogersville and Muscle shoals on the river, thence through Athens, Huntsville, and New Market to Salem, Tenn., thence back to Maysville, Ala., where the regiment went into camp and engaged in forage, picket and scouting duty until the end of the month.

On the 17th of November the regiment, about 300 strong, under command of Major Gray, joined the Second Michigan under command of Colonel Long at Paint Rock, Ala., and marched to Chattanooga, where they arrived on the evening of the 21st.

No. 188.

Report of Major Horace Gray, Fourth Michigan Cavalry, of raid on the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad.

Headquarters Fourth Michigan Cavalry.
Near Chattanooga, November 28, 1863.

SIR—I have the honor to report that on the 24th inst., at 12 m., I left camp opposite Chattanooga with my command, moving up the river about four miles to the pontoon bridge, which we crossed, and following up the river crossed the Chickamauga Creek.

The first battalion of my regiment was moved forward as advance-guard, and soon came on the enemy's pickets, who retreated. Advancing cautiously, we captured a courier at his post, and then moved on to the railroad, cutting the telegraph wire. Two miles from there we captured a train of ten wagons, with their drivers, one officer, and a small guard, encamped for the night

near Ooltewah, throwing out a picket in the advance. In the course of the night our picket captured nine wagons and drivers and one lieutenant. A small party were sent to Ooltewah during the night and returned with seventeen prisoners, including two officers, and destroyed a train of four wagons.

On the morning of the 25th left camp at 6 a. m., destroying the railroad bridge near Ooltewah and burning at Ooltewah some 4,000 pounds of flour, also capturing a lieutenant colonel of the Confederate Army. Reached Cleveland at 5 p. m., and encamped for the night.

On the 26th, sent out two battalions to destroy the railroad.

On the 27th, took charge of the prisoners and returned to Chattanooga.

My loss during the time was one man wounded slightly and one taken prisoner and two horses shot.

Respectfully yours,

HORACE GRAY,

Major Commanding Fourth Michigan Cavalry,

Acting Assistant Adjutant General,

Second Brigade, Second Cavalry Division.

A detachment of the regiment on the 29th of November reported to General Sherman at Cleveland, from there took the road to Benton, where at the junction of the Federal road they captured a drove of three hundred hogs belonging to the enemy, from this point going on a reconnaissance to the mouth of the Ocoee River. Arriving at Calhoun on the 15th of December, they remained guarding the railroad and river, as a line looking towards Georgia, and from there opened a line of communication with Chattanooga.

On the 16th of December one battalion was detached from the brigade and placed on courier duty, between Chattanooga and Charleston, having conflicts almost daily with the enemy's mounted forces.

This duty was continued until January 4, 1864, when the battalion was relieved and joined the brigade at Calhoun. In the meantime the regiment, which had been increased in strength by a remounted detachment from Nashville, moved on the 24th of December from Huntsville, Ala., as a part of the First Brigade Second Cavalry Division, marching via Athens and Elkton to Pulaski, Tenn. Major Robbins with his command joined the Brigade at Maysville and moved with it to Tellico Plains, from whence, with the Fourth Ohio Cavalry it made a scout into Georgia.

A great many of the horses were unshod when they started from Alabama, as they had not been able to get any horseshoes since Wheeler's raid into Middle Tennessee, and there were no extra shoes in the command nor could any be obtained at Bridgeport or Chattanooga, or anywhere on the whole march. More than one-half of the horses of the command were old and not yet recovered from the hard marching after Wheeler. During the three days they were encamped in the vicinity of Kelly's Ford it was with the utmost difficulty that they could get about half rations of short forage for the animals, and during the two days that they lay at Chattanooga they could not draw a grain. On coming to Chattanooga the second time, they were there about thirty-six hours and got one feed of corn. On the march to North Carolina, after marching thirty miles, they had to encamp in the mountains without any forage whatever. Between the time they left Alabama, Novem-

ber 18, and the time they arrived at Calhoun, December 15, they traveled *i. e.*, the main column) 463 miles.

From January 1 to the 9th, the regiment were encamped at Pulaski. On he latter day it was moved under command of Major Gray, proceeding via Huntsville and Stevenson to Chattanooga, thence to Rossville. On the 21st, nder command of Captain Abeel, it moved in connection with the Twenty-ighth Kentucky on a scout, crossing Pigeon Mountain into Broomtown Val-ey to Summerville, where the Fourth Michigan captured a number of horses nd mules, some wagons and fifteen prisoners. It then marched across Tay-or's Ridge in the direction of Dalton, where the camp of some "Home Guards" was destroyed, after which the command returned to Rossville.

On the 28th the regiment marched as the advance of General Palmer in he direction of Ringgold and Tunnel Hill. While doing so had several severe kirmishes, returning to camp at Rossville, where they remained until Feb-uary 13, when it moved, under command of Captain Van Antwerp, to Etowah, where it engaged in scouting and picket duty.

Captain Van Antwerp and Lieutenant Hudson, with a detachment of the egiment, joined the Thirty-eighth Illinois Infantry on a scout in the direc-ion of Burk's Mills. The Fourth Michigan arrived about daylight in advance f the infantry; advancing at a gallop on the enemy, who held a strong posi-ion, driving them through a gap in the mountains, capturing three. From his point Lieutenant Hudson advanced to Ellegis' Mills, where, after a light skirmish, he captured six.

On the 22d Captain Van Antwerp and Lieutenant Hudson, with a detach-ment of 100 men, joined Colonel Long in a reconnaissance on the Dalton Road, ngaging the enemy, losing four men wounded and four horses killed and everal wounded. The next day the detachment again took advance; encoun-ering the enemy in strong force it was obliged to take a circuitous route to eturn to its supports.

Again, on the 27th, the detachment met the enemy on the Tunnel Hill Road, rawing their fire heavily. In this engagement Lieutenant Hudson had his orse shot under him and three men were wounded in the affair.

Captain Van Antwerp says in his report: "I cannot speak in too high erms of Lieutenant Hudson. His coolness, daring and bravery are unsur-assed, and on the several occasions referred to these soldierly qualities were ll advantageously brought into requisition."

On March 4, 1864, the detachment, under command of Major Robbins, noved from camp at Calhoun via Cleveland to Etowah, joining the regiment n the 2d, where the regiment remained in camp until the 29th, whence it noved by rail to Nashville, Tenn., and was re-mounted and equipped with Spencer breech-loading carbines. It left Nashville April 14, marching via Stevenson and Bridgeport, crossing over the mountains, joining Sherman's Army in the Atlanta campaign.

THE NINTH INFANTRY

Colonel John G. Parkhurst Commanding, Provost Guards, Fourteenth Army Corps.

The regiment marched from Bolivar, Tenn., at 6 o'clock in the morning of the 3d of September, in charge of the headquarters' train, and continued to move with the General Commanding from day to day up to the morning of the 17th, performing the usual provost duties of the corps. On the 15th, one company was sent as a guard to the supply train to Stevenson. On the 17th the regiment conducted the train to Deckey's postoffice on the Valley Road; then on the 18th to Crawfish Springs, where it camped for the night; thence on the 19th to Chattanooga and parked it on the bank of the Tennessee River. where it was left in charge of one company, and the medical supply train under guard of the remaining eight companies left Chattanooga on the morning of the 20th, intending to go to the battlefield, but were halted at Rossville Gap, having learned of the disaster to the right wing of the army. About 12:30 o'clock stragglers began to make their appearance from the front, and two companies were deployed to the right and left of the road to halt these men and form them in companies.

These men were not demoralized, but simply needed leaders or commanders, and cheerfully joined the Ninth in their work. In the meantime trains, sections of batteries, ambulances with wounded and camp followers with led led horses came rushing in confusion over the road, and the entire regiment with bayonets fixed were formed across the Gap and the stampede checked.

The artillery was placed in command of Captain Hotchkiss, and the stragglers under command of Major Jenny, of the Ninth. The trains were loaded with the severely wounded and in an orderly manner sent through the defiles in the hills to Chattanooga, Major Jenny with his force forming a rear guard. Retiring on this road some distance to an open field, the line was again halted and General J. C. Davis, having arrived with part of his division, assumed command. Later Generals Negley and Sheridan came up and the lines reformed. Lieutenant Dobbelaere, with one company, was sent back to Chattanooga with the medical train. Colonel Parkhurst, with the Ninth and a large regiment of stragglers, reported to General Negley for duty and was placed in position at Rossville until 2 o'clock a. m. of the 21st, when by direction of the General Commanding, Colonel Parkhurst placed the regiment to assist stragglers from the field in the anticipated battle of the 21st. During the day a large number of men were sent to their proper commands in the fields and also sent 167 skulkers and cowards to Chattanooga with orders to have them sent to Nashville and court-martialed as such. That night the regiment moved to Chattanooga and continued their provost duties.

GENERAL JOHN G. PARKHURST.
Ninth Michigan Infantry. Provost Marshal General, Army of the Cumberland.

General Thomas in his report says:

"Colonel J. G. Parkhurst, commanding the Ninth Michigan Volunteers and Provost Marshal of the Fourteenth Army Corps, at the head of his regiment, did most valuable service on the 20th in arresting stragglers and in reorganizing the troops who had been driven from the field."

Major General James S. Negley says in his report, referring to the retreat of the right wing:

"At 2 p. m., finding that the right wing had given way before the overwhelming numbers of the enemy, and being hard pushed on my front and right, I sent Lieutenant Moody of my staff to General Rosecrans for a brigade. General Rosecrans replied that it was too late, he could give me no help. At this moment reliable information reached me that a force of the enemy's cavalry was moving on our right and rear, and a column of infantry on our front and left, and finding it impossible to organize any of the passing troops, and unable to communicate with General Thomas, and being informed that Generals Rosecrans, McCook and Crittenden had left the field, I deemed it vitally important to secure the safety of the artillery, which appeared to be threatened with immediate capture by a large force of the enemy which was pressing forward on my front and right. I immediately took the Seventy-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers and marched to the mouth of the Gap, two miles from Rossville, the first open ground where the troops could be collected and reorganized. I found Colonel Parkhurst here with the Ninth Michigan Volunteers, energetically checking the stragglers. He informed me that General Crittenden had passed some hours before, and had ordered him with all his troops to fall back to Chattanooga. This, I stated to him, was inexpedient, that the troops must be immediately reorganized and prepared to march to the front. In this purpose I was ably assisted by Colonel Parkhurst and others. As soon as I had cleared the gap of the artillery and transportation, which extended back some distance in great confusion, and formed the scattered troops into battalions, I learned that General Sheridan was close at hand with 1,500 men." Sirwell's Brigade, with the assistance of the Ninth Michigan, rendered valuable service in rallying and reorganizing the scattered troops and in saving the artillery and transportation, which filled the road and choked the gap, endangering the capture of the whole by the enemy.

Captain Alfred L. Hough, Nineteenth United States Infantry, A. C. M., Second Division, Fourteenth Corps, in his report says, referring to the situation:

"You moved in order through the woods across to the Dry Valley Road, which was found to be filled with the retreating troops from the right in great disorder. The only organized body I saw there was the Ninth Michigan, Colonel Parkhurst, who were in position, stopping all persons except the wounded."

General Thomas L. Crittenden, commanding Twenty-first Army Corps, in his report of the situation says:

"The road was filled with soldiers, wagons, cannon and caissons all the way to Rossville; all were moving without organization, but without undue haste and without panic. After leaving the hill and riding about a mile and a half, I met Colonel Parkhurst with his regiment and with men enough, whom he had stopped, to make another regiment of the ordinary size, and who seemed to be well organized. The Colonel rode up to me and asked if I

would take command. I told him 'No,' that he was doing good service, and I directed him to hold his position and let the artillery, wagons, etc., pass, then follow on, covering the rear."

Again the Ninth Michigan Infantry was the savior of the left wing of the Army of the Cumberland. As at Stone River, this gallant regiment was in the right place. General Thomas' at that stage of the battle was the only organized force in position of defense. The Corps of McCook and Crittenden were broken and in retreat, only parts of the divisions and brigades in condition for action and very few of them in place.

Thomas' unbroken lines were one and a quarter miles to the left, fighting for dear life. The only avenue by which the remnants of the right wing could go to his assistance was the Dry Valley Road; and it, and indeed the whole valley, was filled with a struggling mass of stragglers, wagons, batteries, ambulances and troops of all arms, on a stampede for Chattanooga, pressed both by the enemy's infantry and cavalry. Here the master hand of the Ninth, Colonel John G. Parkhurst, placed his veterans with bayonets fixed, and every unhurt man was halted. The "rank and file" were not panic-stricken, were not whipped, but needed some strong hand and head to guide. With cheers the men rallied on the lines designated, not by states and regiments, but the men of different states, shoulder to shoulder.

The wounded, and there were thousands of them, were passed to the rear. The wagons and transportation of the army were filled with those unable to walk and then sent on their way. The artillery was turned about, "the guns shotted," and with new life and courage the gunners stood at their posts.

Soon 5,000 men, good and true as ever wore the blue, bid defiance to the foe, and the rout was no longer a rout of the men who carried the musket. Generals, 'tis true, had gone to Chattanooga, giving up the field as lost, not so the soldiers of the ranks. The advance of the enemy on the Dry Valley Road was checked and the transportation of the army saved, as were also thousands of the wounded.

Had not the Ninth Michigan stretched its lines across the narrow gap and checked the rout, the enemy would soon have swept through it in a resistless wave, not only capturing men, wagons, and batteries, but it would have cut off all lines of retreat to General Thomas towards Chattanooga, and caused the destruction of the army.

If the two roads converging at Rossville had been relinquished to, and had been seized by the enemy, it would have in all human probability sealed the fate of General Thomas' command. The influence this judicious movement exerted over subsequent events may be designated in future history as an accident; but it was one of those military accidents which restored order with equilibrium, and changed the front of a defeated army, and unquestionably saved Chattanooga.

The soldiers of the Army of the Cumberland were students of war. They studied the topography of the country through which they passed. They were not mere machines, but intelligent men, quick to grasp the idea of battle, as they did later at Missionary Ridge— a battle that was not fought as planned, and not planned as fought—but was a battle of generals and privates, in which the matchless courage and devotion of the men in the ranks outshone the plans and strategy of the generals. The department commander and two corps commanders with their retinue of staff officers and escorts had

gone to the rear. They no doubt were whipped, but the men with the saber and the musket had remained in the woods and mountain jungles to fight it out and bring glorious victory to their cause.

The Ninth Michigan afforded a rallying point for the disorganized right, and when there came an hour's time in the contest, regiments, brigades and divisions came together as if by magic; order came out of the turmoil, and the morning of the 21st of September found these men in ranks eager to renew the fray. The men of the right wing had not lost courage, but were defiant and full of confidence, and were disappointed that they were not to be led back to meet the foe.

It may not be out of place here to say that it was the firm belief of the men in the ranks that the enemy were so badly punished and broken, that an advance in force would have met easy success. And it is the firm belief to-day of the survivors of that bloody battle, that a great mistake was made in not renewing the attack the morning of the 21st.

The army having occupied Chattanooga, the Ninth continued their duty as Provost Guards, and were in great measure responsible for the good conduct and order of the place.

By special field order, No. 308, November 17, the Forty-fourth Indiana and Fifteenth Kentucky Volunteers were temporarily detached from their brigades and placed under command of Colonel Parkhurst, which, with the Ninth, formed the garrison of Chattanooga.

During the time after the battles of Chickamauga, Colonel Parkhurst conducted the investigation of all prisoners and deserters from the Confederate Armies, as well as the reports of all the individual scouts of our armies, keeping his commanding officers well informed of all that was transpiring within the Confederate lines. On November 6, by special field order, Colonel Parkhurst was in addition to his other duties, placed in command of the post of Chattanooga, relieving General G. D. Wagner.

In December the regiment to the number of 306 reinlisted as a veteran organization. It received a furlough of thirty days, and arrived at Coldwater, Michigan, January 5, 1864. It left Coldwater for the front on February 20, with many new men, making a force of 500. Arriving at Chattanooga it was again attached to the headquarters of the Army of the Cumberland as Provost Guards, and participated with the army in the campaign of that year. It returned to Chattanooga November 6, and remained there as Provost Guard until March of 1865, when it moved to Nashville, where it remained until September 15, when it was mustered out of service, and the following day left for Michigan, where it arrived on the 19th, and on the 26th and 27th was paid off and disbanded.

THE TENTH INFANTRY

During August and September, 1863, the regiment marched from Murfreesboro to Columbia, thence via Athens and Huntsville to Stevenson, thence to Bridgeport, Alabama, from thence it was ordered to Anderson's Cross-roads, thence via Dallas and Washington to Smith's Ferry, Tennessee, where it arrived October 26, and was engaged in scouting until November 1, it being a part of Morgan's Brigade, Davis' Division, Palmer's Corps.

The brigade was commanded by Colonel John Tillson and the regiment in command of Lieutenant Colonel Christopher J. Dickerson.

The regiment had an active part in the Wheeler-Roddy raid, but very few reports were made of its duties, owing chiefly to the meager facilities afforded.

Colonel Tillson reports the regiment at Anderson's Cross-roads October 4, where it assisted in guarding this important point and in gathering in the mules and equippages not destroyed by the Confederates at this point a short time before. Portions of the force were engaged in improving the roads and other portions in hunting skulking and bushwhacking parties of rebels, and assisting the supply trains over the mountains.

On October 18 the regiment in company with the Sixtieth Illinois moved to Dallas. Colonel R. F. Smith, who had succeeded Colonel Tillson in the command of the brigade, said that "We have rations now of hard bread only, and that barely sufficient to last us to the 20th."

During this time the duties of the regiment were very severe and the men suffered much for proper food and clothing. The regiment remained in the vicinity of Dallas. Colonel Smith says of the march: "I found the roads over the mountains nearly impassable. I had to assign a company of infantry to each gun, and even then found great difficulty in moving my artillery. I arrived here this morning (the 21st) and have stationed the force, the Tenth Michigan and Sixtieth Illinois and Beebe's Battery at Dallas." From this place the regiment was ordered to Smith's Ferry, camping on the night of the 24th two miles from Sale Creek, about twenty miles from his destination. Smith's Ferry is about thirty miles up the river from Dallas, and General Morgan Commanding the Division, says in his report that "the roads are perfectly horrible. No one but those passing over them can form any idea of their condition." The regiment was supplied with rations by wagon train over the mountains from Stevenson, Alabama.

From this locality the regiment with its brigade marched to the vicinity of the crossing of Sherman's Army at the north end of Missionary Ridge, where it crossed the Tennessee River and participated in the capture of Chickamauga Station November 26. It did not have an opportunity to actively engage in the battles for the possession of the Ridge, but was repeatedly under the fire of the enemy. Its loss in the action was but two men seriously

wounded and none killed. On the 27th it marched to near Graysville, Ga., thence changed its route to the direction of Knoxville, Tenn., passing through Parker's and McDonald's Gaps, camping near Cleveland on the 30th, continuing its march to Columbus, where it remained until the 15th, gathering supplies of corn.

On December 15 it marched for Chattanooga, where it arrived on the 19th and remained in camp until the 26th, when it marched to Rossville, Ga. During this march into East Tennessee it had traversed nearly three hundred miles,and in all the campaign of crossing the river with Sherman's Army, had drawn only six days' rations from the government and no clothing of any kind. The men suffered much from the want of clothing, and for days at a time lived on parched corn.

The regiment continued in winter quarters near Rossville until the 23d of February, 1864. Having re-enlisted as veterans on the 6th of February, and near Rossville, Ga., it received orders from brigade headquarters to prepare for a movement against the enemy then entrenched near Dalton.

Colonel Dickerson says in his report:

"In the morning of the 23d of February, 1864, while we were encamped near Rossville, Ga., I received orders from brigade headquarters to prepare for an immediate movement with sixty rounds of ammunition to the men and three day's rations.

I was somewhat surprised at this order, as the regiment had been re-enlisted as veteran volunteers, and assurances had been given that the leave of absence to go home should be granted the previous Monday.

There was no alternative but to obey the order, and with other portions of the army, at 8 o'clock a. m., we commenced marching. After marching as far as Ringgold, fourteen miles, we bivouacked and remained until daylight the following morning. The 24th we moved through Hooker's Gap in Whiteoak Ridge, and came up with the main force, which had moved out on the 22d, one and a half miles north of Tunnel Hill. There our brigade formed in line of battle on the extreme left of the army and to the left of the road leading to Tunnel Hill. There the enemy lay encamped in considerable force about one mile south of Tunnel Hill. Our brigade moved through the woods on the left of the village in such a manner as to strike the enemy upon his right flank, while the main force moved up directly in front and opened an artillery fire upon the enemy's entrenched camp. As we came out of the woods in sight of the rebel camp we saw their rear guard moving as rapidly as possible towards Dalton. A cavalry force came up immediately and commenced pursuit, while we formed in columns by companies and followed after. About 4 p. m. we came in sight of Buzzard's Roost, where the rebels had taken up a very strong position, their right resting on the Rocky Faced Ridge, and their line extending across the railroad, which at this place passes through Kenyon's Gap, and their left resting upon a spur of the mountains on the west side of the railroad. Their lines thus formed were somewhat irregular, but nearly in the shape of a horseshoe, and completely commanded the pass in the mountains and all the approaches to it.

Here we formed in line of battle, the enemy opened upon us an artillery fire, and one of our batteries responded, while our line of skirmishers kept up a brisk fire with small arms. We remained in this position until it became dark, when we fell back a short distance and bivouacked for the night.

From Rocky Faced Ridge, on the east and left of our position, a number

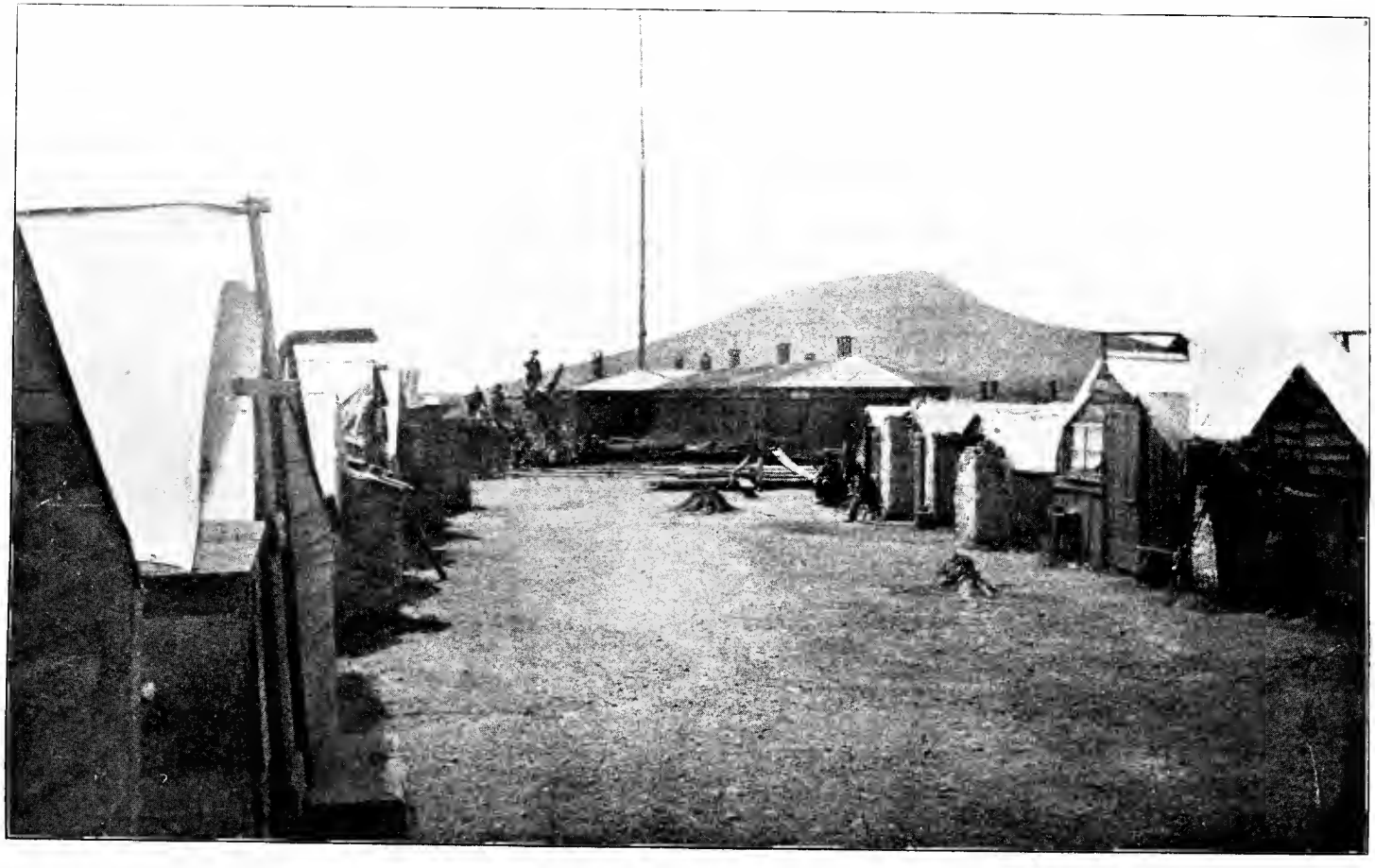
of spurs of the mountain put out, running westerly toward the railroad, and which are 25 to 100 feet in height.

On the morning of the 25th I received orders to take a position on the left of the Sixtieth Illinois, on the top of one of these spurs, and to conform all my movements to that regiment. After occupying this position for a short time we moved forward and took a position on the top of another spur, from which we could distinctly see the enemy in their fortified position. A brisk fire was being constantly kept up between our line of skirmishers and that of the enemy. About 3 p. m. the division to which the Tenth was attached commenced a forward movement. As soon as the movement was fairly commenced the enemy opened a most galling infantry fire upon us from the top of the rocky face and in our front while two or more batteries of artillery on our right and in front, threw shot and shell, raking the ravines and sweeping the tops of the spurs. The soldiers of the Tenth advanced cooly and steadily over the spurs and through the ravines until our colors were flying defiantly almost in the face of the enemy. Halting just under the crest of one of these spurs of the mountain I ordered the men to lie down, fire and load at will. The fire of the enemy was most galling and murderous. In consequence of his elevated position upon our right and left our lying down afforded very little protection. Under this deadly enfilading fire the regiment lay for nearly thirty minutes. I was expecting our main line to advance to our support. Receiving no orders, and seeing no troops advancing, I deemed it absolutely necessary to give the order to retreat. After falling back a short distance we came to a deep gully which had been formed by the action of the water. I gave the order to halt and dress on the center. The Sixtieth Illinois had already fallen back and now lay in the gully upon our right. I heard Colonel Anderson, commanding that regiment, calling for me. He was on the opposite side of the gully from me, and in order to understand him I sprang across the gully near him. Neither of us having received any orders, we agreed to continue the retreat. I gave the command forward, and the men, leaping out of the gully, started on the double quick to the rear, but in perfect order. I was within a few feet of them on the side toward the enemy. As they left the ravine I jumped across it, about which time a shell exploding a short distance from me threw a quantity of earth into my back with such force that it knocked me down upon my face and I found myself gasping for breath. Partially recovering from this shock I sprang to my feet and commenced running towards the regiment, but had gone only a short distance when I was struck in the right heel by a musket ball. I again fell to the ground, either from exhaustion or the injuries I had received, I hardly know which. A moment's delay was fatal. The enemy came rushing upon me, and I found myself a prisoner in his hands.

During all this time I was with the regiment in this contest, both officers and men conducted themselves with great coolness and courage. Every order was obeyed promptly, and there was no indication of confusion or demoralization.

The Tenth lost in this engagement twenty-two killed and fifty-six wounded. Eight of the wounded fell into the hands of the enemy, and seven that received no wounds.

Sergeant Charles P. Stewart and Privates John H. Hope, Joseph Wolfe, and one or two others, who were reported as wounded or missing, were killed.



WINTER QUARTERS, CHATTANOOGA
From a war time photograph.

Fourteen, including myself, were taken to Andersonville, eleven of whom died in that prison."

The following extract from a letter of General Jefferson C. Davis, who commanded the Fourteenth Corps, shows the estimation in which the regiment was held by him:

"Colonel Dickerson served under command as Lieutenant Colonel of the Tenth Michigan in several of the engagements and campaigns around Chattanooga. He commanded the well-disciplined and always good fighting regiment, Tenth Michigan, on several important occasions. At an engagement between troops under my command and the rebel forces at Buzzard's Roost, Ga., in February, 1864, this regiment and its commander, Colonel Dickerson, took a leading position in one of the severest little fights of the war. Colonel Dickerson, on this occasion, was wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy. His courage and that of his regiment were very conspicuous."

A correspondent of the Louisville Journal writes:

"With their furloughs in their pockets, and preparations made to visit their dear ones at home, from whom they have been parted so long, the bugles on the 25th of the month just passed, found the Tenth responsive, with flags unfurled and on the march for the battlefield. Under Morgan at Buzzard's Roost they fought with the Sixtieth Illinois beneath the shadows of towering Rocky Face, carrying their colors to the enemy's very works through a murderous fire of infantry and artillery, losing twenty-five killed and wounded, among whom is Lieutenant Colonel Dickerson, then in command of the regiment. His bravery remembered, his name and virtues will form a brilliant episode in its interesting biography."

Another correspondent writes as follows:

"The Tenth Michigan and an Illinois regiment gallantly advanced over two sharp ridges, and when at the southern base of the second and preparing to ascend the third, they were checked by a raking enfilading fire of cannister shot from the right and left, which tore relentlessly and fatally along the entire line and, added to the terrible musketry fire from the ridge now covered with a swarming host, was fearfully destructive of human life. The Tenth was terribly cut up, having lost about sixty men in a very few minutes. The Lieutenant Colonel, Dickerson, who commanded, is wounded and a prisoner in the hands of the enemy, as are many more of the regiment, who will, however, be exchanged in a couple of days. Colonel Bourke, of the Tenth Ohio, having gone out with a flag of truce and some rebel wounded for that purpose. The object of the reconnaisance having been obtained, our troops returned to Ringgold."

Extract from the report of General Jeff. C. Davis, commanding Division:

"The continual advance and well directed fire of the skirmishers and the persistent manner in which a section from each of Hotchkiss' and Harris' batteries kept up their fire upon the enemy's rifle pits at length brought a response both from his artillery and infantry, disclosing his position completely. Three batteries opened fire from different, well selected points and operated for several rounds with great fierceness upon our artillery and skirmish lines, without, however, doing much execution except upon that part of the line composed of the Tenth Michigan and Sixtieth Illinois regiment. These regiments formed the attacking party on the left and became considerably exposed to an enfilading fire of artillery as well as a direct fire of infantry in front.

They lost heavily, but their fire told with charming effect upon the enemy and caused him a loss fully equal to their own. The gallant attack and excel lent manner in which they fell back under fire proved them worthy of the title 'Veteran Volunteers,' which they had just assumed by re-enlisting. Among the wounded and captured was Lieutenant Colonel Dickerson, Tenth Michigan Regiment, a gallant and distinguished officer. His loss is deeply felt by his regiment, having long been its commander."

General Morgan, commanding the brigade, says in his report of this action:

"That but eight companies of the Tenth were engaged in this action, the other two having been sent the day before to McLemore's Cove to watch the movements of the enemy in that direction.

In closing this report L wish to bear willing testimony to the universal good condition of officers and men. The cool and gallant conduct of all under a severe and destructive fire is worthy of all praise, and I also wish to mention that both of these regiments had re-enlisted as volunteers and expected furloughs for home the day they moved to the front.

Colonel Anderson and Lieutenant Colonel Evans, of the Sixtieth Illinois, were active and promp in the discharge of their duties. Also Lieutenant Colonel Dickerson and Major Burnett, of the Tenth Michigan, and I can overlook the error of Lieutenant Colonel Dickerson of moving without orders from the motive that caused it and his gallant conduct while under fire, and regret his being a prisoner."

From the reports of General Alexander P. Stewart, commanding Confederate forces, it is clear that these two regiments, the Tenth Michigan and Sixtieth Illinois, fought an entire division of the enemy consisting of four brigades, who report a loss in killed and wounded greater than that of the Union forces.

From a careful study of the circumstances of this engagement it appears that the Tenth Regiment, seeing their long time comrades in a desperate situation, gallantly went to their support and saved the Illinois Regiment from almost certain destruction.

The regiment returned to the State on the 11th of March on its veteran furlough of thirty days. Three hundred and ninety-five having re-enlisted and returned again to Chattanooga May 11th, they at once proceeded to the front and assumed an active part in the campaign, participating in many actions where its loss in killed and wounded was very severe. It formed part of the army in its march to the sea and capture of Savannah and then through the Carolinas, being engaged in the battles of Averysboro and Bentonville and many skirmishes. After the surrender of the Confederate Army it marched via Richmond to Washington and participated in the grand review on the 24th of May. It moved from there to Louisville, Ky., where it mustered out July 19, and arrived at Jackson, Michigan, July 22. It was paid off and disbanded August 1.

THE ELEVENTH INFANTRY

In the organization of the Army, at the opening of the campaign, this regiment, under the command of Colonel William L. Stoughton, formed a part of Stanley's Brigade, Negley's Division, Thomas' Corps. It was stationed at Cowan, where it had been employed for the month in repairing the railroad and doing picket duty. On the morning of the 16th, the Eleventh broke camp, crossed over Iron Mountain (a spur of the Cumberland), passed down Crow Creek Valley to Anderson and bivouacked for the night, having marched about sixteen miles. The next morning it proceeded down the valley about twenty miles to the foot of the mountain, three miles west of Stevenson, where it went into camp until September 1. Late that day it broke camp, its supply trains containing twelve days' rations. It proceeded to Caperton's Ferry, where the troops crossed the Tennessee River on the pontoon bridge, the trains going by way of Bridgeport.

It was quite dark when the Eleventh crossed over, and after some delay Stanley's Brigade started up the river on what appeared to be a wood road or cow path. The night was quite dark and soon the trail was apparently lost. The command was then halted and ordered, "By the right of companies to the rear into column;" the order, "In place, rest" was then given and the men lay down on their arms and soon were asleep.

On Wednesday, September 2, early in the morning, the command was again in motion, its line of march being on a difficult trail along the river, the bank being high and precipitous. On the right, Sand Mountain towered high above the road. In places its rocky bluffs arose perpendicularly for hundreds of feet and at the same time crowded the river so closely that barely the width of a wagon track was left for a passageway, while a hundred feet below the road the Tennessee wound its way between the mountain ridges. Here and there, like a thread of silver, it could be seen for miles glistening in the sunlight.

Toward night the regiment passed in sight of Bridgeport, on the opposite side of the river. It then turned in a southerly direction and commenced the ascent of Sand Mountain; proceeding up the slope for a mile or so, going into bivouac in a deserted rebel camp, near a beautiful spring of clear, cold water.

On Thursday, September 3, the trains having crossed the river at Bridgeport, the troops were employed in assisting the teams up the mountain until 4 o'clock in the afternoon. The regiment then proceeded on its course, the road being steep and rocky, and in many places quite difficult to climb. After marching about six miles the command went into camp on the summit. The table land on the top of this mountain is about twelve miles across and has but few inhabitants. The soil is very poor, supporting but very little vegetation, with forests of scrubby oaks and pines, with only now and then a patch of tillable ground, and occasionally a grove of good timber, water being scarce and of poor quality.

On September 4 the regiment was the vanguard of the Fourteenth Corps.

and early in the morning proceeded on its course, advancing about four miles, when it was stopped by a deep gulch, the bridge over which had been destroyed by the enemy. The men were immediately set at work bridging the gulf, the frame of a mill that stood part way down the bank being utilized for the center bent. Heavy stringers were placed from the bank on each side to the plates of the building and the sheeting and roofing were used for covering the roadway. By 2 o'clock p. m. a substantial bridge was constructed, over which the Fourteenth Army Corps with its artillery and trains passed in safety. The regiment continued its march, passing down the east slope, arriving in Lookout Valley at 4 o'clock p. m., going into camp at the foot of the mountain, two miles southwest of Trenton. Near the camp was the famous Bowen Spring, with a volume of pure water sufficient to run a mill. Here the Confederates had hides tanning in troughs. At the iron foundry, near by, the regiment surprised and captured a number of Confederate soldiers who were there as guards.

On Sunday, September 6, at 12 o'clock m., the regiment started south on the Dalton Road, marching down the valley six miles, going into camp in the woods near Lookout Creek. In this valley peaches, sweet potatoes, spring chickens and fat shoats flourished in great abundance.

September 7 the Brigade moved east four miles to the foot of Lookout Mountain, the entrance to Stevens' Gap. The road up the ridge was found to be obstructed by fallen trees and guarded by a strong force of rebel infantry. After a short skirmish the enemy retreated up the pass, vigorously pursued by a strong skirmish line from the three regiments of the Brigade. The obstructions were removed and the command pushed its way up the mountain side, its advance being disputed by the enemy at every step. The road up the pass was very steep and crooked, and from the valley the mountain side appeared vertical to the height of a thousand feet or more. The passage way was about two miles long and in many places the rocky crags hanging out over the road. The day was extremely hot, not a breath of air stirring, yet the men vigorously pressed their way up the rocky height. On reaching the top of the ridge, which was about 1,500 feet above the valley, the regiment threw out a strong picket line and went into camp.

September 8, Colonel Stoughton received orders from General Negley to move his regiment down the mountain on the east side of Stevens' Gap and hold the foot of the pass. The regiment marched about three miles in an easterly direction, striking the head of a trail which opened into Stevens' Gap, near the foot of the mountain. This trail was found to be blocked with fallen trees. Leaving a strong guard at this point the regiment proceeded north along the brow of the ridge for a couple of miles to the head of the Gap, which was found blocked in the same manner as the other. A detail from the regiment, under command of Lieutenant S. P. Marsh, chopped the fallen timber from the pass and the regiment made the descent into McLemore's Cove. The road was steep and rocky, about two miles from top to bottom. The regiment reached the foot of the pass at 2 o'clock p. m., being the first Union troops to reach the valley in rear of Chattanooga. The enemy making his appearance in considerable force, a heavy skirmish line was thrown out, which drove them about a mile, the regiment following in line of battle. After establishing a strong picket line the command fell back to the foot of the pass, when the enemy renewed his assault upon the pickets. The regiment again advanced in line and apparently dispersed them, although in-

formation was received from a citizen that they were preparing to make an attack in force that night.

Toward night the regiment took position on a sort of shelf or rise of ground at the base of Lookout and formed its line in a semi-circle around the foot of Stevens' Gap. About half of the command were stationed on picket duty and the balance lay down on their arms to sleep. At midnight a mounted staff officer came down the pass with orders from General Negley for Colonel Stoughton to march his regiment immediately to the top of the mountain. Colonel Stoughton protested, but as the orders were imperative the men were formed in line and moved as directed, reaching the summit at 2 o'clock in the morning.

September 9, between 9 and 10 o'clock a. m., the regiment, with the balance of the Brigade, again descended into the valley, and during the forenoon Negley's whole division, with its artillery and trains, came down the mountain pass. The wagons were parked near the foot of Lookout, the troops formed in line to cover the position and protect the trains. A heavy line of skirmishers was thrown out, which soon engaged the enemy's pickets. General Negley then ordered a reconnaissance in force, and advanced the whole line toward Dug Gap. Only a small force of a few hundred rebels appeared in front, who were driven back to the Gap. The Eleventh captured a number of prisoners, among whom was a lieutenant.

September 10, at 8 o'clock in the morning, the whole division again moved forward, its advance being disputed by a large force of rebel infantry. On reaching the vicinity of the Gap it was discovered that the obstructions had been removed and a force of rebels, estimated at from 15,000 to 20,000, had passed through during the night and were deployed in line of battle with batteries in position. Brisk skirmishing and maneuvering for position immediately commenced and continued during the day. In the meantime Baird's Division had passed down the mountain and taken a position as a support to Negley. During the day the Eleventh occupied a position near the center of Negley's line.

BATTLE OF DAVIS' CROSS-ROADS.

On Friday, September 11, about 3 o'clock a. m., the regiment changed its position still farther to the right and rear. Here a strong barricade of logs and rails was thrown up in its front and sections of a battery placed on each flank. In the meantime heavy skirmishing continued along the whole line. The movements thus far had taken place in the woods at the base of Pigeon Mountain; the country being broken and hilly made it difficult to watch the movements of the enemy. Lieutenant S. P. Marsh, of the Eleventh, at great risk from the enemy's sharpshooters, ascended a tall tree that was situated on a rise of ground from which he gained a view of the surrounding country. General Negley and staff being present at the foot of the tree. This was about 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Lieutenant Marsh reported that heavy columns of rebel infantry were moving around the left flank of Negley's line. Beatty's and Sirwell's Brigades were ordered to fall back to new positions in the rear, and Stanley's Brigade remained in line to cover operations. When these two Brigades had secured strong positions in the rear, Stanley's Brigade fell back on quick time across the Chickamauga and took a position on a ridge about sixty rods in the rear, with Beatty's on a still higher ridge farther back and to the left. The men of Stanley's Brigade stacked arms, and in a few minutes

built a breastwork of rails along the front of its lines, the regiments of the Brigade being located as follows: The Eighteenth Ohio on the right, the Eleventh Michigan in the center, and the Nineteenth Illinois on the left, with sections of the Fourth Indiana Battery on each flank and in the center of the line. About forty rods in front of the right wing was an extensive corn field About the same distance in front of the left wing was a stone fence, which extended along the west side of Chickamauga Creek. The men fell back into their places and lay down behind the breastwork. Soon the corn field in front glistened with the polished guns of the enemy and at the same time a heavy force of rebel cavalry advanced down through the woods on the left. The battery opened a destructive fire with cannister on the enemy in the corn field, at the same time the Nineteenth Illinois advanced to the stone fence and at close range poured in a murderous fire upon the advancing foe. The rebel cavalry advance on the left was repulsed with heavy loss, but the lines of rebel infantry kept steadily advancing while being raked by a destructive fire from Negley's lines. Presently a number of pieces of the enemy's artillery emerged from the corn field, being pushed forward by hand. These were followed by several lines of infantry, closed en masse, and a terrific fire was opened on Negley's line, which was responded to by the Eleventh and the other commands of the Brigade. The action continued some time, the enemy steadily advancing his line under a destructive fire from the Union troops, who in their protected position received but little injury in return. When the enemy arrived within twenty rods of the line, the Brigade fell back over the ridge, most of the men leaving their knapsacks and blankets where they had lain them when they built the barricade. This was simply an oversight which afterwards caused considerable regret with the men. After falling back over the ridge the Brigade moved by the left flank into the road, along when it fell back to a position in rear of the other Brigades. When the enemy reached the ridge vacated by Stanley they were raked by a terrific fire from Sirwell's and Beatty's Brigades, which caused them to recoil and seek shelter behind the ridge.

Baird's Division now came to Negley's assistance and the battle raged fearfully until night closed the conflict, the enemy being repulsed at every point and severely punished. After dark Negley withdrew his line and took a strong position near the foot of Stevens' Gap.

The casualties of the Eleventh were three killed, including Sergeant James T. Lovette, of Company A, and thirteen wounded. The regiment fought with great determination throughout the engagement.

On September 12 the regiment remained in bivouac the entire day and gained the rest it greatly needed. Towards night a detail of sixty men from the Eleventh, under command of Lieutenant James M. Whallon, was sent on picket duty a mile and a half to the front, near Dug Gap. Heavy details were also furnished by each regiment in the division. Just before dark the officer in charge of the pickets received notice from the field officer of the day that the enemy was massing heavily in front of the line held by the guards from the Eleventh, and that the indications were that he would attack in force at that point about daybreak the next morning. The men were informed of the prospect for a battle and the guards were extremely vigilant. About midnight the regiment was moved forward and took position in line in a dense woods a few rods in rear of the pickets. The movement was conducted so quietly that the pickets did not hear the regiments approach.

September 14, at about 3 o'clock in the morning, the officer in charge of the pickets notified Colonel Stoughton that the enemy could be heard moving in heavy force to the left. The regiment remained here in line of battle all day.

Tuseday and Wednesday, September 15 and 16, the regiment remained in line with arms stacked, the men resting in place, with orders to be ready to fall in at a moment's notice.

McCook having joined Thomas in the Cove, Davis' Division relieved Negley's Division at Dug Gap. Thomas now moved his whole corps to the left in the direction of Chattanooga; Stanley's Brigade being the last to remove its lines. On moving it out it was assailed by a corps of rebel cavalry, which was repulsed, but still hung upon its flanks and rear for two or three miles.

The Brigade followed the corps train by the Dry Valley, or the Mountain roads, up the valley about ten miles and at dark connected with a division of Crittenden's Corps in the vicinity of Crawfish Springs, going into camp about fifteen miles south of Chattanooga.

September 18 the regiment remained in this position until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when it moved up near Crawfish Springs and bivouacked with the other regiments of the Brigade. During the night a heavy detail from the regiment was sent out on pictet and the balance of the command was employed until nearly morning in chopping down burning girdlings which lighted up the country and revealed to the enemy the position and movements of the Union troops. About 8 o'clock in the morning the Brigade received orders from General Thomas to move to the left. It marched up as far as Crawfish Springs and remained there until 3 o'clock in the afternoon. During this time the battle was raging furiously a few miles to the left. The whole country in that direction was enveloped in smoke and dust. The boom of cannon and the rattle and roll of musketry with the cheers and yells of coutending hosts in their charges and counter-charges produced an impression impossible to describe.

At about half past 3 o'clock the Brigade was ordered to move on quick time into action. The men were instantly in line, and with firm step and resolute bearing, they moved forward in the direction of the conflict. On leaving Crawfish Springs the brigade proceeded about three miles in a northeasterly direction and reached Rosecrans' headquarters at Widow Glenn's. Here the road makes a bend towards the east and passes down a gradual slope for about one hundred rods. On the left looms up a wooded prominence now known as Lytle Hill. On the right the ground receded to the south and east. At about 4 o'clock p. m. the Brigade, with their arms at a support, led by the band to the tune of the "Red, White and Blue," passed down this road towards the point of tumult and strife. About half way down the slope General Rosecrans was seen standing on a rise of ground at the left of the road. As each company gained his front, arms were brought to shoulder as a salute, which in each case was returned by the General. As the colors passed by him they were dipped in his honor, and on returning the salute, he said: "Make it warm for them, Michigan boys." This was answered by a cheer from the men, and the General added: "I know you will." The command continued its march down the hill past the tannery and saltpeter beds on the left, and ou crossing the road running north, formed in line and charged down through the woods for sixty rods, driving the rebels before them like chaff before the wind. The ground over which this charge was made had been fought over back and forth during the day and was thickly strewn with rebel and Union dead.

At one point about fifty Confederate dead had been carried together and laid in line for burial. Near the center of this line lay the remains of a venerable looking old man, with long white beard dressed only in a clean white shirt and light blue jean trousers; by his side lay the corpse of a beautiful boy not over fifteen years of age, dressed in the Confederate gray. By this time it was a well-known fact that the flower of Lee's Army (Longstreet's Corps) had joined Bragg. This contrast between the old man and boy brought to mind the assertion that the Georgia State Militia were also on the field, and that the Confederacy, with slavery as its cornerstone, was willing to rob the cradle and the grave to fill Bragg's Army in order that the Army of the Cumberland might be overwhelmed by sheer force of numbers.

The Brigade drove everything in front of it during the afternoon, across the Brotherton fields to the Lafayette Road, where a brisk fire was kept up by the Brigade until dark. It then fell back to the woods, taking its position along the west side of the clearing on the line previously held by VanCleve's Division.

A barricade of rails and logs was built in front of the line and each regiment of the Brigade detached one company for picket duty during the night. From the Eleventh, Company C, under the brave and reliable Lieutenant Loren H. Howard, was designated for this service and the balance of the regiment lay on its arms in line of battle until 3 o'clock the next morning.

During the night the Fourth Michigan Battery, under command of Captain Church, came up and took position on the left of the regiment.

Sunday, September 20, before the break of day, the men were awake and ready for action. Their breakfast of crackers and raw bacon was eaten while standing in line. The most of the water in the canteens, procured the day before at Crawfish Springs, was now used and details were sent out for a fresh supply, but they returned without any.

Thomas, becoming hard pressed by overwhelming numbers, Negley's Division was ordered to his assistance, and at the same time Wood's Division of Critenden's Corps was ordered to close up to the left and fill the space in the line left open by the withdrawal of Negley's command. Colonel Stanley being disabled by a wound, the Second Brigade, under the command of Colonel Stoughton, withdrew from the line and proceeded to the left about forty rods, when the watchful eye of Stoughton discovered that Wood had not moved as directed and the enemy was pushing a heavy force through the space he had left vacant. He immediately gave the order to about face and to charge back on double-quick to the position he had just left. It now became evident to the men that it was a race with the enemy for the barricade which covered their old position. When the Eleventh gained the line the enemy were still coming on but a few feet distant, but a well-directed volley caused them to stagger. The other two regiments now coming up and joining them in the conflict, the enemy was driven back with heavy loss.

Soon the Brigade again started for the left. It marched off at quick time for about a mile and a quarter, passing along the rear of the line where the battle was raging fiercely. On reaching the left of Baird's Division, who were fighting desperately from behind log works which they had built during the night before, the command took a position in the edge of the woods at the north end of Kelley's field. Its line was formed at right angles to the general line of battle and facing north; the Eighteenth Ohio being on the right of the

Eleventh and extended nearly to the Lafayette Road. The Nineteenth Illinois was posted a few rods in the rear of the other two regiments as a support. In front of the line was quite a dense thicket of grubs and underbrush, beyond which was an open woods of heavy timber. For a few minutes all was quiet in front, during which time the low underbrush for a few rods in advance of the line was cut down and carried back and piled in front of the Brigade to more effectually screen its position. This gave the men who lay behind this screen a clear view out into the open woods in front while they were entirely out of sight of those advancing from that direction. General John Beatty now came up with a part of his Brigade and formed on the right, extending the line across the Lafayette Road to the east. While waiting in this position Colonel Stoughton passed along the line and ordered the colors dropped upon the ground to the rear, and after ordering several soldiers to keep their heads down. said: "Boys, we've got them. Let every man take aim as if he were shooting at a target, and be sure and not waste a bullet. Aim at their legs and you will drop their front rank. No troops in the world will stand and have their front rank shot down. As soon as you fire we will charge and capture the balance." About that time the "Rebel Yell" was heard, and the Colonel said, "Pay strict attention to orders and we will make those fellows sing a different song."

In the meantime the enemy had driven the skirmish line and were coming on at a double-quick, unconscious of what awaited them. On arriving within twenty feet of Stoughton's line his flag was raised abruptly in their front as he gave the command, "Aim, fire, charge." There was a simultaneous report from every gun in the two regiments and the enemy's front line instantly dropped to the ground and were placed hors de combat; and the survivors broke to the rear in the wildest confusion. The Brigade instantly charged and passed over a windrow of dead and wounded at the point where they received the Federal fire. The enemy fled precipitately, throwing away everything that impeded them in their flight. The Brigade pursued them through the woods for over sixty rods and across McDonald's field, capturing hundreds of prisoners. Among those captured by the Eleventh was Brigadier General Daniel W Adams, commanding the leading Brigade, whose sword and field glass were brought to Michigan by members of the regiment. To the Eleventh, therefore, belongs the honor of capturing the only rebel general officers taken in that battle. In this charge the strength of the Eleventh Michigan was not to exceed two hundred and fifty men; the Nineteenth Illinois had about the same number, while the Eighteenth Ohio had about fifty less than either the other two regiments; making in all about seven hundred muskets in line in this Brigade.

The rebel force in its front was composed of two large Brigades, under command of Major General John G. Breckinridge, late Vice President of the United States. The leading Brigade was commanded by General D. W Adams, and was composed of the following regiments: Thirty-second Alabama; Thirteenth, Twentieth, Sixteenth, Twenty-fifth, Nineteenth and Fourteenth Louisiana; Slocum's Louisiana and Graves' Kentucky Batteries.

Closely following this Brigade was Brigadier General Marcellus Stovall's Brigade, composed of the following regiments: First, Third and Fourth Florida; Forty-seventh Georgia; Sixtieth North Carolina, and Medane's Tennessee Battery.

In a comparison of numbers let it be remembered that the rebels formed no

new regiments after 1862. All of their recruits were used from that time on in filling up old regiments; consequently theirs were much larger than the Union regiments.

The disaster on the right took place about the time that Stoughton was making his successful charge on the left. As Thomas' right was now exposed, with no supporting troops at his command, he was obliged to re-establish his lines in a new position, consequently Stoughton had barely reached the McDonald clearing when he was ordered by General Thomas to fall back to the right and rear. The regiment with the others of the Brigade now faced by the rear rank and moved slowly toward the right of Thomas' line, at the same time bearing slightly to the rear in the direction of that point where heavy firing could be heard. While falling back this regiment kept up a continuous fire to their left and rear and received considerable damage from the enemy's deadly fire. The main part of the loss sustained by the regiment during the day was while falling back through this piece of woods. Among the seriously wounded was Captain L. E. Childs, of Company H, who was shot through the body, the ball passing in such a way that the intestines were not injured. He was left for dead on the field, but revived and was captured by the enemy, who held him a prisoner for five weeks. Captain T. H. Briggs was also disabled by a wound through his right leg. The strength of the Brigade was also reduced at this time by quite a large detail which was sent to Chattanooga with prisoners.

On the west side of the Snodgrass field stands a broken end of Missionary Ridge, which rises three or four hundred feet above the surrounding country. A spur from this, about two hundred feet high, running in a circular form, first southeasterly about sixty rods, thence easterly about eighty rods, then at a high prominence and spur, it makes an elbow and turns in a northeasterly direction and gradually descending for eighty or a hundred rods, and terminating at the woods, near the McDonald clearing. About fifty rods down the ridge from the elbow or prominence above mentioned, stands the Snodgrass house. This hill is known as Horseshoe or Snodgrass Ridge, and was now to become the right of Thomas' line.

On entering the clearing Colonel Stoughton directed Lieutenant Whallon, of the color company, to guide the colors of the Eleventh to the Snodgrass house on the ridge; and in clear sharp tones gave the order, "Battalion forward, double-quick, guide center march;" at which the regiment charged forward in perfect line, the other regiments of the Brigade following in like manner. About the time the divisions of Law and Kershaw, having swept everything before them after breaking through the right, were now advancing at quick step towards the same position on the ridge. It was about 12 o'clock noon when the Brigade approached the hill from the northeast and swung into line to the right of the Snodgrass house, in rear of the Fourth U. S. Battery, just as the advance line of Law's Division was coming up the slope from the southeast. Instantly a desperate conflict for the possession of the hill commenced. The enemy, flushed with success and priding themselves on their fancied superiority over the other troops composing Bragg's Army, fought with reckless daring. But they now contended with troops who fought with the same assurance and who were greatly their superiors in military skill. That Colonel Stoughton intended to hold the hill against the hosts of Bragg's Army was an assured fact in the minds of his men and they fought with coolness and fired with precision.

CAPTAIN C. W. NEWBERRY.
Eleventh Infantry.
Killed Sept. 20, 1863.

The conflict continued at close range for ten or fifteen minutes, the Fourth U. S. Battery joining in the strife, when the flower of Lee's Army received its first repulse on that field, and fled precipitately down the hill, leaving the slope strewn with their dead and wounded. Stoughton's loss was very light considering the storm of bullets the Brigade faced. Among the killed in the Regiment at this time was Captain Charles W Newberry, of Company E, and Sergeant Major Irving Snyder received a wound in his right side from which he died a few days after the battle. Both were brave and genial soldiers, and their loss was greatly deplored.

Colonel Stoughton now reformed his line, the Eleventh taking a position along the ridge from the battery, extending to the right; the Nineteenth Illinois on the right of the Eleventh and reaching up the hill and around the elbow or spur. The men of the two regiments now got together all the rails, logs and stones available and built a barricade in front of their line. The Eighteenth Ohio was posted near the battery as support. On this line thus established, on the first spur southwest of the Snodgrass house,—the key of the position—was where, as the official reports show, the heaviest fighting in all the battle was done. Stoughton's arrangements were barely completed when the enemy again advanced in strong force and a fierce conflict ensued for twenty minutes, when the enemy was again driven down the hill in confusion, with a loss of many killed and wounded and a number of prisoners left in the hands of Stoughton's Brigade. The guns, by constant use, had become corroded with powder and difficult to load, besides the ammunition was nearly exhausted. It was now nearly 3 o'clock p. m., and the men had had nothing to eat since before daylight and no fresh water since noon the day before. These conditions caused them to cast wistful glances at the canteens, haversacks and cartridge boxes attached to their dead enemies that lay in front of the line. Some of the men had already supplied themselves with water and cartridges from this source, and others were patiently waiting for another opportunity to drive the enemy down the hill that they might do likewise. They had not long to wait, for soon the enemy again emerged from the woods sixty rods in front and advanced in three lines of battle. The same tactics which worked so successfully on Adams and Stovall in the morning were now used. When the enemy had arrived within twenty rods of Stoughton's line he started on a charge with his usual "rebel yell." Colonel Stoughton cautioned the men to hold their fire until they got the order, when they should pour in a volley and then charge with the bayonet. When the enemy had advanced to a point within twenty feet of the line Stoughton's voice rang out above the din of battle, "Aim, fire, charge." These commands were promptly executed and the enemy was again driven down the hill. Stoughton's men followed him down the slope for nearly forty rods, capturing many prisoners, and on their return secured a fair supply of water from the canteens of the dead and plenty of ammunition from their cartridge boxes. The enemy used the Enfield rifle ammunition, calibre 57, which was one-hundredth of an inch smaller in diameter than the Springfield, and the men of the Brigade found no trouble in using the enemy's cartridges in their guns.

It was now perhaps half an hour before the enemy again assaulted the position. A heavy cloud of dust floating above the tree tops, was seen approaching from the left. It was anxiously watched from Snodgrass Hill for nearly thirty minutes; no one knowing whether it indicated the coming of friend or foe. General Thomas, whose position during the afternoon was a

short distance to the left of the Snodgrass house, in plain sight of Stoughton's command, was noticed to move uneasily back and forth on the ridge, and his corps of staff officers seemed unusually active. The enemy was now preparing to assault Snodgrass Hill in such numbers as they believed would sweep Thomas from the field.

General Stoughton, in his official report, says: "At 4 o'clock the enemy made a vigorous attack upon our position and a conflict ensued, which in its fierceness and duration has few parallels. Our troops, without exception, maintained their ground with unfaltering courage, and the few who recoiled from the storm of bullets were rallied and returned with renewed ardor. The enemy was in heavy force and fought with the most determined obstinacy, As fast as their ranks were thinned by our fire they were filled up with fresh troops. They pressed forward and charged up to our line, firing across our breastwork, and planting their colors within one hundred feet of our own. A dense cloud of smoke enveloped our lines, and in some places the position of the foe could only be known by the flash of his guns. At 6 o'clock the enemy still held his position, and as a last resort I ordered up the Eighteenth Ohio, and rallying every man that could be got, charged forward with a cheer upon his colors. His flag went down and his line broke and he fell back from the hill."

Stoughton's Brigade, after securing another supply of ammunition from the cartridge boxes of their dead foes, lay down in line and patiently awaited for whatever the future might develop. Their lips and tongues were swollen and parched with thirst and their faces so blackened and begrimmed with the smoke of battle that they looked more like colored men than representatives of the Anglo-Saxon race.

In front of their position lay hundreds of dead and wounded. Just at the edge of the breastworks occupied by Company C, color company of the Eleventh Michigan, where one of the rebel flags went down, lay seven dead Confederates piled upon each other, and in each direction from that point lay a windrow of their dead, many of them having fallen within a yard of the Union line. When the view was extended further down the ridge, and to the right and left as far as the eye could reach, lay dead men thicker than sheaves ever lay upon the harvest field. The disparity in loss sustained by the Union and Confederate troops can only be accounted for on the theory that the Brigade fought on the defensive, covered by a light line of breastworks, while the enemy in his continuous charges up the long slope of the ridge was each time for several minutes exposed to the deadly aim of skillful marksmen, who had been cautioned by their trusted commander to make every shot effective.

As darkness began to gather over the scene the rebel hospital corps, with white badges on their arms, could be seen through the gloom, carrying off their wounded on stretchers. This seemed to indicate that they had made their last effort for the day, and the men began to make anxious inquiry about the rations.

Still it grew darker and silence settled over the battlefield. Presently a few shots were fired about forty rods to the right of the Brigade on the high ground. One of the men belonging to the Eleventh proceeded in that direction and soon returned with the report that the enemy had come up the hill from the rear and captured two of our regiments. This was when parts of the Twenty-second Michigan and the Eighty-ninth Ohio, both under command of Colonel LeFavour, were captured.

About 8 o'clock p. m. a rebel cheer arose in the valley and about eighty rods

in front of the Brigade, which receded south along their lines until its sound was lost in the distance. It was immediately answered from Snodgrass Hill, and from the throats of that heroic line went up the last cheer of defiance made on that bloody field.

Half an hour thereafter two of the men of the Eleventh went to the top of the elevation to the right of the Brigade, about twenty-five rods distant, and on returning reported that there were no Union troops along the hill in that direction. Shortly thereafter, about 8 o'clock, Colonel Stoughton gave the order to fall in and move by the left flank down the hill. The men obeyed the order reluctantly, not wishing to surrender the ground for which they had so desperately contended. They passed off the ridge in rear of the Snodgrass house; they being the last Union troops to leave the line.

In that two days of desperate fighting, such as the world had never before witnessed, the Eleventh Michigan performed every duty which devolved upon it. It not only held every position to which it was assigned and overcame the enemy in all his furious charges, but it captured more prisoners, twice over, than it had muskets in its ranks, and placed hors de combat more than ten times its numbers.

HOLDING ROSSVILLE GAP.

On leaving the fields of Chickamauga, Stoughton's Brigade advanced to Rossville, reaching that place about 11 o'clock that night. Here rations were brought up from Chattanooga and plenty of good spring water was secured. After satisfying their hunger and thirst, the men lay down in line of battle and slept until 3 o'clock the next morning.

As day dawned, Colonel Stoughton and his invincible Brigade were selected by the noble Thomas to hold Rossville Gap, covering the approach to Chattanooga. The Brigade on taking its position was joined by the Sixty-ninth Ohio, which had been left at Cowan and which had come up to the field of Chickamauga with the reserve corps, and during the battle was temporarily attached to Colonel McCook's Brigade of Steedman's Division; and the Fifteenth Kentucky of Beatty's Brigade, and the Thirty-seventh Indiana of Sirwell's, were placed under Colonel Stoughton's command, which took a position at the east end of the gap facing the Chickamauga battlefield, the Eleventh Michigan being posted across the highway, its flank reaching up the slope on each side of the gap; while the other regiments of the command extended the line to the right and left along the east face of the ridge. During the day the enemy made several spirited attacks upon this position, but were each time repulsed.

Colonel Stoughton says in his report: "The night of the 21st, our whole army retired to Chattanooga, and I was ordered to send back my artillery and three regiments of my Brigade, and to remain in charge of the picket line and cover the movement. I had my artillery drawn off by hand and muffled the sound by putting leaves and small brush under the wheels. I remained with the Sixty-ninth Ohio, Fifteenth Kentucky, Thirty-seventh Indiana and Eleventh Michigan regiments until ten minutes past 4 o'clock the next morning, when I successfully withdrew my pickets and made a forced march to Chattanooga without the loss of a man. When I withdrew my line, I could hear the enemy moving. I received my final orders from General George H. Thomas, and knew that he regarded it as a dangerous and important duty, and he afterwards complimented me personally on my success."

THE SIEGE OF CHATTANOOGA.

The Eleventh was on picket at the old rolling mill near the mouth of Lookout Creek, and when Hooker's veterans came sweeping everything before them, around the northern slope of the mountain, the battle was as distinct to the Michigan veterans as if it had taken place upon a wall. That night the flashes of Hooker's and the enemy's musketry on the mountain side, from our position, had the appearance of ten thousand lightning flashes.

At this time Colonel Stoughton was in command of the Brigade which was then known as the Second Brigade of the First Division (Johnson's), Fourteenth A. C. Major B. G. Bennett was in command of the regiment, which continued on picket until about 8 o'clock, Nov. 23, when it was withdrawn and took position in line of battle with the rest of the Brigade in front of the Rossville road, facing the ridge, at a point half a mile south of Bragg's headquarters. The position in which these troops lay was partially concealed by the woods. To the front of them was a cleared field extending about a half mile to the enemy's first line of works at the foot of the Ridge. The forenoon and part of the afternoon wore away in suspense. Sherman's guns were heard pounded away on the left, and now and then, through the openings among the trees, glimpses of the enemy's forces could be seen hurrying northward along the crest of the Ridge. The Eleventh was formed on the left of the Brigade. About 4 o'clock in the afternoon an aide de camp dashed up and, saluting Colonel Stoughton, said: "The General commanding sends his compliments and directs you to charge the hill." The Brigade advanced obliquely to the left until it closed well on the right of Sheridan's Division and gained an open field in front of the Ridge. In a clear, ringing voice Colonel Stoughton's order, "Forward, double-quick," was distinctly heard, and repeated throughout the Brigade. The next instant came the final order, "March," and the whole command dashed forward. No sooner had they made their appearance in the field than they encountered a terrific fire of musketry, which came from well-filled rifle pits at the foot, and shell and cannister from the top of the Ridge. It became a matter of life and death to reach and take that first line of works. Instead of continuing at a double-quick the men passed through the storm of leaden and iron hail at the top of their speed. On reaching the rifle pits never before had there been such an intermingling of the blue and the gray. Many of the Confederates threw down their arms and were made prisoners, others bayoneted or knocked down with clubbed rifles. Those escaping ascended the Ridge and joined their comrades who were still in possession of the crest. After the men of the Eleventh had remained in the enemy's works for perhaps a minute a voice rang out, "On up the Ridge." Whose voice it was has never been known to the men of the Eleventh, but no one in the regiment, or in all that Brigade, will ever forget it. These words were repeated, and "On up the Ridge," seemed to come from every lip, and every man in that long line of blue seemed to be possessed of a spirit to be first upon the crest. The Ridge arose before them at an angle of forty-five degrees, nearly three-quarters of a mile of rugged mountain side must be passed before the summit could be reached, while nearly every rod of the distance was swept by cannister, musket balls and shells. The summit of the Ridge was a sheet of flames from the enemy's musketry and artillery. Plunging shell tore away comrades at the right and left and grape shot and cannister rattled among the rocks and trees like hail, and yet there was no faltering among the brave men along the line where the Eleventh was making the ascent.

Colonel Stoughton in his report of the action taken by the regiment says: "The regiment was posted on the left of the Division, and in the decisive charge was one of the first to reach the enemy's works." By this it will be seen that the Eleventh lapped the right of Sheridan's Division.

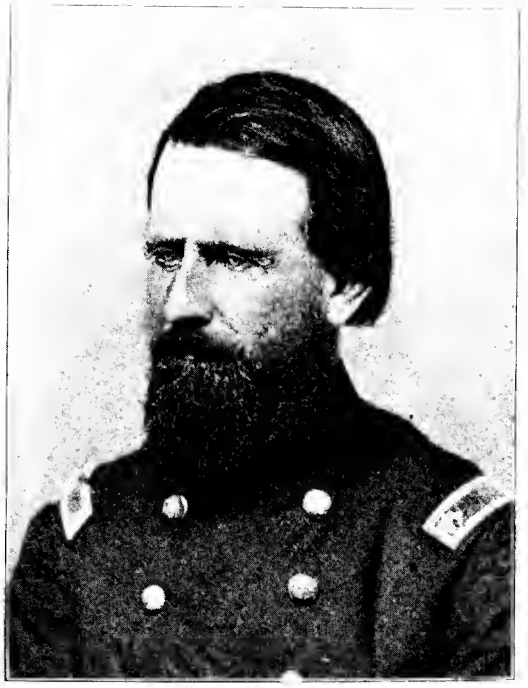
Sergeant James W. King says: "As a portion of the regiment in advance neared the summit the enemy gave way and his line began to crumble to the left in front of Sheridan's men. In a moment after we had gained the top of the Ridge and could see the enemy seeking safety in flight down the eastern slope. Just to our right the rebel line was still intact, and not more than five or six rods away was a semi-circular earthwork where was a battery of six guns, and which were being worked on the Union troops further down the Ridge. There was also a support of four or five hundred Confederate infantry who kept up a murderous fire on the troops below A chestnut tree, about twenty inches in diameter, stood on the Ridge where it began to slope to the east and lying beside it was a log nearly as large. The two formed a niche, and I was not long in taking advantage of the safety it afforded. Lying in this nook I would load lying on my back, then turn over and fire across the log at the Confederates who were working the guns. Every time I showed myself above the log Minie balls would whistle over me or strike in the log at my right. I had loaded my gun lying on my back for the twenty-first time, and on rolling over to cock and cap it, I raised my right arm a little too high, a Minie ball struck it, breaking the bone just above the elbow joint. I could do no more fighting on my own hook, and after waiting behind the log for about a minute, the enemy thinking perhaps they had killed me, I jumped and ran back about a rod to a large tree, behind which was Byron Liddle, of Company D. He had just fired his gun and I told him to cap mine and give them another shot. About this time we had made it so uncomfortable for the Confederates from our flanking fire that the infantry support and artillery men fled precipitately down the eastern slope to the Ridge, leaving the guns in the works. When I had time to look around for the rest of the comrades I found a little to my left Captain B. M. Hicks and about one hundred of the Eleventh with the regimental colors, and a few rods away was Sergeant B. F Hart with a score or more of the regment, who had gained a lodging just outside the rebel works, and they had also been keeping up a telling fire on the rebel gunners. I had my Comrade Liddle tie a handkerchief around my arm to prevent loss of blood and then I hastened to Captain Keegan, who had taken command of the regiment when Major Bennett was killed, and told him to hurry the rest of the regiment forward, that a lot of the boys had broken the rebel line on the top of the Ridge, that the enemy had deserted their guns, but that they might return and that they would need help to hold them. When I reached the top of the Ridge for the second time the place was swarming with troops and there was no danger that the enemy could repossess their former ground. Besides the troops of our own Brigade at this time I remember the Forty-fourth Illinois, for Colonel Barrett was a personal friend of mine, and we shook hands within a few feet of where the rebel guns were standing. He seemed almost crazed with joy at the unxpected turn things had taken, and at the grand and heroic work which the Army of the Cumberland had just performed. He said: "Look back over the ground, think of the deadly fire that was poured upon us; it is a miracle, and this will be looked upon as the greatest military charge ever made since the world began."

Michigan in the War says of the work of the Eleventh: "Half way up the steep and rugged ascent the gallant Major Bennett, of the Eleventh, fell while leading his regiment; Captain P. H. Keegan assuming command. The enemy's fire on this part of the advance was heavy and rapid. Twice the colors of the Eleventh went down, but were still borne aloft and bravely onward. Three color bearers of the Nineteenth Illinois were shot down, but the colors moved on; borne to the crest by a captain who had a score of bullet holes in his clothing, attesting the terrible leaden storm. Six times the colors of the First Ohio, serving in another Brigade, were shot down, but they also moved on and upwards."

Colouel Stoughton says of Quartermaster Sergeant James W. King, of the Eleventh, "taking a voluutary part in the battle, he behaved with conspicuous gallantry and received a severe wound." It has been very satisfactorily established that Sergeant King was among the first to reach the summit. Among the wounded of the Eleventh were Captain Keegan, slightly; Captain Bissel and Lieutenant Rossiter, severely. The Eleveuth was undoubtedly one of the first to reach the enemy's works on the extreme crest, while it has always been persistently claimed by officers and men to have been the first; although General Thomas says in his report that the hill was carried simultaneously at six different points, yet it seems to be unquestionably established in the histories that Palmer's Corps made the first break in the rebel works on the crest; Johnson's Division of that Corps forming the apex, in the advance, portions of which leaping over the embankment, captured guns and prisoners."

Captain B. M. Hicks, of Company E, in a letter to the Three Rivers News Reporter, on the battlefield of Missionary Ridge, under date of November 26, 1863, says: "Our regiment and the Sixty-ninth Ohio were the first to reach the top of the Ridge."

In the same paper under the same date appears a letter from Sergeant Ed. M. Frost, of Company E, in which he says: "In our Brigade there are seven regiments, all small oues, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Eighteenth and Nineteenth, regulars; Eleventh Michigau and Sixty-ninth Ohio. We were formed in two lines, our regiment to the rear of the Sixty-ninth Ohio, but so placed when ordered to charge obliquely to the right, we would all be in one line. We moved quickly through the woods to within a half mile of the foot of the hill, when emerging into an open field the silence was broken by thirty or forty pieces of the enemy's artillery opening on us from the top of the Ridge. We were ordered forward on the run, and we scaled hedges and ditches, and stormed rifle pits and breastworks; the rebels ran faster than we could follow. The half mile was soou traversed, the foot of the Ridge reached, and we were out of the reach of the enemy's batteries. Then came the tug of war—battle in earnest. Cannonading was exchanged for musketry, and an almost perpendicular hill, three-quarters of a mile from foot to summit, was stormed. The order came to charge and away we went, nothing daunted. For three-quarters of an hour we toiled on, when the first brigade on the right not coming up fast enough, the enemy poured into us a cross-fire. Success for a moment seemed hopeless. We were within one hundred feet of the breastworks, and to turn back would be certain death. With one long, loud yell we pressed forward and in a moment more the colors of the Sixty-ninth Ohio, the Nineteenth Illinois, and of our own regiment were planted on their works. The rebels had retreated, leaving us masters of the field.



MAJOR B. G. BENNETT
Commanding Eleventh Infantry.
Killed Nov. 25th, while leading his Regiment.

Such fighting was never done before. There was no straggling nor shirking, but every officer and every man was in his place and did his duty faithfully and well. Colonel Stoughton had command of the Brigade and too high praise cannot be awarded him for the bravery and skill which he displayed."

The following is Colonel Stoughton's official report of the work of his Brigade:

Headquarters 2d Brigade, 1st Division, 14th A. C.
Chattanooga, Dec. 5, 1863.

SIR—I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the forces under my command in the action of the 25th ult., and the subsequent pursuit of the enemy.

During the forenoon of that day the regiment was withdrawn from the picket line and formed in front of the Rossville road, the right wing, composed of the First and Second Battalions of the Fifteenth, Eighteenth, Sixteenth and Nineteenth Infantry, was placed under the immediate command of Major Eddy, and the left wing, composed of the Sixty-ninth Ohio, Nineteenth Illinois, and the Eleventh Michigan Volunteers, under the command of Colonel Moore.

About 1 o'clock p. m., by your orders, I moved the Brigade to the left and closed on the right of General Sheridan's Division, the First Brigade of this Division closing on our right and completing the line of attack. Our position at this time was partially concealed by the woods. An open field extended thence nearly half a mile to Missionary Ridge, a strong position occupied by the enemy and fortified by a line of rifle pits about half way up the side and a breastwork on the crest with cannon planted at intervals.

Between 3 and 4 o'clock p. m. orders were received to attack the enemy's works, and the whole line at once advanced. On emerging from the woods the troops were exposed to a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery. The skirmishers covering our front engaged those of the enemy, driving them in, and the whole line moved rapidly and in admirable order across the field. On reaching the base of the hill the fire of the enemy, both of infantry and artillery at short range, became still more destructive, and I gave orders to charge the first line of rifle pits. These were speedily carried and most of the enemy occupying them either disabled or captured and sent to the rear. After resting a few minutes for the men to recover their breath and to close up the ranks, the order was passed along the line to charge the enemy's breastworks. At the command the whole line sprang forward in gallant style and moved rapidly up the steep and difficult ascent. When near the crest they dashed forward with a shout of victory, routing the enemy and driving him from his stronghold, capturing a number of prisoners and one piece of artillery.

The command bivouacked on the hill during the night and the next morning formed part of a column which followed in pursuit of the retreating foe. Soon after dark we crossed a small creek a mile south of Grayville, and by direction of the General Commanding, I formed the Brigade in double lines of battle and moved through a piece of woods to attack the enemy on a road leading from that place to Ringgold. On approaching that road we surprised and captured his pickets, and learning his position, moved promptly forward.

and made a vigorous attack, capturing over sixty prisoners, one flag, three pieces of artillery, two caissons, with sixty horses and equipments complete. One gun was dismounted and thrown over the river bank and two caissons were abandoned by the enemy in his flight and were found the next morning and secured. The captured artillery was known as Ferguson's battery.

We remained at Grayville during the night and early the next morning one regiment was sent to Chattanooga with the prisoners and the captured artillery, and the remainder of the Brigade resumed the march to Ringgold. On arriving at this place a line of battle was immediately formed in front of a range of hills occupied by the enemy. The position was, however, carried by the troops who were engaged when we came up. The command remained here until the 29th ult., when pursuant to orders, we returned to camp at this place.

It would be doing injustice to the troops of this command if I were to close this report without mentioning the noble and gallant manner in which they performed the duties required of them. Although somewhat exhausted by three days of incessant picket duty prior to the battle of Missionary Ridge, they neither hesitated nor faltered, but entered into the engagement with the ardor and enthusiasm of fresh troops, nor were they the last upon the Ridge.

The Brigade went into action with sixty-six commissioned officers and one thousand four hundred and fifty-five enlisted men, making an aggregate of one thousand five hundred and forty-one; of these twenty-five were killed and one hundred and thirty-six wounded.

I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

WM. L. STOUGHTON,
Colonel Eleventh Michigan Infantry, Commanding Brigade.

Lieutenant J. J. Keeler, A. D. C. and A. A. G.,
First Division, Fourteenth A. C.

The casualties of the regiment in this charge were six killed and thirty-three wounded. Among the killed were Major Bennett and Color Sergeant John Day. Both were genial, gallant soldiers and their loss was greatly mourned. Major Bennett had a presentiment the night before the battle that he would be killed next day, and despite this fact he went into the charge and did his duty like the true soldier that we was. He met his death about half way up the Ridge gallantly leading the regiment.

THE CAPTURE OF FERGUSON'S BATTERY.

Moving in pursuit of the enemy after the battle of Missionary Ridge the Eleventh, in command of Capt. P H. Keegan, assisted in capturing Ferguson's Battery. The Brigade soon after dark on the evening of the 25th of November crossed Pea Vine Creek on a hastily constructed bridge and immediately pushed forward to attack the retreating enemy, while two other Brigades were in echelon to cover the movement. The Brigade was formed in double line, and pushed through a thick chaparral towards the main road, surprising and capturing a rebel picket post, and on learning that the battery was passing Colonel Stoughton immediately attacked and captured its guns, caissons, horses and most of the men. The troops most entitled to the credit of this capture were Companies B and G of the Eleventh, under the command of

Lieutenant William G. Whitney and Sergeant James Boughton, respectively. The command bivouacked on the field, and the next morning the captured battery and prisoners were sent to Chattanooga in charge of the Eleventh, while the rest of the Brigade, under Colonel Stoughton, continued the march to Ringgold. On the return of Palmer's Corps to Chattanooga the Eleventh was placed on outpost duty at Rossville, where it remained until the 15th of March, 1864. While occupying this position the regimental hospital was in the celebrated Ross house.

General Grant gave General Thomas the credit of having the best body of scouts of any Union commander. Of this force of scouts Commissary Sergeant L. R. Harkness and Private William C. Iddings, of the Eleventh, were of the most daring. Both were brave to a fault, quick to perceive and never hesitated to engage in the most hazardous undertakings. Dressed as Confederate soldiers or as citizens they often penetrated the enemy's lines, securing valuable information of the movements of the Confederates.

GENERAL WILLIAM L. STOUGHTON.

The history of the Eleventh Michigan Infantry would not be complete without special mention of its gallant Colonel, William L. Stoughton, brief though it must be. Entering the service as Lieutenant Colonel in 1861, he later was commissioned Colonel, and by Brevet, Brigadier General and Major General of volunteers for meritorious services.

In action at Marietta, Ga., July 4, 1864, while commanding Brigade, he lost a leg, causing long months of suffering, and the loss to the service of one of its most enterprising and courageous officers.

For his services at Chattanooga and Chickamauga he was commended by Colonel Stanley "for coolness and bravery." General Thomas said in his report, "Colonel Stanley, commanding Brigade, having been wounded, the Brigade fought with great gallantry under Colonel Stoughton." General Negley says, "The important duty of holding Rossville Gap was intrusted to Colonel Stoughton, who performed it in the most judicious manner."

Colonel John Beatty says: "I never witnessed a higher order of heroism than was displayed on this part of the field, and, though not strictly within the province of this report, I cannot refrain from especially mentioning Colonel Stoughton, of the Eleventh Michigan—at that time commanding Brigade—and others as men deserving the gratitude of the Nation for an exhibition on this occasion of determined courage, which I believe unsurpassed in the history of the rebellion." Colonel Stanley further says: "Colonel Stoughton displayed the same coolness and fearlessness as at Stone River. I cautioned him that he exposed himself too much, but saw no change in that respect afterwards."

Colonel Sirwell, commanding Brigade, says: "I respectfully mention in terms of praise Colonel Stoughton, who gallantly fought and stood by his men." General Brannan reports him as "doing gallant service."

These testimonials from his superiors are but simply words to many, but precious to the men who fought in the ranks under this heroic soldier who, by his brave leadership, did the State of Michigan so much honor.

Colonel Stoughton was always with his soldiers. In the camp and upon the battlefield, always brave, generous and vigilant. And what is said for General Stoughton is said for and of all the officers and men who fought under his guidance.

THE THIRTEENTH INFANTRY

In the organization of the Army, August, 1863, this regiment formed a part of Buell's Brigade, Wood's Division, McCook's Corps, Colonel Joshua B. Culver being in command.

After the evacuation of Tullahoma the regiment advanced to the base of the Cumberland Mountains, then retraced its route, going into camp at Hillsboro, from whence it started on its Chickamauga campaign August 16. On the 20th the regiment entered the Sequatchie Valley after a march of sixty miles over the mountains.

Two days had been occupied in reaching the summit of the mountains, which rise to the height of three thousand feet, the roads being so steep and difficult that the guns and trains had to be hauled up by hand, a terribly exhausting and fatiguing task.

The following is an extract from the report of Colonel Buell on the following day's duties:

"About 11 o'clock a. m. of the 22d I received order to take a force of about four hundred men and march to the Tennessee River for the purpose of capturing the steamer 'Paint Rock,' then disabled and lying there partially guarded somewhere between the 'Suck and Skillet' on said river. I immediately selected one hundred men each from the Thirteenth Michigan, Twenty-sixth Ohio, Fifty-eighth Indiana, and One Hundredth Illinois, well officered and equipped with three days' rations and accompanied by ten mountain scouts.

We marched down the Sequatchie Valley about thirteen miles to Kellar's Mills, thence eight miles on very indistinctive trails over Wallen's Ridge to Bob White's house, which point we reached at 3 a. m. of the 23d. We were then within two miles of the river, where we learned that the enemy had passed the vessel above the Suck and out of our reach.

Having obtained what information we could we retraced our steps and reached camp at 8 o'clock that night. Too much praise cannot be given the officers and men for their prompt obedience of orders, their endurance of so fatiguing a march and their energy and zeal in the undertaking."

The regiment was engaged in scouting in the Valley for the following few days, and on September 1 moved down the valley to Jasper.

General T. J. Wood, division commander, says in his report: "Late in the afternoon of the 2d I received an order to send one of my Brigades to Shellmound to cross the Tennessee River. The First Brigade was immediately put in motion under this order and under the skillful management of Colonel Buell, was thrown across the River rapidly without accident during the night.

The Thirteenth completed its crossing and went into camp on the south side of the River at 6 o'clock on the morning of the 3d, where it remained until

the 5th, when it took up its line of march towards Chattanooga. In the advance of the Division it reached the junction of the Nashville and Chattanooga and Trenton Railroad, and took possession in line of battle on the afternoon of the 6th. There had been active skirmishing all this day with the enemy's rear guard. It remained in this position until the 9th, when, by order of General Wood, it led the advance on Chattanooga. It met a small force at the foot of Lookout Mountain, which were soon dislodged, and marching rapidly on entered Chattanooga about 12 o'clock of the 9th, being the first regiment of the First Brigade to enter the city.

The next day the Brigade marched south and camped that night on the north side of the Chickamauga River on the main road leading from Rossville to Ringgold. During the night the Confederate cavalry made a dash into the camp, but were quickly dispersed with but the loss of two men to the regiment.

On the morning of the 11th the position was changed one mile to the front, under the supervision of General Wood. Late in the day the regiment marched for the Lafayette Road by the way of Reed's Bridge, a distance of eight miles, thence south on this road to Lee and Gordon's Mills, and it now being generally conceded that the enemy were in strong force in the immediate front, preparations were made for a strong defense of the position. They remained in this position until the morning of the 18th, when the enemy were discovered approaching in strong force on the Lafayette Road, but there was nothing more than slight skirmishing during the day.

THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT IN THE BATTLE OF CHICKAMAUGA.

Extract from a letter written by Lieutenant Howell H. Trask:

"Buell's Brigade of Wood's Division, to which the Thirteenth Regiment belonged, was the first infantry to enter Chattanooga. September 9, 1863, some of the Ninety-second Illinois mounted infantry crossed the River in boats and raised the flag before we got there. We camped there one night and the next day marched forward and camped on the Chickamauga River. While we were cooking our supper an alarm was given and we fell in and stood in line of battle for some time. The alarm was caused by some rebel cavalry making a raid upon some of our men who were digging sweet potatoes not far from camp.

From there we marched a distance of about four miles to Lee and Gordon's Mills, on the Chickamauga, where we found a quantity of unbolted flour and other truck hidden under a strawstack in a field. The flour we cooked as best we could, but the result was not as appetizing as one might hope for, yet it served our purpose. We remained here the greater part of the time for six or seven days, Company B camping in the saw-mill while the remainder of the regiment with battery camped on the hill in the rear.

On the 18th of September the regiment deployed along the Chickamauga, above the Mills, and watched the river all day and night to keep the enemy from crossing. We could tell by the cloud of dust that they were moving on the other side of the river. They shelled us a little, making one of our men skedaddle from the outlook in the top of a neighboring tree, from which point of vantage he was keeping watch of the enemy's movements. One of the shells cut from a tree a large limb, which fell upon some of Company G, nearly burying them in its branches, but not seriously injuring anyone.

After dark we heard heavy firing on our left, which we afterwards learned was caused by Wilder's mounted infantry trying to hold the crossing below us.

On the 19th, about 10 o'clock a. m., the battle commenced on our left and raged without ceasing until 12 m., when orders were given to return to our Brigade and Division. It was terribly hot and dusty, the woods along the way were on fire. Some of the men could not stand the rapid marching in the great heat and dust and fell behind, not overtaking the regiment until after they had been fighting some time. We marched on the double-quick for three miles, when we came to a clearing, where there was a log house on the knoll.

We went into the field, by right file into line, supporting the Twenty-sixth Ohio, and were less than a minute in laying down. The Twenty-sixth broke and ran over us. We raised up and charged the enemy to the fence and remained there until they began to work around to our left and got in an enfilading fire along the line, when we took position in a ditch. We then fell back to the woods, then rallied, drove them back and drew off the field two pieces of artillery belonging to the Eighth Indiana Battery that the rebels had captured. We fought back and forth across the field until dark.

At this time Company B had just enough men left to find room behind a log lying near. The night was very cold and the men who were without the protection of blankets suffered extremely. Sometime towards morning we were withdrawn from the field, having held it during the night. The enemy made two attempts to dislodge us, but were unsuccessful.

This was one of the hardest experiences of my army life. After having marched several miles on the double-quick across the fields of the battle ground, fighting all the afternoon and going supperless to bed on the cold ground without the kindly warmth of an army blanket to help shut out the cold, and with the groans and cries of the wounded ringing in our sympathetic ears. We hope we may never be called upon to have such an experience again.

About daylight we were drawn from the field, drew some rations of hardtack, of which we were greatly in need, and then moved some two miles to the left and took position behind some logs, brush and rails that someone had thrown up for a breastwork.

About 11 a. m., and just as our skirmishers were coming in, we had orders to move on the left flank, double-quick. We had gone but a short distance, and were going through a corn field, near the woods, when we were suddenly attacked from the woods. We lay down, and when the rebels came out again we gave them a volley and charged them with the bayonet, and ran them back into the woods, from where we soon drove them.

Company 'A,' being on the skirmish line, was cut off from the regiment, and finding it impossible to get back, fought their way back bravely to Chattanooga, not regaining their regiment until the following Monday night.

We still fought in the middle of the field until the enemy swung around in our rear, through a gap having been left by the oversight of someone, who should have prevented it. The result was we barely escaped capture.

We tried to rally on the hill on which Brannan's batteries were stationed; in trying to gain the hill we were a good target for the enemy, who were not slow in taking advantage of it, but they fired too low, and thus we were saved from annihilation. About half survived out of the two hundred and seventeen who went into this battle.

We continued to fall back across Missionary Ridge and remained there that night. Monday, the 21st, we advanced and took position on the hills of Missionary Ridge and offered battle all day, but were not attacked. The 13th was on the skirmish line, and their cavalry would come up and feel of us occasionally, and they fired a few shots but they were evidently too badly used up to venture an attack. Toward morning we moved back to Chattanooga and fortified to the right of Fort Wood.

Company B, which had seventeen men when they went into the fight, found they now had just three. They had lost eleven wounded, of whom two were shot through the lungs, one lost an arm and one received thirteen shots drawing blood. Three were taken prisoners and three unharmed.

We reached the line of Fort Wood about sunrise on Tuesday morning, the 22d of September, 1863, and found when we had stacked muskets, we had ninety-six men and twelve officers out of the two hundred and seventeen men and officers who went onto the field. Out of this number fourteen were killed, sixty-eight wounded, of whom eleven died. Twenty-five were missing, making a total of one hundred and seven who were gone out of the two hundred who went onto the field.

The officers killed were Captains Daniel B. Hosmer and Clark D. Fox. Lieutenant Charles D. Hull is reported as killed in this battle by some authorities, but is now residing in Battle Creek, as very positive proof that rebel bullets did not kill him. He was three times taken prisoner, but managed each time to escape. Company B was at this time in charge of a boy of eighteen, the second lieutenant, whose command it was, having been wounded in the fight upon the hill."

Reports of Colonel Joshua B. Culver and Major Willard G. Eaton, Thirteenth Michigan Infantry.

Headquarters Thirteenth Regiment Michigan Volunteer Infantry,
Chattanooga, Tenn., September 26, 1863.

SIR—I have the honor herewith to report the actions of the Thirteenth Regiment Michigan Infantry in the sanguinary battles of the 19th and 20th inst.

On the morning of the 18th the regiment was ordered to the south of Messrs. Lee and Gordon's Mills, on the north bank of the Chickamauga, where it was deployed as sharpshooters, excepting one company as a reserve. About 4 o'clock the enemy opened a battery upon our line from the right with shell and grape shot, but did us no damage. This battery was soon silenced by Bradley's Sixth Ohio and Estep's Eighth Indiana Batteries. At about 2 p. m. on the 19th inst. I received orders to ploy my regiment and join the Brigade, which was ordered into action on the Chickamauga road, about one and one-half miles north of Lee and Gordon's Mills, where we formed in line of battle in an open field in front of a belt of timber on the right of the road, and on the left of the Fifty-eighth Indiana, and immediately in rear of the Twenty-sixth Ohio.

We had barely taken our position when we received the enemy's fire, who were steadily advancing, pressing back the troops in our front, many of whom passed through our lines. Finding it impossible to use our fire in this position without injuring our own troops, we charged across the field about a hundred yards to the edge of the timber occupied by the enemy, which position we held about ten minutes, delivering a destructive fire into the enemy's

massed columns, but as our left flank had been turned, and being raked by an enfilading fire, we were compelled to retire. About this time I was disabled by a shell, and the command devolved upon Major Eaton, whose report is subjoined:

The regiment fell back to the position from which we made the first charge and then rallied and made a second charge and were again flanked and obliged to retire. which we did, and took a position a little to the right and in front of the position from which we made the first and second charges, where we remained during the night.

On the morning of the 20th we were ordered with the Brigade to Missionary Ridge, where, after drawing rations, we were assigned a position in the rear of the One Hundredth Illinois, in which position we advanced about a mile, and at 10 a. m. were ordered to the extreme right of the Brigade and deployed behind a line of temporary breastworks, Company A being thrown out as skirmishers in advance. Our right being exposed by the withdrawal of the troops with which our line first joined, we threw out Company F to protect it. Holding this position until a few minutes before 11 a. m., we were then ordered to the left and to follow the Eighth Indiana Battery. While making this movement to the left we were attacked. Finding the Twenty-sixth Ohio on our right, joined them and succeeded in holding the enemy in check for a short time, and being obliged to retire, we fell back in good order about one hundred yards. Here being pressed by the enemy in superior numbers, and an open field of about one hundred yards in width in our rear, I determined to charge the enemy's advance and drive them back for the purpose of gaining time to cross the field, which I believed we should be obliged to do. In this charge we were successful, and gained a position in the woods. but our right was immediately turned and we were again obliged to retire. I then determined to fall back to the woods on the brow of the hill to the rear of the open field where a battery was then stationed, but received orders to take position at a fence about midway in the field, where we held the enemy in check about twenty minutes and were compelled to retire.

On arriving at the brow of the hill I found no support, the battery being abandoned, and our right continually turned, we moved to the left and succeeded in joining a portion of our Brigade at 6 p. m. near Rossville. Companies A and F, our skirmishers and flankers, in retiring fell in with the troops on our right and did not join the balance of the regiment until the next day.

I desire to call your attention to the gallant and soldierly bearing of Major W G. Eaton, Adjutant A. B. Case, and the officers and men generally during the battle. Inclosed please find list of killed and wounded and missing.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. CULVER,
Colonel Commanding.

COLONEL GEORGE P BUELL,
Commanding First Brigade.

EXTRACT FROM THE REPORT OF COLONEL BUELL.

"While my troops were being formed the enemy's balls were whistling about our ears and the battle raging most fiercely, seemed approaching nearer. The formation of my command was not yet complete when everything in my immediate front and left gave way and hundreds of our own men ran through our ranks crying: 'Fall back.' Immediately following the mass of panic-stricken men of our army, and parts of two batteries (all of which passed through and over my men) came the enemy in heavy force on my front and left flank. Knowing my front regiments could not long withstand such a shock I ordered a charge of bayonet with our rear regiment. The attempt was manfully made. They met hundreds of our own men on the fence in front of them. They met artillery and caissons besides the enemy's fire, so that it was impossible to keep any kind of a line, but notwithstanding such obstructions they gained some distance to the front. At this period my brave men, both front and rear lines, strove desperately to hold their ground. The Twenty-sixth Ohio and One Hundredth Illinois had already lost nearly one-half. Just here the slaughter was completed. The Fifty-eighth Indiana and Thirteenth Michigan men fell by scores. Colonel Culver, Thirteenth Michgan, was stunned by a shell and Captains Fox and Hosmer fell pierced with bullets.

Overpowered on both front and flank, my men faltered and finally fell back about two hundred yards across the field in our rear. Here my men were rallied and again they charged forward, retook the ground and also three pieces of artillery that they lost in the first part of the action. Again the enemy came forward like an avalanche and forced my men back a short distance. Again my men rallied and retook the same position they had formerly held. The enemy came forward a third time and were effectually repulsed and the sun went down with my command holding the field, a short distance in advance of its original position.

The men lay on their arms in this position until 3 o'clock in the morning of the 20th, when they moved to the left about one and one-half miles, where they were permitted to make coffee and draw rations."

At about 9 o'clock of the 20th the Brigade was moved forward and put in position behind some temporary works of rails and logs—in two lines of battle with skirmishers about seventy-five yards to the front. The Thirteenth Michigan was immediately deployed on the right with a heavy line of skirmishers. At this time the enemy were making bold demonstrations in my front, so much so that whenever one of the skirmishers moved or rose to his feet he was shot at. About half past 11 a. m. I received orders to move my Brigade by the left flank for the purpose of supporting some portion of the line to our left. We had scarcely moved one Brigade when the shock came like an avalanche on my right flank.

My own little Brigade seemed as if swept from the field. The enemy came around my right flank and shot down thirty-five horses of my battery, thus capturing the same. I returned with a portion of my command to the left, obliquely fighting at the crest of every hill for a distance of at least three-fourths of a mile.

At one point we advanced again from one hill to the next in front and fought the left flank of a long line of battle (all of which was in full view) until we were almost surrounded and flanked on our right. During the after-

noon the command was on the right of General Brannan. About 4 o'clock the ammunition entirely failed, we had already taken all from the dead and wounded around us. The men fixed bayonets as a last resort to hold the hill.

As night closed the scene the whole rebel army, then almost surrounding us, gave one long exultant cheer. Our few thousand men who, without ammunition, had so long struggled and held the trying position, being by no means disheartened, answered their cheers with bold and defiant shouts.

I take pleasure in commending to their superiors Colonel Culver and Major Eaton, of the Thirteenth Michigan, for their endurance and bravery throughout the whole conflict.

On Saturday night of the 19th nearly every wounded man of my Brigade was removed from the scene of battle to the division field hospital and left there in charge of Surgeon Ewing, Thirteenth Michigan, and others. From the wounded men who have arrived from that hospital I am pleased to learn that these officers have conducted themselves in the execution of their duties with great credit and honor. Through no fault of their's these officers are now in the hands of the enemy awaiting exchange.

Your acceptance of this short tribute to them as faithful and efficient officers will be but conferring upon them what is justly their due.

I have the honor to remain,

Respectfully,

GEORGE P. BUELL,
Commanding Brigade.

The following extracts from the report of Colonel William H. Young, Twenty-sixth Ohio, are interesting as showing the desperate character of the fighting on the 19th:

"Again the enemy was closing up on my flank, not thirty yards from it, and rapidly gaining my rear. I still hoped, although I had not seen it, there was some support on my left, and depending for support for my right upon a rally that was being made around some old buildings two hundred and fifty yards distant on the prolongation of my right (the Viniard House and outbuildings) I determined to hold the fence a few minutes longer, but it was of no avail. There was now almost a semi-circle of fire around us. It was growing hotter every moment. We were beginning to receive the fire of our own troops rallied in the ditch below us and in the woods beyond. The five left companies had lost from one-half to three-quarters of their numbers, the left center company had but five men left from twenty-four and one of its officers was killed. I now gave the command to fall back to the ditch. Many wounded had already sought this as a place of refuge from the storm of musketry, grape shot and shell now sweeping the field from the edge of the timber on each side. From this third position another defense was now opened, and for a few minutes vigorously and effectually maintained. But this line, like the other, was flanked and raked with a murderous fire. Many of the wounded were again struck even the second and third time.

The troops collected around the old buildings, before mentioned, were successfully holding the enemy's left and, under cover of their fire, a brave remnant of my command with myself made good our retreat by the right and rear through a heavy storm of bullets. I immediately proceeded to reform my regiment, and after moving my colors into the open field succeeded in rallying the bulk of my surviving men. Supported by a few men of the Thirteenth Michigan, bravely rallied around their colors, and another frag-

mentary regiment of, I think, Davis' Division, and a few brave spirits of various regiments under immediate command of General Wood, we charged across the field under cover of Bradley's and Estep's Batteries, but in the face of a galling fire. We were joined as we charged by many brave fellows who had stayed in the ditch and a few others who had remained by the fence."

Members of all the regiments of the Brigade were now fighting as one regiment. The line staggered for a moment under the concentrated fire opened from the woods, but they drove the enemy steadily until they reached the original line. They then changed front to the rear on the left company, taking cover behind a fence at the edge of the woods, which was held for a short time, when Colonel Young, seeing the uselessness of holding the position, fell back again to the ditch, drawing by hand one of Estep's guns, which had been abandoned earlier in the fight. It was now night and the movement of the day over with.

In reporting the battle of Sunday, the 29th, Colonel Young says of the Thirteenth, in connection with his own regiment: "There was no support anywhere in sight. Every man in the command saw and felt the hopelessness of attempting to stand at this point, and as the batteries were already moving off, and finding it impossible to rally my command in any force, I fell back to the woods, assisting one of the batteries as we retired. The woods here were filled with fugitives from various commands, utterly disorganized, and in spite of the efforts of my own and officers of other commands, were making their way to the rear. With the assistance of Major Hammond and several line officers of the One Hundredth Illinois and Lieutenant Lillie, of the Thirteenth Michigan, bearing his regimental colors, were rallied on the crest of another hill, perhaps two hundred yards in the rear of the first. Whereupon, after consultation with my own officers and those already mentioned of the Thirteenth Michigan, finding themselves entirely unsupported and with no object to remain longer where nothing could be effected, and capture was almost certain, decided to retire."

Speaking of the Thirteenth Michigan and the Brigade to which it belonged, General Wood, in his report of the battle, says: "It affords me much pleasure to record a Samaritan deed, rendered by Colonel Harrison, of the Thirty-ninth Indiana Mounted Infantry. The men were very thirsty, but the distance to water was so great that but few could hope to get permission to go for it. During the night Colonel Harrison brought to us some four hundred canteens of good water, which was distributed, and proved a cooling drop to the thirsty soldiers."

This was the only water the members of the Thirteenth had been able to get since the night before.

The official reports of casualties in the engagements of the 19th and 20th of September gives the effective strength of the Thirteenth Michigan on the morning of the 19th as follows:

Commissioned officers, 25; enlisted men, 195; a total of 220. Killed, commissioned officers, 2; enlisted men, 11; wounded, commissioned officers, 6, enlisted men, 61; missing, commissioned officers, 2; enlisted men, 24 making a total, commissioned officers, 10; enlisted men, 96; total, 106, but a trifle less than one-half their number. It was learned later that some of those reported as missing were killed and others wounded, nearly every man being thus accounted for.

After taking position in Chattanooga the regiment entered upon duty in the trenches and upon the picket lines, and later in engineer service. For detail of this service see Engineer Brigade.

TWENTY-FIRST MICHIGAN INFANTRY

In the organization of the army, the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry, under command of Colonel William B. McCreery, formed a part of Lytle's Brigade, Sheridan's Division, McCook's Corps, the regiment numbering for duty three hundred men and officers.

At the opening of the Tullahoma campaign, in June, 1893, General William H. Lytle, a distinguished Ohio soldier, was placed in command of the brigade. The campaign was one of constant marching and fighting, the Fourth of July being celebrated by a combat with the enemy at Cumberland Mountain, near Dechard, in which the enemy was driven from the vicinity.

The division continued on its route over the mountains, descending into Crow Creek Valley, following the line of the railroad through Anderson and Stevenson to Bridgeport, Alabama, which for some weeks became the headquarters of the division.

The corn of the valleys had become fit for roasting ears, the blackberries on the mountain sides were ripening in abundance, and with the fresh meat obtained from swine that roamed the woods, and that were known to the soldiers as "Alabama Sunfish," the rank and file fared well.

On August 29th, the movement to cross the Tennessee River began, but owing to the many interruptions and delays, the regiment did not cross the river with its brigade until the morning of September 2. It remained in Hog Jaw Valley at the base of Sand Mountain until the afternoon of the 4th, when it moved up the mountain and camped at Warren's Mill. The morning of the 5th, marched early, passing down the mountain, camping at Trenton, Georgia, that evening, and the next day marched five miles up the valley. On the morning of the 7th, marched six miles up the valley, camping at Benhams, eleven miles from Trenton, from which point the regiment made several scouting expeditions, in search of the enemy, on the 8th and 9th. On the morning of the 10th marched fifteen miles, via Winston's, to Little River Falls, on Lookout Mountain. Moving down the mountain the next morning, camping at Alpine in Broomtown Valley, where the brigade remained until the afternoon of the 13th, when having been detailed as part of the rear guard of the corps train, it moved to the foot of the mountain. On Monday, the 14th, before daylight, the regiment was in motion, retracing its way up the mountain, and after a tedious day's work assisting the trains up the road, a most arduous and trying task, it camped, worn and dusty, at the falls of Little River, where it remained until the morning of the 16th; during the intervening time, which was the first since crossing the Tennessee River, an opportunity was afforded them of a bath and a chance to wash their clothing of the accumulated soil and the aggregation of fleas, wood-ticks and other vermin that inhabited their clothing, making life a constant scratch. The day at Little River Falls was a bright page in the campaigns of Chickamauga. At 5 o'clock on the morning of the

GENERAL WM. B. McCREERY
Twenty-first Infantry.

16th, the march was continued in the direction of Dougherty's Gap (about ten miles). On the 17th it marched along the ridge of the mountains, and down Steven's Gap into McLemore's Cove, camping near the Gap.

On the morning of the 18th was relieved from its arduous work of guarding trains, and joined its division, when one regiment of the brigade advanced to Lee's Mill, with General Sheridan, where it was intended to make a camp that night; but at sunset, the bugles sounded the "General," and a tedious night's march followed through a dusty, parched valley, without water for man or beast. Adding to the discomforts of the night, those in advance had fired the rail fences on either side of the road, compelling those who followed to pass between the blazing lines or tramp outside through fields and forest (halting at Pond Spring in the morning). At 11 o'clock, the 19th, after but a slight rest, the command moved again in the direction of Crawfish Springs, at which point the battle was already in progress.

As the command gathered in toward Crawfish Springs, the regiment, long without water, was hurriedly advanced to the front, where the firing was then heavy, both from musketry and artillery. Gradually the entire army moved to the left, the division going into line of battle at Crawfish Springs to cover right and rear. Crawfish Springs is a body of clear, cold water about two rods wide and twelve inches deep, that rushes from under a rocky cliff in a never-ceasing sparkling stream, bordered on either side by high rocky banks as it winds its way along the woods.

As the regiment came in sight of this water they broke like a flock of sheep, many of the men nearly speechless, their parched tongues and lips covered with dust. Panting and almost exhausted, they rushed down the rocky banks, threw themselves flat on the ground, dashing their faces into the water. Upon the opposite side, in the woods, the continuous crash of musketry gave ample evidence of the presence of the enemy, and the banks of the stream were lined with wounded men, the blue and the gray mingling their blood in the pure water. The men filled their canteens, then moved again to the left, skirmishing constantly with the enemy, arriving at Lee and Gordon's Mill and the ford at Chickamauga long after dark. The enemy, having possession of the ford, made a stubborn resistance. The night was dark, and the flashing of the muskets in the dense woods, the shouts of officers and men, the cries of the wounded, made the time and scene one to tax the strongest nerves and most courageous hearts.

Arriving at Lee and Gordon's Mill, the brigade was placed in position to hold the ford, the Eighty-eighth Illinois and Twenty-first Michigan, with two sections of the Eleventh Indiana Battery, being posted at the ford, the balance of the brigade being farther to the left, on the Chattanooga road, near the Chickamauga River.

The movement of the division continued to the left, the regiment being the extreme right of the infantry. At about 3 o'clock on the morning of the 20th they moved to the Widow Glenn's house, which the day before had been the headquarters of the army, the regiment being again placed on the extreme right. The men exhausted by days and nights of continual marching, dropped upon the ground in their places, grasping their guns, and in a moment were sleeping. At daylight a dense fog obscured everything, and in consequence both armies remained passive. The lines on the right were again drawn closer to the Glenn house to a better position. Every man, from colonel down, busied himself constructing defensive works. Rails, logs, stones, and everything movable, were thrown into line as protection.

The Glenn house, a small log structure, with porch on the north side and a large stone chimney at one end, was situated upon a slight knoll, the ground descending upon every side. To the southeast was a large cultivated field quite thickly studded with dead trees—girdlings; on all other sides were forests of large oak trees. The group of small buildings, corn,cribs and stables were demolished and the material placed in the defenses, the chinking between the logs of the house knocked out and a detail placed within to fire between the logs.

Company B, under command of Lieutenant Barr, armed with Colt's revolving rifles, were sent out to the front as skirmishers. About 8 o'clock the fog and smoke began to lift. General Sheridan placed Lieutenant C. E. Belknap with six men of Company H, some distance to the right of Company B, behind a rail fence running at right angles to that behind which Company B was stationed, making this detail the extreme right of the infantry forces of the army. About 9 o'clock the engagement opened far to the left, but for some time all remained quiet in front of General Sheridan's division. Gradually the noise of battle increased until it became one continuous roar, so deafening that there was no distinction between artillery and musketry. Dense clouds of smoke marked the lines as it ascended above the tree tops, the very ground trembling beneath the shock as the battle, increasing in fury and volume, gradually approached from the left. It being soon discovered that an interval existed between Sheridan's Division and the lines to the left, the deficient brigades were hurried, one at a time, to close the gap. The movement of the division, so rapid and unexpected, gave no time to relieve the skirmish line, then heavily engaged, and thus the entire force of skirmishers of the division were separated from their respective commands, the Twenty-first moving away from its fortified position without Company B, and the detachment of Company H. Disaster had overtaken the right wing of the army at this time. The order of battle in the enemy's line had reached Longstreet's command, whose troops formed in heavy columns to advance, outnumbering our men two to one, driving everything before them in confusion.

Into this tornado of war the brigade rushed, the Twenty-first going into line on the double-quick on the right in dense woods. The ground in front of the new line was covered with a mass of disorganized men in an almost hand-to-hand conflict. Advancing through these disorganized forces, the regiment were face to face with the enemy in desperate combat. For a time the enemy were repulsed, then the rebel troops, swarming in on the right and left, forced the regiment to withdraw to escape total destruction. The killed and wounded outnumbered the unhurt. On the left of the regiment were two guns of a battery whose men and horses were all disabled, and in an effort to save them the men rallied about them, the conflict becoming hand to hand. stones, bayonets and clubbed muskets aiding the deadly bullet in its victims. The colors of the regiment, borne in brave hands, went down repeatedly, its gallant bearers lying dead or wounded among the trees and rocks. Here the gallant brigade commander, General Lytle, was killed, the brave and beloved commander. Col. McCreery, desperately wounded, and Lieutenant Colonel Morris B. Wells killed, and Captain Edgar Smith mortally wounded, but to mention names of those who grandly honored their state and country would be but a repetition of all the names on the rolls that day. It was here the enemy, by their overwhelming numbers, gained a partial victory, but at fearful cost of life.

General Sheridan, in his report, says:

"On the morning of the 20th I rearranged my lines and found myself in a strong position on the extreme right, but disconnected from the troops on my left.

About 9 o'clock the engagement again opened by a heavy assault upon the left, while everything was quiet in my front. To resist the assault that was being made on the left, the interior divisions were again moved.

About 11 o'clock the brigade of Colonel Laiboldt, composed of the Second and Fifteenth Missouri, Forty-fourth and Seventy-third Illinois, was directed to move to the left and occupy a portion of the front, which had been covered by General Negley. Before getting into this position, however, the ground was occupied by Carlin's brigade, of Davis' division, and Laiboldt was directed to take position on a very strong ridge in his rear, with directions to deploy on the ridge and hold it, so as to prevent Davis' flank from being turned. Word was sent to General McCook of the disposition which had been made, which he approved.

Immediately afterward I received orders to support General Thomas with two brigades. I had just abandoned my position and was moving at a double-quick, when the enemy made a furious assault with overwhelming numbers on Davis and myself, even covering the front of the position I had just abandoned. Davis was driven from his lines, and Laiboldt, whose brigade was in column of regiments, was ordered by Major General McCook to charge, deploying to the front. The impetuosity of the enemy's charge and the inability of Laiboldt's command to fire on account of the ground in his front being covered with Davis' men, who, rushing through his ranks, broke his brigade, and it was also driven. (*Sic.*) In the meantime I had received the most urgent orders to throw in my other two brigades. This I did at a double-quick, forming the brigade of General Lytle, composed of the Thirty-sixth and Eighty-eighth Illinois, Twenty-fourth Wisconsin, and the Twenty-first Michigan, and Colonel Bradley's brigade, now commanded by Colonel N. H. Walworth, to the front under a terrible fire of musketry from the enemy. Many of the men were shot down before facing to the front. After a stubborn resistance, the enemy drove me back nearly to the Lafayette road, a distance of about 300 yards. At this point the men again rallied and drove the enemy back with terrible slaughter, regaining the line of the ridge on which Colonel Laiboldt had originally been posted. The Fifty-first Illinois captured the colors of the Twenty-fourth Alabama. A number of prisoners were also captured at the same time.

Here, unfortunately, the enemy had strong supports, while I had none to relieve my exhausted men, and my troops were again driven back to the Lafayette road after a gallant resistance.

In this engagement I had the misfortune to lose General Lytle, commanding my First Brigade, and many of the bravest and best officers of my command.

After crossing the road my division was again formed on the ridge which overlooked the ground where this sanguinary contest had taken place, the enemy manifesting no disposition to continue the engagement further. I here learned positively what I had before partially seen, that the divisions still further to my left had been driven, and that I was completely cut off. I then determined to conduct myself with the troops to General Thomas, by moving on the arc of a circle until I struck the Dry Creek Valley road, by which I hoped to form a junction. In the meantime I was joined by a portion

of the division of General Davis, under command of General Carlin, and a number of stragglers from other divisions.

On reaching the Dry Creek Valley road, I found that the enemy had moved parallel to me and had also arrived at the road, thus preventing my joining General Thomas by that route. I then determined to move quickly on Rossville and form a junction with him on his left flank via the Lafayette road. This was successfully accomplished about 5:30 p. m. Before undertaking this movement I disencumbered myself of sixteen pieces of artillery, forty-six caissons, one entire battery, and a portion of another battery, belonging to other divisions, which I had found in wild confusion and collected where I first reformed my lines."

To the rear a short distance were low hills. Here the regiment rallied around their colors, scarcely half of the number of an hour before, or, from the best authority obtainable, less than one hundred strong. The enemy still advancing both on right and left threatened to surround them, and again they moved to the rear, gathering up fragments of other commands until they took position near the south face of Missionary Ridge. The scene was one of utmost confusion, thousands of wounded men and hundreds of stragglers filled the woods and roads, sound men seeking their regiments, wounded men trying to go to the rear for treatment. Broken wagons and artillery caissons filled the roads and forced the moving troops to the fields and woods. Slowly the regiment moved along until 10 o'clock at night, when they were permitted for the first time during the day to rest. Dropping on the ground under the trees on the hillside, most of the men were soon soundly sleeping. Others too hungry to sleep, gathered about little fires and made coffee.

It is necessary here to go back to the part of the regiment at the Glenn house. They had become engaged on the skirmish line about the time the brigade moved away. Lieutenant Barr, commanding Company B, had received no special orders. Lieutenant Belknap, commanding detachment of Company H, upon extreme right, received orders from General Sheridan direct: "Hold this line as long as you can, then fall back to the house and stay there." The men were stationed behind a rail fence bordering a thick wood. Scarcely had they been placed when the enemy were seen advancing through the woods and firing commenced. For some time the line was maintained, but overwhelming numbers drove the entire line of skirmishers in from every point, rallying at the Glenn house, where for an hour they fought desperately. About four hundred men from various regiments of the division gathered here, soon to become entirely surrounded. There were but two things to do, fight it out to death or surrender, to be starved in rebel prisons. No man gave a thought to the latter, and for an hour the unequal fight went on, and many of the defenders lay on the ground dead or wounded.

The conflict attracted the attention of General Wilder, whose brigade of mounted infantry were some distance to the right and rear, who came to the rescue, charging through the Confederate lines. In this movement one hundred and eighty-four prisoners were taken and sent to Chattanooga; also two of the enemy's brass field guns, which, the horses being killed, had to be left.

By direction of General Wilder, those detachments moved a short distance to the rear on a high knoll, where for a time it supported Lilly's Battery, then firing rapidly grape and cannister into a disorganized mass of Confederates, in the ravines between the hills; but, a few rods below, in this the detachment joined, the men standing between the guns and the battery, fir-

ing directly in a mass of men who soon rapidly retreated, leaving the ground thickly strewn with their dead and wounded. General Wilder then directed the detachment to the Dry Valley road. Passing along the dense woods, over hills and through valleys, after several miles' travel, joined the regiment near Rossville Gap late in the night. Exhausted with the fatigues and trials of the day, the men sank upon the ground midst the rocks and brush, bruised, bleeding and famished, and were soon sleeping.

The battle fought about the Widow Glenn's house on Sunday, the 20th, has been the subject of much debate in the study of the location, as it formed a most important part in the fates of the battle of that date, as the publication of the reports of both Confederate and Federal commanders are studied. and it was not until after the publication of the rebellion records that the importance of the isolated combat became clear.

It is clearly shown by the reports of Confederate commanders that this action caused delays in the advance of their lines that gave time for the line of General Thomas to be formed and prepared for the Confederate advance upon his right flank.

General J. T. Wilder, commander of the brigade of mounted infantry, says in his official report of the battle about the Glenn house: "On the morning of the 20th, I was directed by General Rosecrans, in person, to take up a position on the right of General McCook's line. I immediately did so in a very strong position on the crest of the east slope of Missionary Ridge, about one-quarter of a mile south of the Widow Glenn's house. We lay here until half-past eleven. * * * At this moment desperate fighting was heard down the line to the left. * * * As the troops on my left moved from their position, a column of rebels five lines deep assaulted them, breaking and dispersing the troops at my left and driving them by weight of numbers into the woods in their rear. * * *

My command was at this time advancing by regiments in line of battle. The 98th Illinois immediately changed front to the left and charged double-quick at the rebels who had taken a battery stationed at Mrs. Glenn's house, and retook the battery.

At this time a force of the enemy, who had been menacing my right, fell back with but little fighting, apparently under the impression that their right had been driven back."

There has long been an uncertainty about the hour when the troops left the position at the Glenn house, and how long the position was held by the skirmishers who remained there until relieved by Colonel Wilder's Brigade. From the best evidence obtainable, it seems clear that the last regiment of Sheridan's Division left the position about 11 o'clock. and the skirmish companies occupied the position very soon after. Mrs. Weathers, who owned the adjoining farm and lived very near the Glenn house, sought refuge in the hills a short distance in the rear of the position occupied by Colonel Wilder's Brigade. She reports as having seen the smoke from the burning Glenn house between 12 and 1 o'clock. The house was set on fire in some manner unknown to the writer while the fighting was at its hottest. Many wounded men had sought shelter from the combat in the house and outbuildings, which also caught fire, it is supposed from the house. In the desperate character of the fighting and the great excitment of the hour, the wounded in the buildings were forgotten, and some of them were burned.

Mrs. Weathers says she visited the location the next day and found the charred remains of two men in the shuck pen (corn crib), two others just out-

side of the buildings, and five other bodies in the ashes of the house, making nine in all. Whether these men were all dead at the time of the fire, or too severely wounded to escape unaided from the buildings, will remain an unknown problem. She also says the ground about the house was strewn with the dead of both armies, the Union and Rebel soldiers lying all about among the trees. Some of the dead were buried shortly after, but many of them in the thick woods and in the ravines among the rocks were never moved from the places where they died.

General Patton Anderson, commanding a brigade of Hindman's Confederate Division, says in his report, referring to his position near the Glenn house:

"I continued in pursuit a half mile or more, when I found my lines imperfect by reason of some being able to follow faster than others. Before a new alignment had been completed, a staff officer from General Hindman recalled me from further pursuit on account of a flank fire which had been opened by the enemy with artillery and small arms on my rear and left regiments."

After reforming, the command was marched back by General Hindman's order in the direction from which it had advanced, a distance of about one-half or three-quarters of a mile.

Colonel W. F. Tucker, Forty-first Mississippi Infantry, says of this encounter in his official report:

"As stated, the right of my regiment being nearly in rear of Manigault's Brigade, no one supporting me on my left. * * * This caused my left to be largely overlapped by the enemy's right, and as soon as his line (Manigault's) broke, a battery on my left threw a murderous fire of grape and cannister up my line, while the infantry from the same point fired several volleys into us with deadly effect. Here I lost most of the men from my regiment reported as killed or wounded. * * * The regiment went into action 502 strong and lost 24 killed, 164 wounded, and 9 missing."

General Sheridan further says in his report:

"The battle of the 20th was fought under the most disadvantageous circumstances, without time being given to form line of battle, without supports, and contending against four or five divisions. The division gave up its ground after a sanguinary contest, with a loss of 96 of its gallant officers and 1,421 of its brave men."

After the death of General Lytle, Colonel Silas Miller, Thirty-sixth Illinois, assumed command of the brigade, and the following extracts from his report are made:

"At 11 a. m. of the 19th, the command moved towards Gordon's Mills, near which point the action was then in progress. This brigade was placed in position to hold the ford at the Mills, the Eighty-eighth Illinois and Twenty-first Michigan, with two sections of the Eleventh Indiana Battery, being posted at the ford, the Thirty-sixth Illinois and Twenty-fourth Wisconsin, with the remaining section, being farther to the left near the barricade erected the previous night by the division of General Wood, on the Chattanooga road near Chickamauga creek.

Sunday, the 20th, at 3:30 a. m., the command moved via Chattanooga road, and by sunrise had taken a strong position near Lee's Mills (Glenn house), at the house occupied by General Rosecrans during the night as his headquarters. The battle having been some time in progress toward the left, at 11:30 a. m., this brigade was moved a short distance to the left, along the road, to occupy the ridge, supporting the brigade. The Eighty-eighth Illinois and Thirty-sixth Illinois moved first, the Eighty-eighth on the right forming in double-quick time along the ridge to the right of the road under a

heavy fire. They were almost immediately followed by the Twenty-first Michigan and Twenty-fourth Wisconsin, forming the second line; also by the battery, one section of which was posted with much difficulty near the base of the ridge in the rear of the left of the Thirty-sixth Illinois. This position was flanked by the enemy both on the right and left shortly after it was taken, and the fire poured in by the enemy from the flanks soon drove the first line from its place. The second line advancing held the front, while the first regiment reformed, having changed front obliquely to the rear, protecting the flanks of the remaining line as well as possible. While rallying the men to the formation of this line our noble and beloved commander fell (two or three times wounded previously). During this action he had persistently refused to leave the field, but gallantly doing more than his duty to the men he loved and who worshipped him, he sacrificed himself without reluctance. No words or eulogies of men can add any lustre to his deeds of heroic daring, or render more honored and revered among men the name and memory of William H. Lytle.

This position having become entirely untenable, the command was compelled to fall back somewhat precipitately. The command was rallied in a disorganized condition, being united with portions of other brigades and divisions, on the ridge in rear of our position. A large force having been rallied, it was moved to a mountain road toward the center, to a point on the Chattanooga and Lafayette road, three miles from Rossville, when it was reformed and took up position. By your order it soon removed, this brigade in advance, passing via Rossville on the Ringgold road three miles to.

.. ...Church, arriving about dusk. Here the column halted until about 9 o'clock, when, by your order, it returned to Rossville.

Herewith is forwarded a list of the casualties in the brigade. While it is painful to reflect that such men must be sacrificed, it is a glorious consolation to know that none fell but in the discharge of the highest duty which can devolve upon man as a citizen or a soldier. Colonel William B. McCreery, of the Twenty-first Michigan, fell mortally wounded while gallantly leading his regiment. Lieutenant-Colonel Wells, of the same regiment, was killed while bravely performing his duty. Major Chase, upon whom the command then devolved, performed his duties with signal efficiency and bravery. Captain Bishop and Adjutant Morse, of this regiment, particularly distinguished themselves. Lieutenant Charles W Eaton, Aide-de-Camp, signalized himself by usefulness and recklessness of danger in the performance of duty.

For further mention of meritorious conduct on the part of officers and men, I refer to the reports of regimental commanders.

Colonel McCreery was not mortally wounded, but in the terrible almost hand to hand fighting in the dense woods was thought to have been killed. Each man was so desperately engaged in combat, that no assistance could be rendered the fallen. He went down on the very front line with scores of his men. Later he was removed with others of the wounded to the rear of the Confederate lines, but received very little attention for several days, then was sent to the Libby Prison at Richmond, Va.

Lieutenant Colonel Morris B. Wells was killed among the very first of the regiment, before the line was fairly formed. He fell with his face to the foe, very near the colors of the regiment. His body was, with many others, given a rude burial by the Confederates, but was recovered and removed to the National Cemetery at Chattanooga several months later. No truer or better

type of the American Volunteer existed in all our armies. He was the idol of the regiment and mourned as a brother.

The fate of Colonel William B. McCreery was unknown to his command for several weeks, but all supposed him killed, or mortally wounded, and there was great rejoicing throughout the brigade and division when it was known that he was not dead, but living, although a prisoner in the dreaded Libby. And when the news came that he had made his escape and was safe in God's Country, the men and officers were wild with delight, the camps ringing with cheers and song.

Major Seymour Chase made the following report:

"Headquarters Twenty-first Michigan Infantry,
Chattanooga, Tenn., September 28, 1863.

Captain—In compliance with orders I have the honor to report the part borne by this regiment in the action of the 20th instant at or near Crawfish Springs, Ga.

Before daylight on the morning of the engagement, the regiment, under the command of Colonel William B. McCreery, took position on the extreme right of the brigade near the house occupied the evening before by General Rosecrans as his headquarters. Here it remained, the men throwing up temporary breastworks, until about 20 minutes past 11 a. m., when it was ordered into action. Colonel McCreery, according to orders, moved by column of companies about 400 yards to the left and deployed it in line. Fixing bayonet on the double-quick, the regiment steadily advanced under fire to the crest of a small hill and took position on the extreme right of the brigade. Here the men were ordered to lie down until our troops in front could pass through to the rear.

As the enemy neared our position, the regiment rose and poured a withering volley into them, which checked their advance for a time. At one time quite a large number of the enemy, who had worked around our right flank, were driven back in full retreat by the constant fire and the unerring aim of Company A, armed with the Colt's revolving rifles; a fresh regiment, however, appearing in their places. After a terrible contest of about 20 minutes, the right wing of the regiment was forced back, and the whole compelled to retire to escape capture.

At this time both Colonel McCreery and Lieutenant-Colonel Wells, while encouraging the men, were badly wounded and left on the field in the hands of the enemy. After falling back about half a mile the regiment was rallied and brought off the field in good order.

I take pleasure in mentioning the gallant conduct of Company B (numbering 30 men), under Lieutenant A. E. Barr, and also seven men and Lieutenant C. E. Belknap, of Company H. They were thrown forward as skirmishers in the early morning in the cornfield, directly in front of the first position taken by the regiment. When the regiment was ordered into action these skirmishers were not called in. Cut off from the main body of the command and attacked by an overwhelming force of the enemy, they rallied and made a stand behind the buildings before mentioned.

Here they held the enemy in check for nearly an hour, and successfully joined the regiment with a loss of but one man, and he killed instantly.

On account of the command not devolving upon me until the retreat began, I cannot speak with accuracy of the orders received or whether they were implicitly followed.

LIEUT. COL. MORRIS B. WELLS.
Twenty-first Infantry.
Killed Sept. 20, 1863.

Permit me to testify to the coolness and gallantry of both officers and men of the command. Every one seemed to know his whole duty, and I believe the loss of the regiment and the small number missing, not known to be wounded, will show that each performed it. And particularly conspicuous for their courage and daring were the two Colonels, McCreery and Wells, who left their bodies on the field to testify to their devotion and well doing.

The casualties of the regiment were as follows: Known to be killed, 10 enlisted men; wounded and within our lines, 2 officers and 50 enlisted men; wounded and missing, 3 officers and 16 enlisted men; missing, 2 officers and 15 enlisted men; making a sum total of 7 officers and 99 enlisted men.

On the 24th instant we had one man mortally wounded by the explosion of a shell from the rebel battery on Lookout Mountain.

I am, Captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SEYMOUR CHASE,
Major, Commanding Twenty-first Michigan Infantry.

CAPTAIN JAMES A. GROVER,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., First Brig., Third Div., Twentieth Army Corps."

Many slighly wounded remained with the regiment and were not included in the list. Many of the missing were afterwards found to have been killed and others wounded. A corrected list of all the killed and wounded was never made. Before daylight the next morning the regiment was in line for action. Although the previous day had been terrible in its results, the spirit of the men were not broken. By a quiet canvass of the companies taken while the enemy were but a few rods beyond the next ridge, it was ascertained that 107 men had been killed and wounded the day before. Others were absent, killed, wounded, or captured, none could tell, and to this day the fate of some is a mystery only to be told in the books of the Recording Angels. Sheridan's division on the morning of the 20th had an effective strength of 4,000 men, and of these 1,517 were killed or disabled.

The entire day of the 21st was spent in re-organization, the enemy being too badly hurt to renew the fight at once. This gave the men a slight rest. The trains of wounded men and other encumbrances of the army were sent to Chattanooga. The Twenty-first, just after dark, were deployed through the woods, a few feet intervals between the men, and then began the march to Chattanooga. All night the men stood in line, slowly moving short distances, and at 8 o'clock next morning were on the line of defense on the right in the suburbs of the town, not a defeated army so far as the men in the ranks were concerned. They never lost courage, and were as ready, so far as numbers went, to attack on the morning of the 21st as on the day before. The bayonets were fixed on guns freshly loaded and stacked conveniently by, then each man grasped pick or shovel, and where the engineers put stakes the lines of earthworks soon appeared. The Michigan men with axes felled the trees of the forest, others rolled the head logs in place, and the great genius of war transformed the peaceful fields and plains into a fortified camp. The position of the Twenty-first near the right, came directly under the enemy's guns upon Lookout Mountain. The skirmish line at the Creek near the Iron Works were exposed to a continual fire of shot and shell, terribly annoying. For days the air seemed full of shrieking missiles from the ridge south from the foot of the mountain and from its side and top. They came in all sizes and at all times of the day and night, and from all direc-

tions, yet, strange as it may seem, from all the thousands of shots fired, but one man of the army, Private Peck, Company F, Twenty-first Michigan, was killed, one wounded seriously and a few others slightly.

Many men slightly wounded made no mention of their injuries. One man in particular remained on duty with his company who had received 19 bullet wounds, none of them more than scratches, yet all drawing blood. When there came a lull in the excitement, and there was little to do, he succumbed to nervous prostration and suffered seriously for weeks.

Colonel Horace N. Fisher, Assistant Inspector General, Twentieth Army Corps, in his official report of the battle under date of October 6th, says: "In vain did Sheridan's two brigades struggle to restore our lines. Overwhelmed by a superior force, under every conceivable disadvantage, it was impossible to hold the position. Later in the day they participated in the fight near Rossville. The loss of the day has fearfully reduced the division in numbers, but in spirit it is as proudly confident in its leader and its own strong arm as the day we crossed the river, five weeks ago." Continuing, this report says: "September 21st was occupied in holding the position at Rossville. After midnight they moved into Chattanooga, taking position behind Chattanooga Creek, a sluggish, miry stream with steep banks, passable in but three or four places, Sheridan's division holding the right of the line, resting on the Tennessee River, one regiment of each brigade being posted as skirmishers on the bank of the creek. Scouts in the night time are pushed out in places close to the enemy's lines. Each brigade remains on outpost duty four days at a time, and then rests from its labors for eight days, in the inner lines (except for the work in trenches). Such is the present military status of the corps. Its wants are numerous and require prompt attention to avert the manifold evils arising from the hardships, fatigue and exposure which has been its lot so fully to bear and so unmurmuringly to endure. The sanitary condition is good, but many sick and broken down men have been sent back to the rear when opportunity has been given. Since the battle the medical department has been so much occupied with the wounded that it has been impossible to obtain statistics of sickness."

There was no regular bombardment of Chattanooga until October 5th, although there was no hour from the early morning of the 22d of September but that stray shots were heard. On the morning of the 5th, heavy guns, located on the sides of Lookout Mountain, opened on the camps of Sheridan's division. Other guns, some of them heavy, located on Missionary Ridge, joined in the exercises, and the roar seemed continuous, the shells from the top of the mountain exploding hundreds of feet high above the lines. At 2 o'clock the explosions averaged four each minute. The firing ceased only at dark, several thousand shots being fired in the seven hours' practice. The negro boys about camp at first sought refuge in the trenches; later they sang songs and danced. The soldiers stood about on the parapets and glacis of the intrenchments, watching the shots and explosions and speculating upon their effect, perfectly indifferent to the danger that might come from some straggling shell. From this entire day's bombardment General McCook reported that no man in the corps was injured. Occasionally in the following days men were injured, but the days of bombardment were almost as harmless as the popping of firecrackers on the Fourth of July. The men becoming accustomed to the roar of artillery and the shriek of shell, paid little heed to either.

On the night of the 5th, a scout from the Twenty-first reconnoitered the enemy's lines for a mile, and reported to General McCook the movement of heavy wagons and artillery up the mountain road. During the time the Twenty-first regiment was doing outpost duty at the creek, every night the enemy's pickets advanced to the creek, often meeting our men in an exchange of tobacco for coffee and hardtack. Often members of the rebel picket force would cross over to our side on a fallen tree, declining to go back. In this way 12 men surrendered in one night. This log soon became known as "The Bridge of Sighs." This became such a highway in a few nights that the enemy posted three lines of pickets, one to watch the other; still the desertion continued, and the climax was reached one dark night when the officer of the guard crawled up the bank of the creek whispering, "For God's sake, Yanks, let me in."

To stop this wholesale desertion, the Confederates withdrew their picket lines half a mile, leaving the banks of the creek undisputed ground. The two parties continued friendly through the exchange of papers until the practice was prohibited by general orders from headquarters. The view of the Michigan soldiers from this point of the outpost line was magnificent beyond description. By daylight the grandeur of the mountains inspired the men to deeds of courage, by night the fires of an army of foes 50,000 strong, lighting up the mountain sides for 12 miles in length, left impressions never to be forgotten..

There was no question of the spirit of the men, but they must be fed and clothed. To the individual in the ranks, fuel to cook one's rations is an important item. The men of the Twenty-first, when the bodies of all the trees near by had been used, began on the stumps, and as the days went by the stumps of the great forest trees disappeared, and with picks and axes they dug the roots out of the ground, bits of wood became more precious than gold. Rations became scarce; beans, rice and sugar there were none. Half rations of hardtack, bacon and coffee composed the bill of fare. The animals of the staff officers, the horses of the artillery, the mules of the trains, died of starvation by the thousands. The men under constant strain upon picket and skirmish line, became weak and listless. The fine gray horse of the lamented Colonel Wells shared the hard bread of the men as long as they had a morsel, and then yielded to the famine.

Very soon after the lines were established about the town, Regimental Quartermaster M. P. Follett was placed in charge of the trains of Sheridan's division, and with a guard of 50 men of the regiment, several expeditions were made over the mountains to the north and west for meat and corn, soon stripping the country for a distance of a hundred miles; and in this way the rations of the army were pieced out, and it was only by this food thus procured the lives of the men and animals of the army were sustained.

These foraging expeditions were of a most hazardous and fatiguing nature, calling the men to constant vigilance and labor, long marches during the day, lifting wagons out of the mud and up the mountain sides, and with sleepless eyes guarding them by night against bands of guerillas and bushwhackers that infested the country. Only men of great endurance could stand the strain of these days and nights of incessant toil. One of these foraging parties narrowly escaped capture by the enemy on the Wheeler-Roddy raid, having but just gained the summit of the mountain as the Confederates in strong force passed along the base, but a mile below. The officer in com-

mand formed his men across the road, sheltered by the dense forest, determined to fight as long as possible, while the quartermaster hurried the wagons with their precious loads of corn along the mountain top. But, fortunately, the Confederates had no time to spare for side issues.

A short time after the battles of Chickamauga, many changes were made in the organization of troops. On October 1, many of the regiments being greatly reduced in numbers by the casualties of war, divisions and brigades were consolidated; the Twenty-first Michigan, commanded by Captain Loomis K. Bishop, Major Chase having resigned October 20, 1863, was assigned to the First Brigade, commanded by Colonel Francis T. Sherman; Second Division, General Philip H. Sheridan; Fourth Army Corps, General Gordon Granger. The brigade was made up of 10 regiments.

The regiment remained as part of this brigade until the organization of the Engineer Brigade December 31, 1863, but were most of the time doing duty in detachments on the picket and skirmish lines, and guarding forage trains. The most important duty assigned the regiment was that of a detail of 100 picked men, 10 from each company, who were placed under command of Captain A. C. Prince, and ordered to report to Captain P V. Fox, of the Michigan Engineers, on the morning of October 26. After the completion of the Brown's Ferry Bridge, for which this detail was made, the men of the right companies returned to their command at Chattanooga, and all of the five left companies, then numbering 98 men and officers, were placed in charge of the bridge.

The command marched to a position near the crossings of the river in the town, where they were assisted in loading wagons with bridge plank and car wheels, that were to be used as anchors.

As soon as it became dark, they started in advance of the expedition across the neck of land leading to Brown's Ferry. The men followed their guide in silence, along a narrow trail, leading through the woods, over steep hills, the heavy rumbling of the wheels of the loaded wagons following over the rock-strewn road; the braying of the hungry mules, and the snorting of horses now on the road, now in the woods, stumbling over rocks and logs, falling into pits and holes. Slowly the night's march dragged along, until the advance came in sight of the river again, then filing out into the thick woods the line halted as if stopped by some invisible hand. The men dropped upon the cold, wet ground, and were soundly sleeping in a moment.

Shortly before daylight, General Hazen's division, floating silently along with the current, came in sight of the watchers on the bank, and the wagons with their loads were hauled to the river, and while the fight for the possession of the south bank of the river went on, the wagons were unloaded under the direction of Captain Fox, of the Engineers. The boats that had brought Hazen's division down from Chattanooga were taken one by one and placed in the bridge, and although it was a new experience to the Twenty-first Michigan, they soon had the work in hand.

By constant work, regardless of the enemy's fire, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon the bridge was completed. The command of Captain P. V. Fox then returned to Chattanooga, leaving the detachment of the Twenty-first under command of Captain Prince. And this detachment remained in charge of the bridge until its destruction at the time of the battle of Lookout Mountain. The first three days of this time the men lived on corn, captured from the enemy, each man being allowed two ears each day.

The right wing of the regiment remained at Chattanooga, with the brigade doing picket duty, some of the officers serving on staff duty. Lieutenant Allen B. Morse served as Acting Assistant Adjutant General on the brigade staff of Colonel F. T. Sherman, and in this service suffered the loss of one arm, at the battle of Missionary Ridge, November 25, and was especially mentioned by Colonel Sherman for the prompt and cool manner in which he executed the orders entrusted to him.

Immediately after the battle of Missionary Ridge the regiment was assembled at Chattanooga, and assigned a camp on the north side of the river opposite the town. Lieutenant C. E. Belknap was sent with a detachment to near the mouth of Sequatchie River, where they did patrol duty until the middle of February, 1864, the line extending from Chattanooga to Bridgeport. Ten other officers of the regiment were sent to the State to enlist recruits to fill up the ranks.

At the beginning of the campaign in August, all the regimental camp equipage and extra clothing were stored at Bridgeport. When the campaign had ended, and the winter with its snows and storms was upon them, nothing but the company books could be found. The store houses had been pillaged, the vandals and hangers-on, that unfortunately are found in the rear of every great army, had robbed the fighting soldiers of their blankets and overcoats, and they were compelled to wear their rags and worn-out clothing until the limited transportation of the Quartermaster's department could bring more from the far off base of supplies.

(See Engineer Brigade for other service and reopening of Tennessee River.)

TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY

Colouel Heber LeFavour commanding, Whitaker's Brigade, Steedman's Division, Granger's Corps.

The regiment was stationed at Nashville, Tenn., until September 5, when it was assigned to General James B. Steedman's command and proceeded to Bridgeport, Ala., with Colonel Heber LeFavour in command. It marched from Bridgeport, Ala., at 7 o'clock a. m., September 13 and reached Rossville, Ga., at 11 a. m., September 14, a distance of nearly forty miles. As illustrating the discipline of the regiment, it may be stated that when it halted at Rossville every man that started at Bridgeport placed his gun in stack when the order to "stack arms" was given, a circumstance which moved General Granger to issue a special order complimenting the regiment and calling attention to the fact. On September 17, at 3 a. m., the regiment, with other troops of General Steedman's command, marched in the direction of Ringgold. When within two miles of that place it encountered and drove in the enemy's pickets. Finding the enemy in force, General Steedman retired six miles toward Rossville, where the regiment went into camp at Battle Spring. At 11 p. m., the enemy having followed the column, threw six shells into the camp of the Twenty-second Michigan, and then under the cover of the darkness speedily retreated. On the 18th, at 8 a. m., the regiment moved back to Rossville, arriving there at 1 p. m. On the afternoon of September 19 the enemy attacked General Whitaker's Brigade near McAfee's Church. General Whitaker reporting the strength of the enemy, General Steedman ordered the Twenty-second Michigan and Eighty-ninth Ohio, a demi-brigade, under command of Colonel LeFavour, to re-enforce General Whitaker. Lieutenant Colonel Sanborn commanding the regiment. With his command Colonel LeFavour reported to General Whitaker at 5 p. m. From this position, on Sunday morning, September 20, firing was heard in the direction of Crawfish Spriug, aud at 10 o'clock a. m. the heavy fire of musketry and artillery took such direction as to force the conclusion that the Union force was being driven. General Whitaker was ordered to march with his brigade and the Twenty-second Michigan and Eighty-uinth Ohio, which were attached to his command for the day, to the aid of General Thomas. The Twenty-second Michigan, with this command, moved rapidly up the Lafayette Road, beneath a hot sun and in clouds of dust, until they found the enemy mounted. Infantry was drawn up in line of battle to intercept its progress. The enemy had reached the rear of General Thomas' command and had possession of his field hospital. Geueral Whitaker immediately formed line of battle, and advancing, the enemy retreated. General Whitaker moved his command by the flank in two lines, the Twenty-second Michigan being in the first, at double-quick time up the valley nearly a mile under a heavy fire of shell from a rebel battery on its flank. Between 12 and 1 o'clock this command arrived at the point occupied by General Thomas, who was being sorely pressed by the enemy in superior numbers.

General Whitaker was ordered to drive the enemy from a ridge, on which he had concentrated his force in great numbers, supported by artillery, and was threatening the destruction of the right of the Union line by a flank movement. General Whitaker formed his command in two lines, the Twenty-second Michigan being on the left of the first line. Both lines advanced at double-quick against the enemy. The conflict which ensued was terrific. The enemy was driven off and over the ridge. Rallying, the enemy forced the Union line a short distance, when, in turn, he was again driven with great loss. The slaughter of both friend and foe was frightful. There was now a lull in the battle, but it was of short duration. Within thirty minutes after the ridge had been gained two divisions of Longstreet's veterans furiously charged our troops. Again the enemy were driven back, and from that time until dark the battle raged between the two opposing forces. The entire line was enveloped in fire and smoke continually. The assaults of the enemy were fierce and determined, for they knew if they could gain possession of that ridge the destruction of the Union Army was almost certain.

The ammunition brought by the train was exhausted and all that could be procured was taken from the cartridge boxes of our own and the enemy's dead and wounded. Even this supply was exhausted before the battle was over, while the enemy was still in front, hurling fresh troops against the line. It was almost dark, the enemy had been driven back, but there was not a round of ammunition left. Anticipating another attack, General Granger ordered the men to "stand firm and use the cold steel." After an ominous silence of a few minutes, the enemy fiercely charged upon the line again. With fixed bayonets the Twenty-second Michigan met the charge and drove the enemy back in confusion. Twice more were these charges repeated, each time with the same result, Colonel LeFavour being still in command of the demi-brigade (Twenty-second Michigan and Eighty-ninth Ohio).

Lieutenant Colonel William Sanborn, who commanded the regiment, was severely wounded while leading one of the charges, when the command devolved upon the senior captain, A. M. Keeler; Captain Snell was killed and Captain Smith mortally wounded. Color Sergeant Philo Dunkee, Company A, was struck in the breast by a grape shot and fell forward clasping the colors in his arms, placing the seal of his devotion to duty in his blood upon its folds. Corporal Richard A. Stansell, Company H, took the colors from the dying grasp of brave Dunkee and he too sealed his devotion to the flag with his life. Corporal Pearl Mitchell, Company A, raised the colors amid the leaden storm; a shell carried away his left arm. Corporal Jonathan Vincent, Company C, raised the colors and defiantly waved them in the face of the enemy. He too fell severely wounded, when Sergeant William F. Atkinson raised them and passed them to Sergeant Oscar Kendall, who carried them to the close of the battle, defending and refusing to surrender them, even when surrounded by the enemy in overwhelming numbers, until ordered so to do by Colonel LeFavour, who gave the order to save brave Kendall's life. As the shades of night gathered over the bloody field the Union forces were withdrawn. The Twenty-second Michigan and the Eighty-ninth Ohio, if the order to fall back was sent to them, never received it, and they were left on the ground they so bravely fought and sacrificed so much to secure.

In overpowering numbers the veterans of Preston's Division of Buckner's Corps had assailed this portion of the Union lines, the Twenty-second Michigan fighting the brigades of Kelly, Gracie and Trigg. In the dim moonlight

the men stood with fixed bayonets awaiting the next attack. Members of the regiment moved about gathering cartridges from the boxes of the dead and wounded.

The Confederates, re-enforced by fresh regiments, advanced in the shadows of the woods, through a depression of the hills, gaining the rear of the regiment, the troops to the right and left of the Brigade having been withdrawn and were then advancing towards Rossville. Three regiments of the Brigade were thus completely cut off from support.

It is claimed by the commanders of several Confederate regiments that, as they advanced to the attack a voice from the Union line called: "We surrender." The Confederate lines were then within forty yards, coming into view of the defenders of the hill, when the entire line sprang to their feet and poured a deadly volley into the advancing foe, causing part of their line to break in confusion. No one had authorized the surrender, and if there was such a call, it was not by any one in authority, as no thought of surrender has entered the minds of any of the brave defenders. But with this short contest went almost the last cartridge. The enemy coming up the slopes upon every side opposed only by the battle ground soldiers with empty muskets, standing at bay in the midst of their dead and wounded comrades, met their disaster. With exultant shouts the enemy had gained the position so desperately contended for with such terrible loss. Hand to hand in the dark woods, a deadly combat ensued, friend and foe mingled shouts, curses and commands; individuals seeking escape found only death or capture upon every side; thousands of alert foes were guarding every point and there was no avenue of escape. The desperate enemy dashed upon the defenders as if to exterminate them. The little band were finally disarmed and under guard of Trigg's Brigade moved off the field. Proceeding only a few rods, the column received a volley of musketry from some force in the woods, which must have been Confederate, that killed and wounded many of both sides and created great confusion in the ranks of the captors, and many of the captives dashing into the woods made their escape, while a great many others, after a few minutes, were again recaptured.

In this final victory over the regiment, the enemy had lost more in killed and wounded than the entire loss inflicted upon the Twenty-second, and the point gained was of no further use to the Union Army.

The colors of the regiment, so gallantly carried by brave Sergeant Kendall, were surrendered to Privates W. F. Harris and Oscar F. Honaker, Company F, Fifty-fourth Virginia Regiment.

During the night and early next morning those of the regiment who escaped were gathered at Rossville—only a remnant of the gallant command, about one hundred all told.

In the engagement on the 20th the regiment was opposed by Preston's Division of the Confederate forces, and it is interesting in this connection to quote from this General's report of the battle. General Preston says:

"From the edge of Dyer's field the ground descends to a wooded ravine, and after two or three intervening depressions each succeeding height being more elevated, you reach the summit of the ridge, which is some two hundred feet above the level of the plain. A strong battery was posted on the loftiest and most eastern of these heights towards the Snodgrass house and Chattanooga. On the northeast the undulations were gentle, and cleared fields and farms stretched away eastwards to open and wooded plains. Upon these plains the battle had raged fiercely all day, and the heights were the

enemy's position and his last stronghold. I advanced with Gracie's and Kelly's Brigades. The enemy had kept up a rapid artillery fire from the hill and across the field, but Gracie passing through Kershaw's ranks, which were halted in the first ravine beyond the field, dashed over the ridge and beyond into the hollows between it and the battery hill. The Brigade advanced with splendid courage, but was met by a destructive fire of the enemy from the cover of their field works on the hill.

The Second Alabama stormed the hill and entered the intrenchments, where an obstinate and bloody battle ensued. Many brave officers and men fell here. The brigade carried in action two thousand and three officers and men, and lost in the space of an hour, six hundred and ninety-eight killed and wounded. The Second Alabama, out of two hundred and thirty-nine, lost one hundred and sixty-nine killed and wounded.

The colors of this regiment were pierced by bullets eighty-three times, and were afterwards, by request, presented to Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederacy.

Between 4 and 5 o'clock Kelly's and Gracie's Brigades again advanced to assail the ridge to the left. There a desperate combat ensued, the hostile forces being not more than thirty yards apart. Kelly gained the hill after a desperate struggle, and the enemy vainly sought to dislodge him from it. In the meantime General Buckner had sent me Trigg's Brigade, which, advancing at double-quick, arrived at a critical moment, while the battle was raging fiercely.

It was now moonlight and the fire, continuing for a short time, ceased—it was the last fire of the day and closed the battle. The Twenty-second Michigan, Eighty-ninth Ohio and part of the Twenty-first Ohio, were captured by Trigg's and Kelly's Brigades. * * * Colonel LeFavour being among the prisoners. * * * The next morning I ordered the burial of the dead. Many of our brave men had fallen in charging the slopes leading to the summit of the ridge. The musketry from the low breastworks of the enemy had set fire to the dry foliage, and scorched and blackened corpses gave fearful proof of the heroism and suffering of the men who stormed the hill. The ground occupied by the enemy was strewn with the slain. All the dead along my line, whether friend or enemy, were buried, and the wounded sent to hospitals."

General W. C. Whitaker commanding Brigade, says of Colonel LeFavour. under date of October 12, 1863: "Sir—Having had the honor of commanding the Twenty-second Michigan, Colonel LeFavour, in my Brigade in the battle of Chickamauga, and being personally observant of their undaunted heroism, I sent a copy of my report to advise you more especially, and a copy of the tabular statement accompanying that you may see their loss. Let me urge you, for the good of our service, as a reward to a chivalrous officer, to use your influence for the promotion of Colonel LeFavour."

General Whitaker also says in his report of the battle: "Forming my command in two lines, Ninety-sixth Illinois on the right, Twenty-second Michigan on the left, and One Hundredth and Fifteenth Illinois in the center of the first line. Both lines advanced then at a double-quick against the enemy, The conflict was terrific, the enemy was driven nearly half a mile; rallying. they drove my command a short distance, when they in turn were driven again, with great loss. Both lines had been thrown into the conflict on the second charge, and the whole line kept up a deadly and well-directed fire against the enemy, who fought with great determination and vigor. The Twenty-second Michigan, after fighting nearly three hours, having exhausted

their ammunition, boldly charged into the midst of overwhelming numbers with the bayonets, driving them until overcome by superior numbers."

Colonel LeFavour says in his report: "The second charge of the rebels drove the Brigade to the bottom of the hill. It was reformed, marched up and again took the crest. The regiment was out of ammunition, and word was sent to General Whitaker to that effect. 'You must use your steel,' was the reply. The regiment rushed forward with fixed bayonets and empty muskets, under a most terrific fire of grape and musketry, received the countercharge of the enemy. repulsed and drove them at every point."

Colonel LeFavour was paroled May 7, 1864, and afterwards breveted Brigadier General "for gallant and meritorious service," Generals Rosecrans, Thomas, Granger and others joining in words of praise for him and his gallant men.

Major General Granger in his report says: "Lieutenant Colonel Sanborn was conspicuous for gallantry and efficiency and deserving special mention." General Whitaker says: "He was badly wounded, he demeaned himself with credit." He was breveted Colonel for conspicuous gallantry and meritorious service during the war.

Captain Alonzo M. Keeler, who succeeded Colonel Sanborn in command, was among the captured and paroled, was breveted Lieutenant Colonel for his gallantry. The space of this history will not permit further mention of the gallant members of the regiment.

Thirty-two men of the regiment were killed, three officers and ninety-three men wounded, fourteen officers and two hundred and forty-seven men captured or missing, an aggregate of three hundred and eighty-nine. Many of those reported as captured or missing were afterwards accounted for as wounded.

On September 22 General Whitaker's Brigade was ordered to the north side of the Tennessee River, opposite Lookout Mountain. The Twenty-second Michigan marched with that Brigade and went into camp at Moccasin Point, directly under the Confederate guns at Lookout. At that place, on the 26th of September, Major H. S. Dean took command of the regiment, having at his own request been relieved from staff duty that he might do so. By the return of detail men and convalescents from the hospitals the regiment soon had two hundred men for duty. It participated in the movements of General Whitaker's Brigade for the capture of Lookout Mountain.

Headquarters Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, Lookout Valley.
October 29, 1863, 3 a. m.

General Whitaker and Colonel Mitchell,
Commanding Officers of Brigade.

Major General Hooker directs me to say that in accordance with instructions received from Major General Thomas you will be ready to move to my support. He desires that your commands move up and report to him.

DANIEL BUTTERFIELD,
Chief of Staff.

COLONEL HENRY S. DEAN.
Twenty-Second Infantry

October 29, 1863, 3 a. m.

General Whitaker: The General commanding directs that you move to Brown's Ferry with your command, etc. Obey a call from General Hooker if one should come for aid.

J. J. REYNOLDS,
Major General.

Whitaker's Brigade was moved to Brown's Ferry about 4 a. m., October 29th, 1863.

Headquarters Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, Lookout Valley,
October 29, 1863, 3 a. m.

Major General Reynolds,
Chief of Staff, Chattanooga.

General Hooker directs me to say he had called up the Brigade of General Whitaker and Colonel Mitchell.

DANIEL BUTTERFIELD,
Chief of Staff.

In compliance with these orders the regiment, with its Brigade, left its position on the Point at 4 a. m. for the Brown's Ferry Bridge, by their route a distance of nearly four miles. Crossing the bridge, they passed through the gorge in the hills on the south bank and turned to the left in the direction of the mountain, until they reached General Hooker's line. The enemy occupied a ridge in a very strong position. The Brigade advanced through a line of Hooker's troops that had exhausted their ammunition and drove the enemy from the hill, then lay down just back of the crest to shelter itself from the sharp artillery fire of the guns on the slope of the mountain on the opposite side of Lookout Creek. This was between 6 and 7 o'clock a. m. Shovels and picks were brought up and rifle pits constructed. To give an appearance of a longer line of works than they really had, brush was cut and piled along the crest to the right, which General Whitaker termed "a mean Yankee trick," for he had no men to put behind the brush in case of an attack. The casualties, if any, were not reported, and there is no record of the further advance of the regiment.

One part of General Grant's plan of the battle was for General Sherman to cross the Tennessee River four miles above Chattanooga, and turn the enemy's right, which rested on the northern extremity of Missionary Ridge, this crossing to be made by means of pontoon bridges. The affair at Brown's Ferry, when the Michigan troops had distinguished themselves as boatmen and boat and bridge builders, the Twenty-second were selected for the Engineer service, and assigned the duty of moving the boats overland to the point of crossing.

Major Henry S. Dean, commanding the regiment, was directed to make himself acquainted with the country and all the trails and roads over which the train could be moved out of Chattanooga. From the enemy's position on the mountains they overlooked the entire country and the success of the enterprise depended entirely on the secrecy of the movement, and forced nearly every detail to be made under cover of the night.

Major Dean, with officers of the Engineer Service, spent many days making himself acquainted with the topography of the route, and every hill, ravine and gully that could furnish a place of concealment for a wagon was

located. The pontoon boats, large and clumsy, were loaded upon army wagons under the care of Captain P V Fox, of the Michigan Engineers. Heavy rains had rendered the roads almost impassable. In fact, the roads were nearly all fresh cut trails along the sides of steep ridges and in valleys between ridges where the moving forces and trains would be out of sight of the enemy. The mules were so reduced in strength from lack of food that when they got mired in the mud or fell on the hillside, the men of the regiment had to pull them out of the way. At 9 o'clock on the night of November 20th, Captain Fox sent the pontoon bridge to the north side of the river and delivered it to Major Dean. It was raining, and the night was very dark. Details of men accompanied every wagon, which in many places went down to the axletree in the mud, and the men lifted and pulled to help the animals along. All night the men did this duty, and at daylight wagons that could not be concealed in the ravines were covered with brush, and men and animals sought concealment in the woods, where they remained during the day. No fires were allowed, and the men sought sleep wrapped in their wet clothing. The following night and the night of the 22d this was repeated. At 2 o'clock on the morning of the 23d the wagons were all parked in the ravine leading down to the river where the crossing was to be made. The men, completely worn out with three nights of labor, as severe as ever imposed upon soldiers, lay down in the thick underbrush of the hillsides completely worn out; with torn and muddy clothing, empty haversacks and stomachs, they lay upon the hillsides resting for the grand, supreme effort to come that night. From the top of the hill which concealed them they could see Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain and Chattanooga Valley, with their lines of soldiers, blue and gray.

At midnight on the 23d, 116 pontoon boats that had been unloaded from the wagons into North Chickamauga Creek by the Twenty-second, were loaded with troops and floated upon the Tennessee, and down to the place selected for a crossing. General Smith, commanding the Brigade of Engineers who were to build the bridge, stood close to the water, and a small skiff, in which sat a Michigan man, reported he could see the boats with their loads of soldiers approaching. In the bottom of his boat, covered by his coat, was a lantern. He rapidly paddled straight across the river and placed his light as a guide, to which the head boat directed its way, all others following. A quiet landing was made, and the advance gained the top of the bank, when the sharp challenge of the aroused sentry come: "Halt! Who goes there?" Quickly came the reply, "Grand Rounds." "Advance, Grand Rounds, and give the countersign." The officer advanced, thrusting his revolver into the face of the sentinel, in a whisper demanding his surrender. This was repeated 15 times along the picket line, and on the fourteenth the sentry discharged his musket and ran away, the echoes of the gun echoing along the hills for miles. The enemy had regarded an attack from that quarter as so unlikely that only a thin picket line, which amounted to nothing as a resisting force, and the secrecy with which the expedition had been conducted that the enemy had been taken completely by surprise.

The laying of the pontoon bridge was immediately commenced by the Pioneer Brigade and the engineers under Captain Fox, a further account of which will be found in the narrative of the Engineers and Mechanics.

Before noon the bridge was completed, and the divisions of General Sherman were crossing. The heavy rains of the preceding days had caused the

river to rise, and it was with the utmost difficulty the bridge could be maintained against the current and masses of driftwood. The Twenty-second had conveyed to the point boats enough to construct two bridges, but only one being needed the others were floated back to Chattanooga, where the following day a second bridge was thrown across the river by Captain Fox, assisted by the Twenty-second Michigan, and completed about an hour before the final charge of General Thomas' troops up the sides of Missionary Ridge. Over this bridge marched the Confederates as prisoners, who had for months before been asking our pickets how they "liked Vicksburg," referring to the besieged and starving condition of the Union Army. After the Chattanooga campaign, the regiment was engaged in building storehouses and repairing bridges until the month of May, 1864, when it was ordered to report to General Thomas in the field, which it did on May 31st, and was assigned to the Reserve Brigade, Department of the Cumberland, commanded by Colonel LeFavour, which brigade reported direct to General Thomas. The regiment took part in the Atlanta campaign up to and including the battle of Jonesborough. On the 8th of September it went into camp at Atlanta, where it remained until the 31st of October, 1864, when it marched from that place for Chattanooga, Tenn., as escort to the books and papers of the department of the Cumberland. It arrived at Chattanooga on November 6th, and remained there as part of the garrison of that post until June 20th, 1865, when it proceeded to Nashville, Tenn., where it was mustered out of service June 26th, 1865, and the next morning left by rail for Detroit, Michigan, where it was paid off and disbanded July 11th, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS.

Colonel William P Innes commanding, Army of the Cumberland.

This regiment was the only one of engineers serving in the Army of the Cumberland.

On June 29th it moved south with the army, repairing the railroads leading to Bridgeport, Alabama, where a bridge of part trestles and some pontoon boats was made to cross the Tennessee River. It was upon this bridge that many of the troops and most of the trains passed on their way to Chattanooga and Chickamauga. One battalion of the regiment under Captain P. V Fox accompanied the advance of the army to Chattanooga, with the headquarters of the regiment at Elk River bridge; the balance of the regiment continued work on the railroads, constructed commissary buildings and block houses at many points, getting out timber and railroad ties.

It is with the detachment under the command of Captain P. V. Fox that this narrative more properly relates.

September 16th Captain Fox was ordered from Bridgeport to Chattanooga, there to report to General Wagner, commanding Post, with Companies D and K. The companies being commanded by Lieutenants Herkner and Curtis respectively. Arriving there on the 17th, they were assigned a camp at the corner of Sixth and Walnut streets, adjoining the Boland residence, which had been General Bragg's headquarters; and they began at once the building of a trestle bridge across the Tennessee River west of Cameron Hill. On the 19th they gathered all the casks obtainable about the town and made them serviceable, filled them with water from the river and sent them in wagons to the battlefield of Chickamauga, through Rossville Gap to the army.

September 23d General Rosecrans sent for Captain Fox to report at his headquarters; on his way there he met the General, who, riding up close to him, said in a low voice, "I want a pontoon bridge across the river east of Cameron Hill as soon as possible. You have carte blanche to take anything you can find for it." About all the timber in the town had been used for the trestle bridge for teams, and a foot bridge near Chestnut street. Captain Fox in his investigations found near the tannery at Chattanooga Creek, near the base of Lookout Mountain, a large lot of timber that had been gotten out by the Confederates for bridge purposes, much of which could be resawed into plank suitable for boats, balks, side rails and roadway plank, at less labor than from forest trees. This timber being too short to make boats of the regulation pattern, they must be made wider. He made a plan of a boat, that would be of the required buoyancy, having a triangular bow to resist the current, and perpendicular sides so it would settle evenly in the water when loaded, by having a support running from bow to stern on which the balk could be locked and fastened by ropes to keep them in place, adjusted half an inch above the sides, which would help sustain the weight

COLONEL P. V. FOX.
First Michigan Engineers.

when loaded. The timber was long enough to give sufficient space between the boats.

That evening Captain Fox reported at headquarters to General Rosecrans the finding of this timber, and detailed the plans of the proposed boats. General Morton, Chief Engineer, Army of the Cumberland, ridiculed the form of the boats and said it would not work. Captain Fox said he did not submit this form as a model for a boat, but such as could be made of materials in sight, and gave reasons why it would work. General Rosecrans said he was an old engineer, and thought it would be satisfactory. "Carry out your plans, Captain Fox." The next morning the timber was selected, loaded upon wagons and taken to the upper sawmill, which was being operated by General Morton's Pioneers, and there resawed as directed by Captain Fox, and then taken to the river bank near Chestnut street, where the two companies of engineers built the boats. There was very little oakum and pitch, which was very soon exhausted, and Captain Fox found several bales of cotton in the basement of a storehouse, which was used for calking with out pitch. Soon after the men began work on the boats, General Wagner came upon the busy scene and said, "Captain Fox, General Morton says your boats are worthless." Captain Fox replied: "I know what Morton thinks of them, but we will have two boats completed by 2 o'clock p. m., and if General Rosecrans with any other officers will come here then, the boats can be subjected to all the tests necessary to settle the matter beyond controversy. If the boats will work, General Morton ought to retract what he has said. If they will not work I am willing to be spanked from that time until sundown."

General Wagner replied with emphasis: "Go ahead, sir." I'd rather have one live Yankee than a whole regiment of regulars." At the appointed time General Rosecrans, with several other officers, came to the river, got into one of the boats, called for men to fill it, and asked Captain Fox if he had computed the buoyancy of the boat. The Captain replied, 7,800 pounds, safely. "The boats are all right, go on with your work." The General rode away entirely satisfied to leave the entire construction of boats and bridge with Captain Fox.

The supply of spikes was very small and soon exhausted. There was a courier line from Bridgeport over the mountains, one courier leaving that place each two hours, riding rapidly a few miles to relay stations. To each one of these men ten pounds of spikes were given in a sack. In this way enough were received, with what could be found in the town, to complete sixty boats by October 5th, with all the balks, chess plank and side rails. General Morton was then ordered to lay the bridge 1,000 feet in length, and seemed purposely to make a failure of it, much to the annoyance of the Michigan men. Not doing the work in a satisfactory manner, Captain Fox was ordered to complete it, which required repairs of unserviceable pontoons used as part of the trestle bridge. The lumber of depot platforms was used for roadway plank; those not being sufficient, houses were torn down for the joists they contained, and in this way sufficient lumber was found to complete the bridge on the morning of the 7th, and wagons began to pass over it.

General Morton's command had up to this time operated two sawmills in the town. About the time Captain Fox had completed the bridge, General Rosecrans came to the place, and gave General Morton a reprimand for his palpable effort to have his predictions fulfilled, that the pontoons were worthless. General Rosecrans, then turning to Captain Fox, said, "Have you

any mechanical engineers in your command?" Captain Fox replied: "Yes, sir." "Can you run the sawmill?" "I can try, sir." "Then I want you to take charge of both sawmills; get out another bridge as soon as possible. Use your own ideas about the form of boats. You can have all the details you can use; the entire Pioneer Brigade, Morton's, if you want them."

Captain Fox accompanied a detail of his command to the Upper Mill, and found repairs necessary before it could be operated; his men at once began refitting the mill. In the afternoon he took another detail to the lower mill, and found that before leaving the mill, Morton's men had seriously disabled it. The best skill of the detail was required with the few appliances at hand to make the repairs, which took all that day and the next. While this was being done, Captain Fox was searching for suitable timber, and found a tract of large pine trees on the opposite side of the river that would make plank 27 feet long and 2 feet wide; and on this day his command was increased by the arrival from Bridgeport of Company C of his regiment, under command of Captain James D. Robinson.

The Thirteenth Michigan Infantry was camped near this tract of pines, and they felled and partly squared the trees to lessen their weight. The ground was soft and it required twelve mules to haul the logs to the bank opposite and above the mill, where they were rolled into the river. Then two men of the engineers, in a yawl boat they had made, towed these logs singly across the river to the Lower Mill, where they were sawed into planks for the sides of the boats.

The Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Infantry were camped on the north side of the river, above the town and near a tract of smaller pine, which they were detailed to cut of proper lengths for bottoms of the boats, chess planks, balks and side rails, towing them across the river above the island to the Upper Mill, and as soon as sawed the lumber was taken to the place of making of the boats, and put in shape for use.

While thus employed the Confederates were busy putting large trees and rafts of timber into the river above, to float down and break the bridge then in place. A guard was placed in boats above the island to watch for these, and such as they could handle were towed into the Upper Mill boom. What could be made into lumber for the boats was thus saved, and the refuse turned over to the hospital for fuel. Sections of the bridge were taken out to let rafts too large to be handled pass through, which were then replaced, this requiring constant watching day and night.

October 3d General W. T. Smith was announced as Chief of Engineers of the Department in Special Field Orders, No. 263. The first few days he used in strengthening the fortifications. October 23d Captain Fox had more than 50 boats ready for another bridge, with all the equipage necessary for the same, Captain McCrath, with Company B of the regiment, having reported to Captain Fox for duty about this time.

October 22d General Smith communicated to Captain Fox in confidence the plan to throw a pontoon bridge across the river at Brown's Ferry. The next day he accompanied General Smith to examine the place and arrange the details; none of officers or men of the command knew about it until the 25th.

Captain Fox's command being too small to perform all the duties required of it, he was allowed to select 100 men from the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry, the five left companies of that regiment reporting 98 men and officers. These men were then in the front line of works, under constant fire of the

enemy's artillery, and they were released by General Sheridan only upon a promise of immediate return after the bridge was completed. They reported for duty at 3:30 p. m. on the 26th.

The equipage for the bridge had been placed on the river bank near the pontoon bridge ready to be loaded onto the wagons when the teams should arrive. Captain Fox had notified headquarters that the men were ready to do the loading, and he waited only the arrival of the wagons. The afternoon was rapidly passing, yet they did not come, and Captain Fox mounted and proceeded to headquarters, and was there told that Quartermaster General McKay was to furnish them; at McKay's he was then told that Captain Wickersham, A. Q. M., had orders to furnish them. Captain Fox going there found all quiet, no preparations having been made. It was then getting dark. It looked as if there might be failure of the entire plan, the Quartermasters not appreciating the importance of the duty assigned them. Under some excitement Captain Fox told Captain Wickersham "not to let the grass grow under his feet, or any man he had," and to get the teams ordered for the Michigan Engineers at once. If he did not understand the necessity of prompt action, he would realize it in due time. This admonition had the desired effect, and soon the teams were on their way to the landing, where the men of the engineers, assisted by the detachment of the Twenty-first, began loading the equipage.

Captain Fox, with his command, after loading the equipage, marched across the neck to the ferry, and were ready to lay the pontoon bridge 900 feet long in a six mile current. The boats being taken from the ferrying party as fast as needed. The enemy soon placed a battery on a small knoll about a mile above and opened a rapid fire on the bridge workers, the shells flying through the air, crashing through the trees along the river bank and often striking in the water, throwing clouds of spray upon the workers, but strangely doing them no other harm; one shell striking inside one of the boats in midstream, making a hole through which rushed a torrent of water. Adrian Musty, a private af Company D, Michigan Engineers, quickly pulled off his hat and coat and with them stopped the hole, until the boat could be taken to the shore, where it was repaired.

Captain Mendenhall's batteries soon silenced the rebel artillery, and the construction of the bridge went on unmolested except from wandering shots from Lookout Mountain. Under the skillful and vigorous superintendence of Captain Fox the bridge was completed at 4 o'clock, and troops and artillery were crossing to join General Hooker's force then coming up the valley from Bridgeport, and that night was fought the battle of Wauhatchie, completing the communications and opening up the short line of supplies.

The Engineers then returned to Chattanooga, continued running the mills night and day, and making boats and assisting in keeping the bridges in order. The river steamer Paint Rock had been captured from the enemy in the early part of the campaign. She was repaired and barricaded with plank and cotton bales on the larboard side, and in charge of a picked crew of river men from one of the regiments, ran the gauntlet of the forces on the Mountain on the night of the 28th. A detachment of the Engineers under the command of Captain Fox removed a section of the Brown's Ferry bridge to let her pass through. The next day she went on down to Bridgeport loaded with supplies, returned to Brown's Ferry, and from there the supplies were loaded on wagons and sent to the hungry soldiers in the lines about the town.

Later General Sherman's Army of the Tennessee, on their way to assist in the coming battle, crossed this bridge on their way to the North Chickamauga, being supplied with a regular pontoon train, to aid in a similar crossing of the river near the north end of Missionary Ridge. November 23d Captain Fox left Chattanooga with his pontooniers to lay a second bridge below the one to be built by the regular trains under Captain Dresser. The boats for this bridge had left Chattanooga three days before under charge of Colonel H. S. Dean. as narrated in the story of the 22d Michigan. This bridge was to be 1,600 feet long, but it was decided later that one bridge was all that was necessary at this point, and Captain Fox was ordered with part of his trains to go to the South Chickamauga River and throw a bridge, which he did. This bridge was about 200 feet long, and over it crossed the Cavalry, as narrated in the story of the Fourth Michigan, after crossing the Tennessee River on their way to the rear and flanks of the Confederate forces. A quantity of chess plank intended for Captain Fox's bridge were used on Captain Dresser's bridge. The boats and equipments not used at South Chickamauga were placed in the river, and Captain Fox directed to proceed with them to Chattanooga, and then at the most convenient place throw another bridge.

In the meantime the entire army had been active, success going with the Union cause from Lookout Mountain to the north end of Missionary Ridge. Captain Fox, quickly gathering his materials and forces, began laying the bridge at the foot of Chestnut street in the town, on the 25th, and completed at 3 p. m. before the final charge of General Thomas' troops up the sides of Missionary Ridge.

The services of the Michigan Engineers and Mechanics in the campaigns cannot be overestimated. General William T. Smith, Chief Engineer of the Department, and General George H. Thomas, commanding the army, commends their service in the highest terms. General Smith further says: "Without the zealous and efficient labors of Captain Fox, who commanded a battalion of the regiment of Michigan Engineers, the bridge could not have been made or thrown."

General Thomas in orders says:

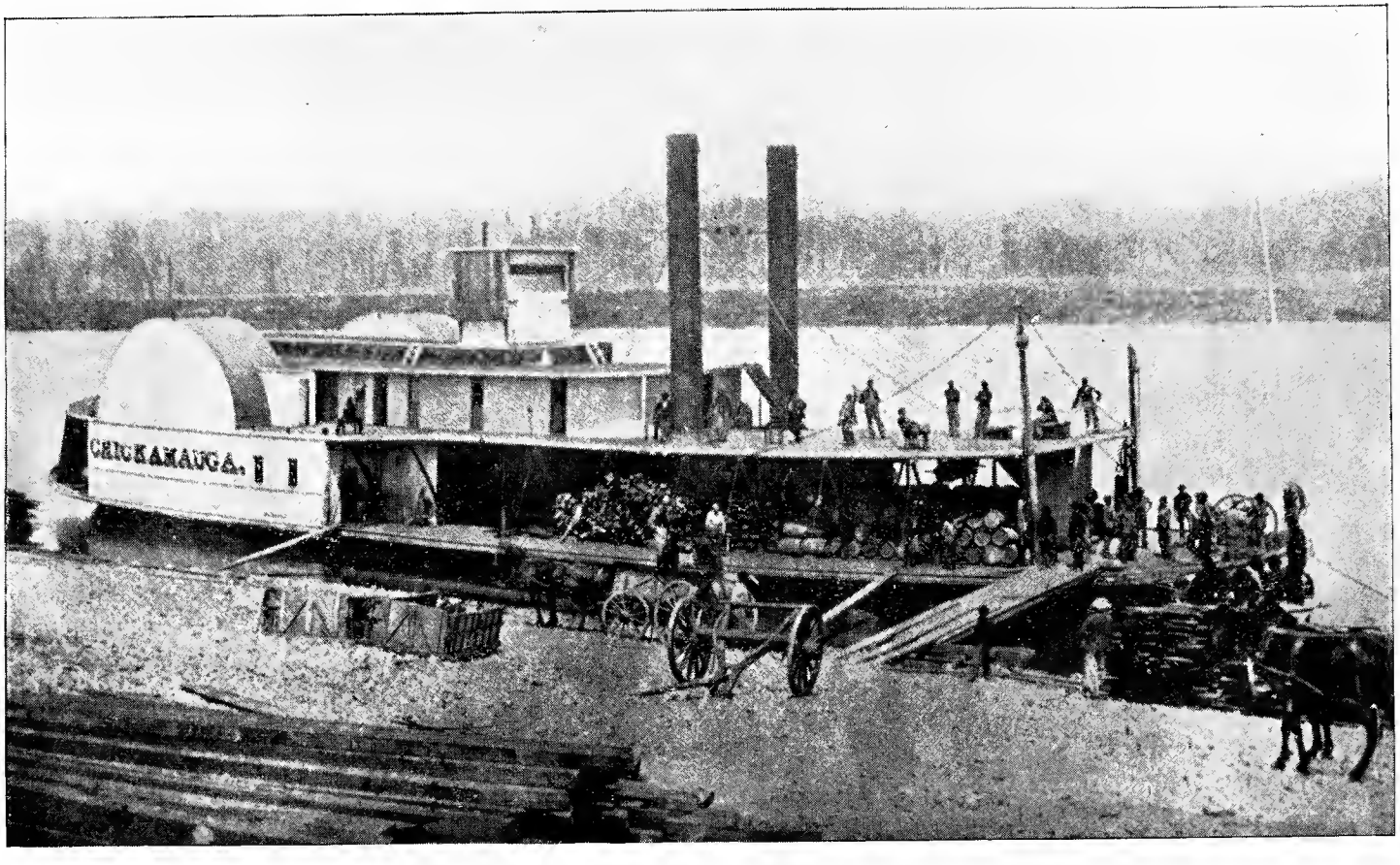
Headquarters Department of the Cumberland,
Chattanooga, Nov. 1st, 1863.

Orders.

The General commanding tenders his thanks to Brigadier General W. F. Smith, and the officers and men of the expedition under his command, consisting of the brigades of Brigadier Generals Turchin and Hazen, the boat parties under Colonel T. R. Stanley, Eighteenth Ohio Volunteers, and the Pioneer bridge party, Captain Fox, Michigan Engineers, for the skill and cool gallantry displayed in securing a permanent lodgement on the south side of the river at Brown's Ferry, and in putting in position the pontoon bridge on the night of the 26th instant. The successful execution of this duty was attended with the most important results, in obtaining a safe and easy communication with Bridgeport, and shortening our line of supplies.

By command of Major General Thomas.

C. GODDARD,
Lieutenant Colonel and Assistant Adjutant General.



ONE OF SEVERAL STEAMBOATS BUILT BY SOLDIERS DURING THE SEIGE OF CHATTANOOGA.

Headquarters Department of the Cumberland,
Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 7th, 1863.

General Orders No. 265.

The recent movements resulting in the establishment of a short line of communication with Bridgeport, and the possession of the Tennessee River, were of so brilliant a character as to deserve special notice.

The skill and cool gallantry of the officers and the men composing the expedition under Brigadier General William F. Smith, Chief Engineer, consisting of the brigades of Generals Turchin and Hazen, the boat parties under Colonel Stanley, Eighteenth Ohio, and the pontooniers under Captain Fox, Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, in effecting a permanent lodgment on the south side of the river at Brown's Ferry, deserve the highest praise.

By command of Major General George H. Thomas.

C. GODDARD,
Assistant Adjutant General.

The army relieved and the Confederate forces defeated on every line, Captain Fox, as a rest from his long and arduous service, was ordered with a detail of three officers and twenty-one men to Michigan to recruit the regiment to a strength of twelve companies of 150 men each. He left Chattanooga November 30th, and in a space of five weeks secured 913 men.

While Captain Fox and his detachment were doing duty at Chattanooga, the balance of the regiment was actively engaged making pontoons for a bridge at Bridgeport, conducting depots at Stevenson, building and repairing bridges on the Chattanooga and Nashville, and the Nashville and Northwestern Railroads. October 31st the headquarters were at Elk River Bridge.

One battalion remained in Chattanooga, and during the winter and spring months were engaged in running sawmills, building storehouses for the various departments of the army and work on the defenses about the town, while the balance of the regiment were building blockhouses and defenses along the lines of communication leading to the north; continuing in this service until the last of September, when the headquarters of the regiment were established at Atlanta, Georgia.

THE ARTILLERY SERVICE.

BATTERY D.

The regiment of Michigan Light Artillery was composed of twelve six gun batteries. It was commanded by Colonel C. O. Loomis, but the batteries were never brought together as a regiment. The batteries composing it served in all the principal armies, bearing conspicuous parts in most of the important battles in which the western armies were engaged.

In the organization of the Army of the Cumberland at the battle of Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th, 1863, we find the battery attached to the First Brigade, Third Division, Fourteenth Army Corps, and commanded by Captain Josiah W. Church.

There is found in the summary of the operations of the Third Division, commanded by General J. M. Brannan, the details of the routes and marches of the battery from August 16th to the date of the battles, September 19th and 20th. On August 16th the battery left its camp at Winchester, Tenn., advancing on the Pelham road, via Dechard, ascending the mountain on the 18th, crossing and descending the mountain the 19th, camping late in the night at the head of Sweeden's Cove; thence by short marches to the mouth of Battle Creek at the Tennessee River, crossing the river on the 30th. The trains of the divisions proceeded to Bridgeport, where they crossed on the pontoon bridge. The troops crossed the river on rude rafts of lumber picked up along the river. The crossing was rendered most tedious and protracted. In many instances wagons were unloaded and in pieces ferried over, and in this way the artillery was crossed, the animals swimming.

On the 14th of September, the trains crossing at Bridgeport having come up to the division, proceeded through Hog Jaw Valley to Racoon Mountain. The ascent of the mountain was exceedingly steep and dangerous for wagons and artillery, but by great care and exertion on the part of the infantry, who pulled the guns and wagons by ropes and chains, the summit was reached with but the loss of two wagons. The men and animals suffered exceedingly for want of water on the summit of the mountain, the only supply being found in an abandoned coal mine, from which the water had to be carried through tortuous passages and up steep ladders. The division in its progress reached the base of Lookout Mountain on the 11th. That night they made the ascent, and by marching all night over rugged roads, reached McLemore's Cove the next day at noon; thence to Davis' Cross Roads without having encountered the enemy; thence to Gower's Ford on the Chickamauga river on the 18th.

Report of Captain Josiah W Church:

Headquarters Fourth Michigan Battery.
Chattanooga, Tenn., September 26, 1863.

Captain:—On the morning of the 19th instant I was ordered by Colonel Connell, commanding First Brigade, Third Division, Fourteenth Army Corps,

to take a position on the left of the Chattanooga road and about 50 yards in the rear of the line of battle formed by the First Brigade at this point. I remained about half an hour, when I was ordered to follow the Seventeenth Ohio Volunteer Regiment, which order I immediately obeyed. We moved into the woods about one mile, where we found the Third Brigade of the Third Division; they were in line of battle, Company I, Fourth Regular Artillery, being in position with them. Soon after the First Brigade joined the Third. Colonel Van Derveer, commanding the Third Brigade, retired his line some 50 yards and formed on the right of the First Brigade. Lieutenant Smith, commanding Company I, Fourth Regular Artillery, placed his battery on my right; the Eighty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Colonel Hunter, being on my right as support. In this position we were engaged by the enemy for a short time, when they were driven back by the fire of artillery and infantry. I then changed my front a little to the left. Lieutenant Smith placed one section of his battery on my left, commanding an open field in his front. In this position the Fifteenth Regiment Infantry, acted as support on my left. Here we were soon hotly engaged by the enemy, they advancing on our front and left. As they advanced I fired shell until they were within 200 yards, when, seeing the support on the left break, I ordered my men to double-shot their guns with cannister, and firing low and rapidly, with the help of the Fourth Regular Battery and the infantry support on my right, the enemy were soon driven from our entire front as far as could be seen by me. During this engagement I had two men painfully but not seriously wounded. My officers and men without exception behaved like veterans, every man doing his duty faithfully.

From this position I was ordered farther to the right, after which, in accordance with orders from General Brannan, I changed position five times, but fired no more during the day, and at eve I retired with the First Brigade about two and one-half miles to the right and rear in an open field near a hospital and spring, where I bivouacked for the night.

Sunday, September 20th, 1863, about 12 o'clock at night, I received orders to move to the front about one-quarter of a mile, where I formed my battery in the front line on the right of the Seventeenth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and on the left of the Eleventh Michigan Regiment, belonging to Colonel Stanley's Brigade of General Negley's Division. In this position I remained until daylight. I then made several moves with the First Brigade, gaining ground to the left on the same line as before, each time getting into position for action, doing, however, but little firing until we arrived at our last position. In this last position I was supported by the Seventeenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry on a line with my pieces, and the Eighty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry on a line with my limbers on the right; on the left, by the Thirty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry on a line with my pieces and the Fourteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry on a line with the limbers. I had been in this position about an hour, when I received orders to limber up, the fighting at this time being very heavy on our left, and was gradually coming toward our front. I had just obeyed the order to limber up when we were attacked. I then gave the order, "Action rear," and engaged the enemy as they advanced. I had an enfilading fire on a portion of their advance, and by hard firing for about fifteen minutes I succeeded in checking the enemy and silencing their battery which had been playing on our lines. I then ceased

firing until the enemy again engaged our front when, as soon as I ascertained their position, I commenced firing. We held our front in good order some twenty minutes, when the enemy advanced obliquely on our right and in such overwhelming numbers that my support on the right was obliged to give way while endeavoring to change their front.

The enemy were then so near I ordered the pieces to be double-shotted with cannister, and kept the enemy back for a short time. As soon as the Seventeenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry had passed to the rear, the Eighty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry arose and advanced to the line of rail breastworks raised and just left by the Seventeenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, but the fire was too heavy for a small body of men to contend with, and they were forced back. I should have changed my front to the right if I could have fired, but my support was in that direction, rendering it impossible to do so. I then (after the Eighty-second Indiana Regiment had fallen back), ordered my men to run the pieces off by hand. We succeeded in getting off four pieces through some small bushes about 50 yards in rear of our fighting position. Here three pieces were limbered up with much difficulty, under the most galling fire, and got away. The horses had been shot belonging to the other limbers, so that it was impossible to get them off the ground. My caissons had already been taken away by Sergeant S. E. Lawrence, who had been in charge of them during the 19th and 20th. I ordered the three pieces I had saved moved to the ridge in our rear, where the reserve artillery was planted at this time. The Seventeenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry had rallied and went in again only to be slaughtered and driven back. Lieutenants Corbin and Wheat and myself remained with a few men, hoping to recover the pieces during the charge of the Seventeenth Regiment, but it was impossible. We then went to the rear on foot, my horse having been captured and Lieutenant Corbin having given his horse to Lieutenant Colonel Ward, of the Seventeenth Ohio Infantry (his having been shot) to rally his command. When I reached the hill occupied by the reserve artillery, the enemy were pouring a deadly enfilading fire on our right and pressing hard on our front. Here I fired a few rounds from the 12-pounder howitzer, commanded by Sergeant Hazzard. By this time nearly all my horses had been shot down and three cannoneers wounded, and we were obliged to leave two of the pieces on this ridge, getting away only one 12-pounder howitzer. I then moved what I had left of my battery to the rear on the Chattanooga road.

My officers and men behaved, without a single exception, as veteran soldiers, obeying orders and attending to their duties. Lieutenants Corbin, Sawyer, and Fuller, did their duty nobly during the two days' fight, and Lieutenant Wheat, although sick with a fever, could not be kept off the field on the 20th; although feeble in health, he was strong in heart and rendered me valuable service during my last engagement. Sergeant S. E. Lawrence deserves the utmost credit for his conduct while in charge of the line of caissons, and by obeying orders promptly and watching our movements, saved all the caissons and brought them off the field in good order. Sergeant S. W. Allen also deserves great praise for his coolness and courage; he remained with his gun, defending it with his revolver until he had discharged the last round and came near being run through with a rebel bayonet, when he made his escape. His piece was left on the ground for want of help to get it off. As my number of cannoneers were short the day previous, I was obliged to take a portion of his detachment to assist in getting off another piece. Sergeants Seymour, Hazzard, Haymaker and Durfey deserve credit

for their determination and courage. All my corporals discharged their duties faithfully and deserve all credit. My saddler, H. J. Bartlett, deserves much praise for his services in getting my battery wagon. forge, and headquarters wagons off the field in good condition, they being nearly surrounded by the enemy. During the two days' fight I had one sergeant and six men wounded, and four men missing. I received a slight wound on my left arm from a spent musket ball.

It here becomes my duty as well as a great pleasure to tender my thanks as well as those of my officers and men, to Colonel J. M. Connell and staff for their efficiency and noble deeds on the battlefield during the two days' battle.

I also tender the thanks of myself, officers and men to the Seventeenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, the Thirty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and Eighty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry and their gallant commanders for the handsome manner in which they fought in support of my battery during the fight.

With respect, I remain, etc.,
J. W CHURCH,
Captain Commanding Fourth Michigan Battery.
CAPTAIN A. J. DAVIS,
Assistant Adjutant General, First Brigade.

The following extract from the report of General J. M. Brannan, commanding division, is hereby submitted:

"Captain Church. commanding Fourth Michigan Battery; First Lieutenant F. G. Smith, commanding, and First Lieutenant Rodney, Battery I, Fourth U. S. Artillery, as also First Lieutenant Gary, commanding Company C, First Ohio Volunteer Artillery, are worthy of mention for their gallantry and the skill and judgment with which they worked their guns."

In the return of casualties of the army for September 19th and 20th, it is shown that one officer and five men were killed, seven men wounded, and twelve men missing, making a total loss of twenty-five.

The report of Captain Horace Porter, Chief of Ordnance, gives the loss of Captain Church's Battery as follows: Two 10-pounder Parrotts, two 6-pounder James rifles, and two 12-pounder Howitzers.

Further reports of losses of material and horses show among other things the loss of six gun carriages, five limbers, four caissons, six sets wheel harness, twelve sets of lead harness, and thirty-five horses killed. There seems to be an error in the report of the loss of six guns, as later reports show the loss of only five, which is borne out in the report of Captain Church.

A correspondent with the battery at the time wrote as follows: "No battery was more skillfully handled nor did better execution on that bloody battlefield than Church's, and although five of his guns were captured after the horses were killed, he has the proud satisfaction of hearing it said by his superiors that no commander could have fought longer under like circumstances, nor retreated from the field with more honor. He maintained his position until the last, and made terrible havoc among the rebel masses. At every discharge of his pieces, and the messengers followed each other in quick succession, wide gaps were opened in the ranks of the maddened foe, and, strange to say, they as often closed such gaps as regularly as on dress parade.

When the rebel General Preston, who led the charge, got possession of th guns, he looked around and inquired of a wounded soldier lying on th ground whose battery it was. 'Captain Church's Michigan Battery.' 'Well said he, 'if you live to see Captain Church give him my compliments, and tel him he had the d——est battery I ever fought. I have lost over 400 men i taking it, but thank God I have got it now and mean to keep it.' "

Another correspondent wrote:

"The enemy advancing, the battery fired shell until they were within 20 yards, then the guns were double-shotted with cannister, firing low and rapid the enemy were soon driven from the front. The front was held for som time. The enemy again advancing in overwhelming numbers and the in fantry supports having fallen back and many of the horses shot, orders wer given to move the pieces off by hand, and four were retired about fifty yards Here three of them were limbered up under a most galling fire and go away, moving to a ridge in the rear, where the reserve artillery was posted.'

In the organization of the army, under command of General U. S. Grant engaged in the battles of Chattanooga, Captain Josiah W. Church wa assigned command of the Reserve Artillery of the First Brigade, Secon Division, five batteries: The First Michigan, Battery D, First Tennesee and the Third, Eighth and Tenth Wisconsin.

Captain Church makes the following report of the services of Battery D There are no casualties reported:

Headquarters First Brigade, Second Division, Artillery Reserve,
Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov 28, 1863.

Captain:—In compliance with orders from headquarters Chief of Artillery Department of the Cumberland, requiring a report of the part taken by this brigade in the late battle, I have the honor to report as follows:

By orders from General Brannan, I moved my battery (Company D, First Michigan Artillery), composed of four 20-pounder Parrott and one 10-pounder Parrott guns, to Fort Cheatham about 12 m., on the 23d inst. I opened fire on the enemy's camps in front and from one to two miles distant. I also delivered several shots at a small hill at the base of Lookout Mountain, which had the appearance of having a battery stationed inside of the earthworks on its top. No fire was returned by the enemy during the day. I fired 25 rounds percussion and fuse shell, but had much difficulty in getting the fuse shell to burst. Not more than two-thirds of them burst during the day. I think the cause was dampness of the fuse.

November 24th, at about 10 a. m., I opened fire on a small body of the enemy, about one and one-half miles distant, on the Rossville road. The first shell burst in their midst, driving them into the woods at a double-quick. I then fired at some detachments of men along the enemy's rifle pits, at about one and one-half miles in my front. This firing seemed to clear the entire line of rifle pits, so far as could be seen from Fort Cheatham. I next opened fire on a line of the enemy's infantry on the ridge of Lookout Mountain, which runs parallel with and about two-thirds of the way up the side of the mountain. I burst several percussion shells in their lines, causing them to separate and go in different directions. At the time I commenced firing on this line it was on the way to meet General Hooker's forces, who were coming around the north end of Lookout Mountain. As the opposing forces became closely engaged. I ceased firing, for fear of doing damage to our own

men. I soon after received orders from General Baird to open fire on the Summerton road to keep the enemy's forces from advancing on that road. In obedience to his order I opened fire on the road along the base of the mountain, and, as I then thought, and have since been informed by our forces on this side of Chattanooga Creek, who were where they could see the effects of the shots, it was good; the fuse shell burst much better than before, caused, I think, by using spirits of turpentine on the fuses. During the day I fired 50 rounds. One of the pieces worked very badly, tearing the flanges off from the shell and throwing the shell end over end with bad effect. I did not use it but for a few rounds, as it endangered our infantry in our front.

November 25, as soon as the fog had cleared away from the front sufficiently to see the foot of Missionary Ridge, Major General Palmer directed me to fire at a wagon train that was moving along the road at the foot of the ridge. A few shots sufficed to stop the train. I then threw several shots at their camps, and then ceased firing until about 2 p. m., when I asked permission of Major General Palmer to open on a battery on Missionary Ridge to the left of General Bragg's headquarters.

General Palmer gave me permission to do so, and the first shot, at 10° elevation, went over the ridge without doing any damage. The next shot, at 7° elevation, burst in the rebel battery, and as I have since ascertained, killed three men and one horse and wounded two men. I fired several shots at the same point afterward, but did not succeed in bursting any more shell at that point—sometimes beyond and sometimes a little short on the side of the ridge. The piece with which I was firing stood on soft ground at the time, which made it almost impossible to calculate precisely the elevation to give the piece. Soon after bursting the shell in the rebel battery, I opened fire on a body of the enemy's troops who were advancing up the side of the ridge. For this purpose I placed the pieces inside the framework on the platform, and opened on them. The first shot drove them into their rifle pits, about one-third of the way up the ridge, and one more round of percussion shell, which burst in their rifle pits, drove them out of them and up the hill. I continued firing at these troops and at the batteries on the summit of the ridge until our men, who were charging up the hill, had advanced so far as to make it dangerous for me to fire at the ridge, so I ceased firing for the day. I fired about 60 rounds during the day, and I am confident with good success. The conduct of my officers and men was good, doing their whole duty.

The other two batteries of this brigade, namely, Battery A, First Middle Tennessee Volunteers, and the Third Wisconsin Battery, were not called into action, and therefore have no reports to forward. No report has been received from the Tenth Wisconsin Battery, which is stationed at Harrison's Landing, Tenn.

I am, Captain, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. W CHURCH,

Captain Battery D, First Michigan Artillery, commanding First Brigade, Second Division, Artillery Reserve, Department of Cumberland.

CAPTAIN LOUIS J. LAMBERT,
Assistant Adjutant General.

In December the battery was ordered to Nashville, where it remained during the winter. The following March, under command of Captain Corbin, Captain Church having been promoted to Major of the regiment, it was or-

dered to Murfreesboro, Tenn., where it remained until July 15th, 1865, when it proceeded, in command of Captain Jesse Fuller to Michigan. It was mustered out of service at Jackson, August 3d.

BATTERY A—LOOMIS' BATTERY.

In the organization of the army during the campaigns of Chickamauga, the battery was under the command of Lieutenant George W. VanPelt, Almerick W. Wilber and A. H. Bachman, Scribner's Brigade, Baird's Division, Thomas' Corps. The equipment consisted of six 10-pound Parrotts.

The division moved from its camp on Crow Creek on the 2d of September, crossing the Tennessee River at Bridgeport on the 4th. The battery moved by way of Moore's Spring on the 5th, and camped on the night of the 6th at Warren's Mills; on the 7th it moved on, and camped late that night at the junction of Lookout and Hurricane Creek in Lookout Valley, where it remained on the 8th and 9th, awaiting the passage of other troops and trains on the mountain roads. The entire day of the 10th and late into the night, was consumed in crossing Lookout Mountain, and the Battery rested at Steven's Gap. Moving the next day towards Dug Gap in the Pigeon Mountains, where the Brigade joined General Negley's division, then in the immediate presence of the enemy. The entire day of the 11th was spent in skirmishing with the enemy on the Dug Gap and Bird's Gap roads. Late in the day, the command moved to Bailey's Cross-Roads, where skirmishing continued until late into the night. The Battery suffered no loss during these days; but were doing heroic duty day and night. The Brigade remained near this position until the evening of the 18th, when it marched from Bird's Mills on the Cove road, passing Crawfish Springs and arriving at the intersection of the Lafayette and Chattanooga Roads at daylight of the 19th; the Battery being stationed near the main road between the First and Second Brigades of the Division. The weekly report of the Battery shows that there were present for duty that day 3 officers and 115 men, making a total of 118, with 130 horses and 6 guns.

The action that followed with such disastrous results to the Battery cannot be better told than by quoting from the report of Colonel B. F. Scribner, commanding the Brigade: "By reason of the death of Lieutenant VanPelt, no full report of part taken by the Battery was made at the time."

Colonel B. F. Scribner says:

"On the evening of the 18th we marched from Bird's Mills on the Cove Road, and passing headquarters at Crawfish Springs, we arrived at daylight at the intersection of the Lafayette and Chattanooga Roads about ten miles from the latter place.

We took position in the center of the division, at right angles with the road, the First Michigan Battery, Lieutenant Van Pelt, near the roads between the two brigades. It was rumored that a part of Granger's forces on our left had cut off a brigade of the enemy, and that General Brannan was going to capture them. Sharp firing was soon heard in that direction, and soon after, I was ordered to change the direction of my lines with my rear on the road, and advance; conforming as much as possible with the direction of the regular brigade on my left, I left the Second Brigade in its position on the road, also my Battery, supported by the Thirty-eighth Indiana.

LIEUTENANT GEORGE W VAN PELT.
Commanding the Loomis Battery
Killed Sept 19, 1863.

When the nature of this movement became more developed, and a position for the battery discovered, I sent for instructions as to its disposition, and was ordered to let it follow on my rear. About this time my line became sharply engaged and the enemy receding we closely pressed them. The woods impeding the progress of the Battery. Lieutenant Colonel Griffin, with the Thirty-eighth Indiana, hurried forward and took position on the right of the Thirty-third Ohio, having left two companies with the battery. Success appeared to have followed the movements on our left, who were pressing forward with cheers. This state of things extended along my lines also. Passing over the enemy's killed and wounded, capturing prisoners, we arrived at a cornfield in our front over which we had driven the enemy. Here their battery essayed to get into position, but their men and horses were shot down as often as attempted.

The advance on my left having ceased, I halted in front of the field and placed my battery in position, bearing to my left, and the point where the enemy attempted to place a battery. About this time I was informed by my skirmishers that the enemy were passing to our right. I immediately sent a staff officer to notify General Palmer who, after proceeding a short distance in the supposed direction of General Palmer's line, found himself within twenty paces and confronting a strong skirmish line of the enemy. After adroitly making his escape, and being unable to find my intermediate commander, he reported in person the presence of the enemy on the right to Major General Thomas, who immediately directed him to order any forces that could be found in the woods to meet the enemy in new position. Three separate commands were thus notified. I was immediately after notified that my right was being turned. Dr. Miller, my brigade surgeon, coming up reported the enemy in my rear, that he had been in their hands. As information like this came in, I despatched the same to the General commanding Division and threw a company of skirmishers to my right and rear. Scarcely had their deployment been completed when the enemy opened upon them a destructive fire. To form a front to the right by causing the Thirty-eighth Indiana to change their front to the rear, and to change the Tenth Wisconsin to the right of the Thirty-eighth Indiana, and limber the Battery to the rear, between the two regiments, employed but a few moments, this too under a heavy fire. The enemy charged down upon me, along my whole line, pouring in canister and shell. I had now despatched every staff officer and orderly with information of my position, asking for support, expressing my intention to hold my place with desperation until assistance arrived, for I felt that the safety of the force on my left depended on my holding this position. I had observed a line of our forces in my rear passing to the left. I sent to the officer for assistance but he had other orders. Thus contending with an overwhelming force on my front and flank, was fought one of the most stubborn and heroic fights that ever fell my lot to witness.

The gallant Lieutenant Van Pelt was shot down at his guns, having fired 64 rounds into the midst of the enemy as they came charging down the hill, the two regiments on the right and left of the battery at the same time pouring in a well directed fire. The enemy would hesitate but a moment, then press on. Their augmenting forces at length broke my lines, and forced me to fall back. The nature of my lines being in a right angle, the intricacies of the woods, overwhelming numbers, and the impetuosity of the charge rendered it impossible to withdraw in order, and not until reaching a point near the road could order be restored.

The brigade went into action with 120 officers and 1,759 men, and met with a loss of 50 officers and 387 men killed, wounded and captured.

The troops of Scribner's Brigade had covered themselves with glory. Almost before its skirmishers were driven in, it was literally surrounded by thrice its numbers, who came on pouring volley after volley of deadly bullets into the very bosom of the gallant brigade. For a moment only it was thrown into confusion but not to surrender. The brigade was composed of the best material of their respective States. Gathering togather their broken ranks, under the deadly fire that at every moment mowed them down, and following their heroic commander charged the lines that surrounded them, and tore their way through. But, alas, the famous guns of the Loomis' Battery were left behind. Those black, stern-looking rifle cannon, each of whom was regarded with a feeling of reverential love, because upon a score of battlefields, they had poured destruction into the ranks of the enemy, and never once turned to the rear. Even the rebels themselves believed these guns invincible, and faced them only with misgivings of defeat.

Loomis and his men had made these guns invincible. They were commanded now by a young man of the noblest qualities, who had learned the 'art of war' upon many a field. Entering the service in '61 as a private his every day was for his country. His promotion was by merit alone, and he was the worthy successor of Loomis himself.

Van Pelt loved his pieces with the same devotion which he manifested for his wife. In the midst of the deadly conflict that about him raged, with such energy that the very trees of the forest were shaken, all about the ground lay the dead bodies of his horses, many of his gunners lay wounded and dying at their posts, and masses of the enemy rushed up swarming about the guns. Van Pelt almost alone with revolver and sabre faced the enemy.

Traitors, 'dare not to touch these guns.' Single handed he fought, until the enemy, who seemed unable to appreciate true heroism, killed him where he stood. The history of the war furnishes not an incident more sublime than the death of Lieutenant George W. Van Pelt."

The war correspondent of the New York Herald, writing of the battle, said: "Attached to Scribner's brigade was the famous Loomis Battery, that gallant gentleman no longer in command, but he had a worthy successor, and though the Battery no longer exist, but to be turned against us, Loomis may feel proud that his Battery and men expired in a blaze of glory. Lieutenant Van Pelt, in command of the Battery, in dying at his guns, has given to the history of the war an incident that will form one of the brightest pages. Men grow to be attached to their guns, the natural result of that feature of discipline which inculcates that it is a great dishonor to lose a Battery. Van Pelt was proud of his guns. They had grown to be a terror to the enemy. They had figured in the war, as the originators of rebel fears, much in the same sense gunboats had. The rebels talked of Loomis Battery as excuses for defeat, and magnified every force whom they fought by speaking of 'Loomis' Battery' as a part of the enemy's force. The men, too, loved the guns, and they sealed the devotion on that day with their blood. The principal among them was Van Pelt. With his horses killed, his men dead, and his supports overwhelmed and driven back, the enemy rushed upon the battery. Van Pelt, as the last act of his young life, drew his sword and sprang to the front of his pieces, with that inexplicable frenzy which supplies with strength as with courage, he cried (so his men say) with a voice of thunder, 'Don't dare touch these guns.' On the inexorable wave

of glistening bayonets surged, over and past him, burying him under his lost guns."

The battle of Chickamauga was the last in which the battery was engaged. Its casualties at Chickamauga, by official reports, were one officer and five men killed, seven men wounded, and twelve missing, making a total of twenty-five; nearly all of the missing were afterwards accounted for as killed or wounded. Fifty-five of its horses were killed and many others disabled.

The body of Lieutenant Van Pelt was buried with those of some of his men, and some rebels in a shallow, water-washed gully near where he fell. Immediately after the battle of Missionary Ridge, and when the field again came into our possession, the survivors of the battery, after much search, disinterred the bodies and conveyed them to the cemetery in Chattanooga.

In January, 1864, twenty-two of the members re-enlisted as veterans, and the organization recruited to its full complement of men. It remained at Chattanooga until the close of the war, returning to Michigan July 12, 1865, and was mustered out July 28.

EXTRACTS FROM REPORTS.

From the report of Captain George A. Kensel, Chief of Artillery, First Division, Fourteenth Corps: "The First Michigan Battery entered the field complete, under command of First Lieutenant George W. Van Pelt. The battery took several positions before opening fire on the enemy. On forming in its fourth position, the Battery fired sixty-four rounds of canister and percussion shell. The enemy rushed upon the Battery in overwelming numbers, compelling the infantry supports to fall back. The men remained with the Battery, until the enemy's bayonets were at their breasts.

Five guns fell into the enemy's hands, one was gotten safely off the field. One gun was subsequently recaptured. Lieutenant Van Pelt and five men were killed, six seriously wounded, and thirteen made prisoners.

Lieutenant Wilbur speaks highly of the gallant bearing of Lientenant Van Pelt on the field of battle. Before being killed he cheered on his men to victory, and his death has left a blank in the Army of the Union."

Captain Kensel also reports the loss of material to the Battery as two ten-pound caissons Parrott complete, three limbers ten-pound Parrotts, 380 rounds of ammunition, and 46 horses, besides a quantity of pistols, blankets and harness.

Colonel James Barnett, Chief of Artillery, Army of the Cumberland, says in his report: "Lieutenant Van Pelt, commanding First Michigan Battery, well known and appreciated in this army, fell like a hero at his post." Colonel B. F. Scribner says in his report, that: "The service and the country lost heavily when Lieutenant Van Pelt, commanding First Michigan Battery, was killed."

After the death of Lieutenant Van Pelt, Lieutenant Wilbur received orders to retire and save themselves if possible. The rebels then were in possession of most of the guns and most of the horses had been killed; but fortunately the horses of one of the guns had been sheltered by the trees, and in a depression of the ground. The gunners of this piece ran it back by hand, limbered up and escaped. This was the only one of the six guns saved. This gun was under direct charge of Lieutenant Bachman, and much credit

was due to this gallant officer and his men, one of whom, Sergeant H. E. Burchard, was promoted to a lieutenancy for his bravery and skill. The rebels rushed upon the lieutenant in overwhelming numbers, and the conflict was hand to hand, but by desperate fighting the gun was saved.

The loss of the other five guns, so long and in so many engagements, to their companions was a source of great sorrow, and they clung to the one saved, "like a mother to a saved child," when all but one had perished in the storms of the sea. But there came an hour of rejoicing that evening when another of the guns with three caissons and one disabled limber was recaptured. The next morning word came to Lieutenant Wilbur, that two more of the guns were recaptured; he went with a squad of his men and brought them in, giving them four of the guns with caissons, but in such condition that but two of them were fit for use. General Rosecrans ordered them to Chattanooga for repairs. The next day, Lieutenant Wilbur again reported for duty with two guns, and was stationed on the railroad near Missionary Ridge. At the Battle of Missionary Ridge one more of the guns was recaptured, and at Atlanta the last one was taken, again making up the entire number.

The two guns returned to Lieutenant Wilbur, the morning of the 20th, were those retaken by the Tenth Kentucky Infantry, Colonel Wm. H. Hays, of the Second Brigade, Third Division, Fourteenth Corps. Colonel Hays in his report of the battle says, after describing several sanguinary conflicts: "Finding the enemy stubborn, my men being shot down in large numbers, and seeing what I supposed to be a battery of artillery, in a position ahead of me, I ordered a bayonet charge, which was received by loud cheers by the men. The Tenth Indiana and Thirty-first Ohio both came gallantly to my assistance, and we completely routed the rebels, they flying in the greatest confusion. What I had taken for a battery of the enemy, proved to be the five guns of the Fourth Indiana Artillery, and two Parrotts of the First Michigan, which had been captured by the enemy. The guns were immediately sent to our rear."

The troops engaged in this conflict not only recaptured these seven guns, but also captured and removed from the field five guns of a rebel battery, in a struggle most desperate in its character, but the enemy again coming in on flank and flank in increased numbers, compelled the brigade to fall back, which they did, fighting from behind trees every foot of the ground, until they obtained a good position, when they repelled the enemy again, who coming up in solid ranks was met with a deadly fire of musketry, the woods being so dense that artillery could not be used.

On the 24th of September, the report of the effective force of the battery shows two officers and 78 men for duty, with 53 horses and six guns, three guns serviceable and three guns out of repair, but their being made serviceable, no records of new guns being issued are found in any reports.

During the siege and battles in and about Chattanooga, it occupied a position on Cameron Hill in the city, its attention being devoted to the enemy on Lookout Mountain.

In January, 1864, twenty-two of the members re-enlisted as veterans, and the organization recruited to its full complement of men. It remained at Chattanooga until the close of the war, returning to Michigan July 12, 1865, and was mustered out July 28.

The history of the Loomis Battery without mention of Mrs. Van Pelt, wife of Lieutenant George W. Van Pelt, who joined her husband soon after the

Battery was ordered south, intending to share the privations and hardships of war with him, would not be complete. When not convenient to be with her husband in the field, she was in the hospitals of Nashville and Murfreesboro laboring for the sick and wounded.

From Nashville she joined the Lieutenant at Stevenson, Alabama, on the march to Chickamauga, going as far as Lookout Valley, September 14.

Major General Thomas and staff had filed outside of the road where the lines of men were marching in clouds of dust. Van Pelt, with his wife riding at his side, leading his Battery, came up hurrying to the front where could be heard the sharp crack of the skirmishers' muskets. General Thomas, observing the woman, turned to Colonel Parkhurst, his Provost Marshal, and said: "Colonel, who is that woman?" "The wife of Lieutenant Van Pelt, sir." "What is she doing here?" "Oh, she is always with her husband, sir. She looks after the sick and wounded of the Battery; she is with it in every engagement." The General said after a moment: "Colonel, give my compliments to Lieutenant Van Pelt and tell him his wife must go to the rear." The Colonel reluctantly obeyed the order, the Battery in the meantime having passed on some distance, and the Colonel, with his unpleasant message, was some time in gaining the front. Mrs. Van Pelt was adverse to going back and it was only through fear of making her husband trouble that she obeyed the order, and returned to Sand Mountain, intending to again join her husband after the battle. She found a home with a good Union family, a professor of the Winchester College, who had moved to the mountain to be away from war troubles, but he could not have gone to a worse place, being in the path of both armies. It was nearly a month after the battle before she visited Bridgeport and learned the death of her husband. Unable to get to Chattanooga, she was given a pass by General O. O. Howard and secured transportation on a freight train, which was three days in reaching Nashville.

CHATTANOOGA.

The view from Chattanooga as the soldiers took position in and about the place was grand and inspiring, varied by valleys, coves, ridges, knobs and mountains. To the east the line of Missionary Ridge, running almost due north and south, along whose crest and sides the tents of the enemy gleamed in the sunlight and whose camp fires sparkled like thousands of flaming stars at night. To the westward, Racoon Mountain and Wallen's Ridge, with abrupt sides towering against the skies, shut off the valleys from the west and north.

Southward, Lookout Mountain, 1,600 feet above the valleys on either side, running southeasterly until it closes the valley in countless coves and pockets guarded by mountain sentries, the last or in soldiers' phrase, "the out-post" being Round Top, or Bald Knob just opposite Trenton, Georgia, eighteen miles away. The soldier pausing from his labors on that miniature mountain, Cameron Hill, with field-glass on clear days, could see down the Chattanooga Valley seventy miles to where the palisades of Lookout disappear, and the Mountain descends into the valleys of Alabama. The southern front of Wallen's Ridge, in the evening sunlight, savagely grand, yet charming the soul with thrills of inspiration. The bold outlines of Racoon with dense forests of pine and oak, and the rapid rushing Tennessee river, like a haunted dream, wandering through the valley, dashing through giant rifts, now sparkling in the sunlight, then dashing in foam and fury in shadows deep at mountain base until, phantom-like, it is lost beyond the sight, nearly a hundred miles away.

Again glancing eastward along the crest of Missionary Ridge, to where McFarland's Gap cuts through it, far beyond in the dim distance you see the peaks of Kennesaw. Slowly moving your glass along the crest and beyond, you trace the Blue Mountain range of North Georgia, on up into North Carolina, until you get a clear view of the Big Smokey towering fully three thousand feet above the blue range, and the highest peak of which is not less than one hundred and twenty miles from where you stand.

A single line of railway stretches along through valley, ravine and tunnel, rusty and unused, but man made the railway, an insignificant thread; while God made the river, the valleys, and the mountains, amidst which the soldiers wearing the blue and the gray were but actors in the tragedy of war.

Two-fifths of the men of Bragg's army had been killed or wounded before the Union army advanced from the battlefield to Chattanooga. The non-combatants of the town, in great alarm, had taken flight across the river, or had sought refuge in their cellars from the danger of an impending battle. Every church, public building and available house had been taken for hospital purposes, for more than nine thousand of our wounded soldiers filled the town.

The divisions were no sooner in the positions assigned them, when the guns were stacked, and ax, pick and spade were grasped. Day and night the work

CHATTANOOGA, 1863,—CAMERON HILL IN THE DISTANCE.

of fortification went on. Trees were felled, houses were torn down, trenches were dug, epaulements for batteries rose from the ground in a single night; the hills from their glorious wealth of trees became frowning forts and breastworks impregnable. Looking from the signal stations on the mountains into the valleys below, "the boys in blue" looked like myriads of great ants burrowing in the ground and making hills of dirt. The general commanding with his staff, rides along the lines and the soldiers cheer him with the spirit of victors.

From Cameron Hill one could see off to the south, the Confederate Army as it swarmed through Rossville Gap and spreading along the crest of Missionary Ridge. Across the valley in great clouds of dust, batteries of artillery galloped in the direction of Lookout Mountain. And other clouds of dust marked the advance of unseen foes seeking positions of vantage. The Confederate Army was on its feet again and another battle became imminent.

Late one day, General Bragg sent under that distinguished soldier General Grose, to General Rosecrans, a flag of truce requesting an exchange of prisoners. In conversation with Major Bond, aide-de-camp to General Rosecrans, General Grose asked him what opinion prevailed among our men as to which army had the advantage in the operations that ended in the battle of Chickamauga and occupation of Chattanooga, saying that this was a mooted question in Bragg's camp. Major Bond replied that there had been no time in the past two years, that we would not have given for the possession of Chattanooga all that it had cost, and he added, "I believe we have got it." After a pause General Grose remarked, "Well, that is so."

Bragg having drawn his lines about the town, close as seemed prudent, began working with the ax, pick and spade, not less energetically than the Union Army. For many days within the range of each other's artillery, the two armies dug as though each was preparing the grave of the other. It finally became apparent that Bragg would not fight again, but would try to starve Rosecrans out. On September 24th, the brigades holding Lookout Mountain were withdrawn, and the Confederates took possession, extending their pickets along the river nearly to Bridgeport, Ala., leaving to our armies but one road open to the rear, 60 miles of country trails leading over Wallen's Ridge and Sequatchie Valley. In places this road was the bed of winter torrents or slushes on the mountain sides.

There had been but little rain since early in July. The earth was parched and blistered. The grass was withered and the leaves upon the trees dried and fallen to the ground. The moving of men and animals stirred up clouds of dust, which every breeze sent in blinding sheets through the camps. The soldiers longing for rain, cursed the suffocating clouds, and the Chaplains prayed for rain. The imprecations on one side or the prayers upon the other resulted in copious showers the first week in October, turning the dust to a sticky mud that was fully as objectionable.

The hilly and barren country north of the river, the only country now open to the army, could not furnish supplies enough for the poverty stricken families the war had left. In the third week of the occupation, the armies ceased their work of intrenching. The mountains and hills were crowned with cannon and the valleys were ridged and dammed with earthworks. The guns of Missionary Ridge kept growling and barking at our forts, and great shells like meteors from the sky, came tumbling down from Lookout.

The two lines were but a few rods apart, and the men looked into each other's eyes; often by common consent there was no picket firing. The pickets were there to watch, not to kill. Quietly they lay in their gopher holes, chaffing each other, sending back and forth boisterous jokes while shrieking shells, messengers of death, went unheeded and unnoticed over their heads.

On quiet nights, standing on the picket lines, one could hear Dixie, adopted by the Confederate soldiers as their National music, while from our lines came the sweet, grand tones of regimental bands in response, Hail Columbia and Star Spangled Banner, intermingled with John Brown's Body, and sweetly touching Annie Laurie, that angel of Crimea, every soldier's sweetheart. In that great game of war, hearts were trumps.

In nearly the entire front, the Confederates built three lines of works, the Union lines running in a half circle from the river on the north, to it again on the south, and the Confederate Army from the river on the north to Lookout Mountain and Valley on the south, leaving the road to the rear over Wallen's Ridge through Sequatchie Valley, thence to Bridgeport, a distance of sixty miles, as the only avenue by which supplies could be obtained. There was a short road on the north side of the river, leading to Bridgeport but it was completely closed by the enemy's sharpshooters and batteries. To supply the army in good weather by this route was a great undertaking, even with the teams in good condition, but with the rainy season, that soon set in, the roads became almost impassable. The mules daily grew weaker from their incessant work, and the rations of the men grew daily less.

On October 1st the Confederate, General Wheeler, crossed the river and moved upon the route of supplies, striking the supply teams at Anderson's Cross-roads, burning three hundred wagons and killing a large number of mules. Before they had completed their full destruction, General Edward M. McCook, with his cavalry division, moving up from Bridgeport, drove the Confederates in a saber charge from the trains. In this charge the Second Michigan Cavalry dashed upon the enemy with such impetuosity that they were completely broken up for the day. The cavalry followed the enemy, striking them at every available opportunity for several days, until finally, with but a remnant of its force, it escaped back to the south side of the river. The only gain to the Confederates by this move was the destruction of supplies, wagons and animals, while they in turn were nearly annihilated. In this raid the Second and the Fourth Michigan Cavalry bore a most conspicuous part, that was fully detailed in the narrative of those regiments.

The loss of wagons and supplies and the growing weakness of the animals, lessened daily the supply of food, brought to the army, and our men were in danger of starvation. As the forage became scarce the artillery horses, for which there was no immediate need, had their supplies cut off, and they died in large numbers of starvation. The supplies for the animals of the mounted officers, grew so small that they too began to die. The rations supplied the men consisted of bread, corn and meat, and in such meagre quantities that they were always on the watch for crumbs of crackers dropped from the boxes, and kernels of corn dropped by the animals. Men with bayonets guarded the animals while they ate their scanty rations of corn and they eagerly picked out of the soil the kernels dropped. The men became gaunt and hollow-eyed; however, not for an instant was the idea entertained of abandoning the town. The wagon trains could no longer be depended on and a plan was made to utilize the river with boats. The course of the river from Chattanooga is due west; passing the town it flows south to the base of Lookout Mountain, from which point it sweeps with a sharp curve to the north-

west, then north, forming what is known as Moccasin Point. Crossing the river at the town, a road leads southwest across this point to the other side, where the river, as it sweeps north, is reached at Brown's Ferry. After passing Brown's Ferry, the river again makes a sharp bend to the south, forming another point of land running northwardly. Across this point on the east bank, as the river passes south, is Kelly's Ferry; at the extreme angle of this bend, the river rushes through the mountains which here crowd down closely forming a narrow gorge, through which the water rushes with headlong velocity. Steamers in high water cannot stem the current, and can only pass up by the aid of windlass and rope. This, when the river could be used, would necessitate the leaving of supplies at Kelly's Ferry and then hauling them by team overland to Brown's Ferry, thence by pontoon bridge across the bend of Moccasin Point, again across the river on pontoons to Chattanooga. Plans were made to bring supplies by this route by General Rosecrans. Before he could carry out these plans he was superseded by General Grant, and on the 24th day of October Generals Grant, Thomas and W. F. Smith made a personal examination of the country, and General Grant directed Thomas to execute the plans, which required the greatest secrecy of movement, otherwise the entire command of General Longstreet, stationed on Lookout Mountain and its vicinity, would resist the crossing of the river.

The command of General Hooker was to move up from Bridgeport, holding the road to Kelly's Ferry and thence to Brown's Ferry, there to meet a force sent down the river from the town in pontoon boats. These boats were constructed by the First Michigan Engineers under command of Captain P. V. Fox. (See narrative of that regiment, and of the Twenty-first.) Under cover of the darkness these boats, loaded with troops under command of General Hazen, safely made the landing at the designated place, driving back the enemy's pickets. The entire expedition was in charge of General W. F Smith, and consisted of Hazen's and Turchin's brigades with three batteries of artillery under Major Mendenhall. A picked force of these brigades, consisting of fifty squads of twenty-four men each, each under command of an officer, were placed in the boats. The balance of the command marched across the bend and were to cross the river in the boats after the first landing had been made. With this party were several companies of the First Michigan Engineers under command of Capt. P. V Fox, who was to construct the pontoon bridge from the boats containing the troops. The command of Captain Fox not being considered strong enough to do the work, one hundred men of the Twenty-first Michigan were taken from their positions in the line and made a part of Captain Fox's command.

The overland command moved late in the night under cover of the dense woods across the point to a position near the Ferry, where in the utmost silence, they waited the arrival near daylight under cover of a dense fog. The plans so far had been successfully carried out. The landing party met with some resistance, but soon drove the surprised enemy from the ground and then the Michigan men began the construction of the bridge. Daylight brought the entire operations of the troops in full view of the enemy occupying Lookout Mountain, who at once opened their batteries on the working parties. During the morning several attempts were made by the infantry forces of the enemy to drive back the Union soldiers, without success. The artillery fire upon the bridge builders continued the entire day, the shells striking all about the men, but strange to say, doing no serious damage or causing loss of life. The bridge was completed after 4 o'clock in the after-

noon. Then the command of Captain P. V. Fox was relieved, and the five companies of the left wing of the Twenty-first Michigan, under command of Captain A. C. Prince, were left to guard the bridge.

In the camps of the enemy the Michigan boys discovered a quantity of corn in the ear. This was brought into camp and dealt out to the men, two ears each day as long as it lasted. For several days this corn was nearly the entire rations of the men and they made the most of it, by boiling it until it was soft then grating it into meal, upon grates made out of their canteens. The oval shaped canteens were melted apart, then punched with the point of a bayonet from the inside, making a sort of grater upon which the corn was ground from the cob. This mush or meal was then rolled into balls and cooked in the ashes, making dodgers. In this way until the first of November the men sustained life, until the cracker route was fully opened to Bridgeport, and the first rations came over the bridge.

During all the time up to the battle of Missionary Ridge, the Twenty-first Michigan cared for the bridge, the enemy shelling the camps and bridge from their positions on the mountain every day. The men became so used to the whistling shells that no attention was paid to them.

Very soon after the construction of the bridge, the enemy began sending down rafts of timber which lodged against the pontoons in the rapid stream causing many breaks and making it necessary to keep men in boats on the watch night and day, some distance above the bridge. Fastening ropes to the rafts they were towed to the shores and made fast. Many of these rafts were rigged with torpedoes so arranged as to explode when striking any obstacle. The bridge itself was a frail affair, the boats constructed from green pine plank, the stringers and planking of the same material, and the boats were held in place against the strong current by anchors made of car wheels connected to the boats by ropes and trace chains taken from the mule harnesses. The drift wood and rafts sent down by the enemy kept the command in constant action and arduous work.

On the 28th of October the Confederates made strenuous efforts to destroy the bridge. That night they made an attack upon Hooker's command, camped at Wauhatchie, a short distance from the Ferry, and the desperate engagement that lasted nearly the entire night, resulted in a grand victory for the Union soldiers, the Union loss being 437 men. The Confederate loss was more than that. 153 being killed in front of Geary's division alone. Longstreet made no complete list of his loss, but it must have been more than 1,000 men. Hooker's command remained in Lookout Valley. On November 15th, General Sherman reported to Grant at Chattanooga, and his army began the crossing at Brown's Ferry. General Grant planned to open the battle of Missionary Ridge on the 21st, but owing to the constant rains and almost impassable roads, the first division of Sherman's army was the only one to cross the bridge. By great efforts the second division was crossed on the 22d, and the third division on the 23rd. That day the Confederates succeeded in breaking out the bridge, and all efforts to repair it were abandoned. The remaining division of Sherman's army joined with Hooker in the battle of Lookout Mountain. This trouble with the bridge changed very materially General Grant's plans. The battle on Lookout Mountain that followed immediately opened the way into Chattanooga by road under the point of the Mountain and the Brown's Ferry Bridge became a thing of the past.

After the battle the prisoners captured by the Union armies were marched across the bend to Brown's Ferry, ferried across the river in flat boats by

BROWN'S FERRY VIEW FROM NORTH SIDE OF TENNESSEE RIVER,—RACCOON MOUNTAIN IN THE DISTANCE.

the Twenty-first Michigan, thence they were marched to Kelly's Ferry, and thence by boat to Bridgeport.

In the first detachment of these, which consisted of two thousand men, at least one-half were bare-footed, and none of them were decently clad. The roads were frozen hard and the poor fellows left a trail of blood where they marched. A more miserable lot of beings the writer had never seen, and the members of the Twenty-first Michigan, to their credit, did all they could to relieve the sufferings of the poor wretches. They cut up their blankets and tents to wrap about the feet of their enemies. Fires were built on the river banks, coffee prepared and in every way our men tried to lessen the suffering of their captives in strong contrast to the barbarities practiced on our men captured at Chickamauga and confined in rebel prisons.

It is right to say here a few words in continuation of the destruction of the pontoon bridge at Brown's Ferry. It was not the original plan of General Grant to fight a battle on Lookout Mountain. Hooker's force had been reduced and at most he was to make a demonstration. Being re-enforced by the division of Sherman's army unable to cross the river, he determined to drive the Confederates off from Lookout Mountain; thus, with Geary's division, lately from the Potomac, Osterhout's from Sherman's army and Cruft's division and Whitaker's and Grose's brigades of the Fourth Corps, of the Army of the Cumberland, Hooker fought the battle above the clouds that will grow in memory and song and last in history forever.

It now seems as one studies the history of these campaigns, that the Gods of War combated the efforts of the Michigan men in their struggles to hold the bridge intact. There were tears in their eyes, as they saw their work destroyed by the enemy, but the tears turned to shouts of gladness as they saw the troops advance toward the Mountain, and drive the foe from their stronghold. Then the clouds came down to meet "the boys in blue," and the noise of battle came from above the clouds where God's guiding care led the victorious patriots in their wild charge for human liberty.

While the Union soldiers were suffering the privations of war besieged in Chattanooga, what of the Confederates on the mountains outside? An expression of the condition of the rebel army can be gained from the following letter to Jefferson Davis, supposed to have been written by General Buckner, and signed by Generals Hill, Brown, Preston and others.

"Before Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 4, 1863.

His Excellency Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States, Richmond:

Sir—Your petitioners, Generals, officers of the Confederate Armies, now serving with the Army of the Tennessee, impressed alike with the importance of the questions they propose to present to you, and the responsibilities attached to their actions, deem it their duty to make to you the following representations:

Two weeks ago this army, elated by a great victory, which promised to be the most fruitful of the war, was in readiness to pursue its defeated enemy. That enemy, driven in confusion from the field, was fleeing in disorder and panic stricken across the Tennessee River.

Today, after having been twelve days in line of battle in that enemy's front, within cannon range of his position, the Army of the Tennessee has seen a new Sebastopol rise steadily before its view. The beaten enemy recovering behind its formidable works, from the effects of his defeat, is under-

stood to be already receiving re-inforcements, while heavy additions to his strength are rapidly approaching him. Whatever may have been accomplished heretofore, it is certain that the fruits of the victory of the Chickamauga have now escaped our grasp. The Army of the Tennessee, stricken with a complete paralysis, will, in a few days time, be thrown strictly on the defensive, and may deem itself fortunate if it escapes from its present position without disaster.

It is needless to enlarge on the importance of the possession of Chattanooga. To us it is the gateway of supplies for a Confederate Army in Tennessee. To the enemy it is a formidable Tete-de-pont, from which his army can debouch into the heart of the Confederacy. It has already been to him an asylum within which his army has found refuge and the possession of which has enabled him to paralyze the movements of our forces. It has thus far maintained him in the possession of a great part of East Tennessee. A few more weeks of unmolested possession, and it will be to him a formidable fortress, provisioned for six months and capable of being held, by a small garrison, against any assailing force. The recovery of Middle Tennessee will thereby be effectually prevented, even though we defeat his armies beyond the river, our only line of supplies will be obstructed, and the maintenance of our Army cut off. Your petitioners view the campaign as virtually closed.

The preponderance of strength by the delays of the past two weeks is again with the enemy. The increased difficulties of the situation requre increased resources on our part. But in addition to reinforcements, your petitioners would deem it a dereliction of the sacred duty they owe to the country, if they did not further ask, that your Excellency assign to the command of this army an officer who will inspire this Army and the Country with undivided confidence."

Many letters of this kind, from the Generals of the Confederate Army, were written to Jefferson Davis. Longstreet, Hill and Polk joined in requests for the removal of General Bragg.

The disaffection extended throughout the Army, the loss of Chattanooga and the appalling losses of the Veterans of the Armies coupled with the want of proper food and clothing, seemed to have completely unnerved the rank and file, as well as the field and staff.

The food of the Confederate soldier was of the poorest kind. When they had hard bread, it was composed of unbolted oats, rye, corn and wheat, mixed. Common field peas were served in lieu of beans. Cornmeal was more commonly issued as the bread rations, and there were meagre facilities for cooking it; for meat, scant rations of beef and bacon; of tea, coffee and sugar there was none.

GRANT'S PLAN OF BATTLE.

Major General Sherman, commanding the Army of the Tennessee, having been ordered, with the Fifteenth Army Corps, to reinforce the Army of the Cumberland, reached Bridgeport with part of his force on the 15th of November. Arriving at Chattanooga in advance of his columns, and after examining the country and the plans of battle, expressed himself as confident of his ability to execute his share of the work.

The plans had been written out substantially as follows:

Sherman with the Fifteenth Corps, strengthened with one division of the Army of the Cumberland, was to effect a crossing of the Tennessee River, just below the mouth of the South Chickamauga, on Saturday, November 21, at daylight, protected by artillery placed on the heights on the north bank of the river.

After crossing he was to carry the heights of Missionary Ridge, from their northern extremity to or near the railroad tunnel before the enemy could concentrate a force against him. General Thomas was to co-operate with him by concentrating his troops in Chattanooga Valley, on the left flank, leaving only the necessary force to defend the fortifications on the right and center, with a movable column of one division in readiness, to move whenever ordered. This division was to show itself as threateningly as possible on the most practicable line for making an attack up the valley; Thomas was then to effect a junction with Sherman, well towards the north end of Missionary Ridge.

The junction once formed and the Ridge carried, communication would be at once established by roads running on the south bank of the river; further movements to depend on those of the enemy.

Lookout Valley was to be held by Greary's division of the Twelfth Corps and the two brigades of the Fourth Corps, ordered to co-operate with him. the whole under command of General Hooker. Howard's Eleventh Corps to be held in readiness to act either with Thomas at Chattanooga or with Sherman, and was ordered on Friday night to take up a position on the north side of the Tennessee opposite the town, and there held in readiness for such orders as might be necessary.

General Smith commenced at once to collect his pontoon boats and material for bridges in the north Chickamauga Creek, preparatory to the crossing of Sherman's troops, proper precautions being taken to prevent the discovery of the movement by the enemy.

Colonel Long, commanding the Second Brigade, Second Division of Cavalry, of which the Fourth Michigan was a part, was ordered to a position to follow Sherman's troops across the Tennessee, then taking position on the left make a raid on the enemy's communications, and do as much damage as possible; but owing to continued heavy rains General Sherman could not get his men up from Bridgeport in time to commence the operations as soon as he expected.

Learning that the enemy had discovered Sherman's movements, across Lookout Valley, it was thought best that Howard should cross over into Chattanooga, thus attracting the attention of the enemy, with the intention of leading him to suppose that those troops he had observed were reinforcing Chattanooga, and thereby concealing the real movements of Sherman. Accordingly, Howard's troops were crossed into Chattanooga on Sunday and took up a position in full view of the enemy. In the meantime the river having risen, both pontoon bridges were broken by rafts sent down the river by the enemy, cutting off Osterhaus' division from the balance of Sherman's troops, leaving it with Hooker in Lookout Valley.

It was found impossible to rebuild the Brown's Ferry Bridge, and it was determined that Hooker should take Osterhaus and Greary's division, Whitaker's and Grose's brigades of the Fourth Corps under General Crufts, and make a demonstration on the western slope of Lookout Mountain for the purpose of attracting the enemy's attention in that direction; thus withdrawing him from Sherman, while crossing the river at the mouth of the South Chickamauga. Hooker was instructed that in making this demonstration if he discovered the position and strength of the enemy would justify him in attempting to carry the point of the mountain to do so. By 4 o'clock on the morning of the 24th, Hooker reported his troops in position and ready to advance.

At midnight the pontoon boats that had been placed in the North Chickamauga River were loaded with the designated brigade of Sherman's army, and they silently floated out of the stream into the rapid current of the Tennessee, and quietly effected a landing on the south bank, both above and below the South Chickamauga, and the ferrying over of other troops at once began, and by daylight 8,000 men were across, and by 12 o'clock the pontoon bridge was completed both across the Tennessee and South Chickamauga, and the northern end of Missionary Ridge in Sherman's possession. Colonel Long following Sherman's advance closely with the Fourth Michigan Cavalry in advance of the mounted force. General Sherman soon became heavily engaged, the enemy having massed a strong force in his front; and General Howard with the Eleventh Corps moved to the left, connecting with Sherman and Baird's division of the Fourteenth Corps, also followed in support.

General Hooker with his command, having gained possession of Lookout Mountain, the stronghold of the enemy's left, followed the retreating Confederates across Chattanooga Valley, striking them again at Rossville. Thus, the original plan of operations was somewhat modified to meet and take advantage of emergencies which necessitated modifications of the plan.

It is believed, however, that the original plan had it been carried out could not possibly have led to more successful results.

BATTLE OF CHATTANOOGA OR ORCHARD KNOB.

No battlefield in our war, none in the wars of history where large armies were engaged, was so spectacular or so well fitted for a display of soldierly courage and daring as the amphitheater of Chattanooga.

Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain were three detached actions, fought by different portions of our troops. They were a series of operations for driving from our front the enemy, and known as the Battles of Chattanooga.

Late on the night of the 22d of November, a deserter from the rebel army came into the lines of Sheridan's division. This man talked quite freely and intelligently and was taken to General Sheridan, whom he told that General Bragg was making preparations to retreat from his position. General Grant had been waiting the arrival of Sherman's Army but decided to wait no longer. On the morning of the 23d he directed General Thomas to drive in the enemy's pickets. At 12:30 Gen. Wood's division of the 4th Army Corps supported by Gen Sheridan's division of the same corps, marched out on the plains in front of Fort Wood in the direction of Orchard Knob, a rough steep hill about one hundred feet high, covered with a growth of small timber, rising abruptly from the Chattanooga Valley and lying about half way between our outer pits and the breastworks of logs and stones. At its western base and extending for a mile beyond both north and south of the hill were other rifle pits, hid in part by a heavy belt of timber that extended for a quarter of a mile into the plains. Between this belt of timber and our line were open fields in which there was not a tree, fence or other obstruction save the bed of the East Tennessee Railroad, and the hundreds of little pits and mounds thrown up by the pickets of both armies.

The notes of the bugles, the sharp commands of the company officers, the time beats of the drums, the flags flying, the companies wheeling and countermarching, regiments getting into line, the bright sun flashing upon ten thousand bayonets, made an impressive sight, more like the preparation for a grand review than for the bloody work of death.

Groups of officers on Missionary Ridge gathered and, with their glasses, looked down upon the scene. The enemy's pickets came out of their works, in their tattered ragged grey clothing, in harmony with the frosted leaves upon the trees, and idly looked on, viewing what they supposed a grand review. And while they looked, the bugles' ringing notes set the column in motion with the steadiness of a vast machine. As the lines advanced, the enemy for the first time realized that it was not a review. The pickets discharged their muskets, then retired to the reserves on the run. The reserves in turn hastily fell back to the main line. Firing opened up all the line, a continuous roar of musketry, and then a crash of cannons in front of them, "cannon to the right of them and cannon to the left of them, volleyed and thundered."

The prostrate forms of men in blue dotted the ground over which the line had advanced. Ambulances went quickly to the field and came back with the first of the wounded. From the woods of Orchard Knob came puffs of smoke, then cheers that sounded faint in the din and crash, and the boys were sweeping true as a sword blade across the fields in splendid line two miles long, as unwavering as a ray of light. On they went. Shots of musketry, like great drops of rain pattered along the line. Men fell here and there, but still like joyous heralds before a royal progress the skirmishers passed on.

From wood and rifle pit, from rocky ledge and mountain top, sixty-five thousand Confederate soldiers watched these couriers bearing the gift of battle in their hands. Black rifle pits were tipped with sheets of flame, the sputter of musketry deepened into volleys and rolled like muffled drums. Hostile batteries opened from the cliffs. The Rodmans joined in from Fort Wood. Bursting shells and whistling grape filled the air, the echoes roused up and growled back from the mountains; the rattle became a roar as those gallant fellows moved steadily on down the slopes, through the woods, up the hills, straight for Orchard Knob, as the crow flies, moved that glorious line of blue. The air grew livid as the grey clouds of smoke surged up the valley. It was a terrible journey they were making, those brave boys of ours. They neared the Knob and the enemy's fire converged the arc of batteries pouring in upon them, lines of fire like the rays of glory about the head of the Madonna and the Child, but they went up the ragged altar of Orchard Knob at the double quick, with cheers that could not be drowned by the cannons' roar. They wrapped like a cloak about the Confederate regiment that defended the crest and swept them down and sent them across the fields as prisoners like flocks of geese; a short sharp struggle and the Knob was ours. Then on for a second altar a half mile to the north and east that bristled with a battery. They swept it of foes and garnished it with blue in thirty minutes.

The gallant divisions of the Fourth Corps had made a splendid march. They had bent their lines outward to the enemy like Apollo's bow to cut new swaths and leave the edges even. From the Knob the ground presents rolling sweeps for two miles more until the whole rough and stony landscape dashed against Missionary Ridge, that lifts like a sea wall eight hundred feet high, wooded, rocky, precipitous, wrinkled with ravines, it extends north as far as one can see, with fields here and there cut down through the woods and lying on the hillsides like brown linen to bleach; and then away to the south it curves, leaving the valley a way out between it and Lookout Mountain. Altogether the rough mountains seem to have been plowed by the Titans in times gone by.

A small stream of water ran parallel to the line of battle as presented in front, bordered by thin patches of timber. Beyond this timber an open plain to the foot of Missionary Ridge at the foot of which was the enemy's first line of works. At a point midway up its face another line of rifle pits and then the crest with its third line in which the Confederate Commander has massed his artillery.

The battle of Orchard Knob ends with the day. Far out in the fields the pickets assume their old proximity in new neighborhoods. No musket shot startles the silence and behind the fresh earthworks that have carried the heavy labors of soul and sinew far into the night, the soldier for the Union

sleeps upon his arms to dream perchance of fierce assault and sweeping triumphs of other days, of struggles and of bloodshed.

While Granger's troops were fighting at Orchard Knob, part of Gen. Sherman's force was still at Brown's Ferry. The crossing was slow and difficult because the pontoon bridge was frequently broken by the rafts of logs and driftwood sent down the river by the enemy. The bridge was under the immediate control of Captain A. C. Prince of the 21st Michigan with five companies of that regiment numbering all told about one hundred men fit for duty. These were the men who did most of the work of placing the bridge, and they had continued charge of it. The difficulties under which they labored to build this bridge and keep it in serviceable condition has had no part in the grand details of the campaign, nevertheless they formed an important part in the plans and have been mentioned elsewhere.

The current of the stream here was strong and the boats of the bridge held in place by anchors made of car wheels connected to the boats by pieces of rope and trace chains from the train harness. These fragile affairs were doubled and twisted together in several strands to secure the requisite strength. To prevent the rafts and driftwood from striking the pontoons, several canoes were kept patroling the river up stream as near the base of Lookout Mountain as could be safely done, from the shots of the enemy. As soon as the raft was discovered the canoe parties left their shelter along the banks and made fast lines, then the heavy masses of timber, often several whole trees lashed together, were towed to the shore, and made fast to the banks. This was no easy task against the rapid currents, often supplemented by shells and canister from the enemy's batteries on the mountain.

These rafts came down at all hours of the day and night. To many of them torpedoes were attached, making the duty doubly hazardous. If one of these rafts escaped the men in boats and lodged against the bridge, as was often the case, a section of it would be torn out, and all crossing stopped until repairs could be made.

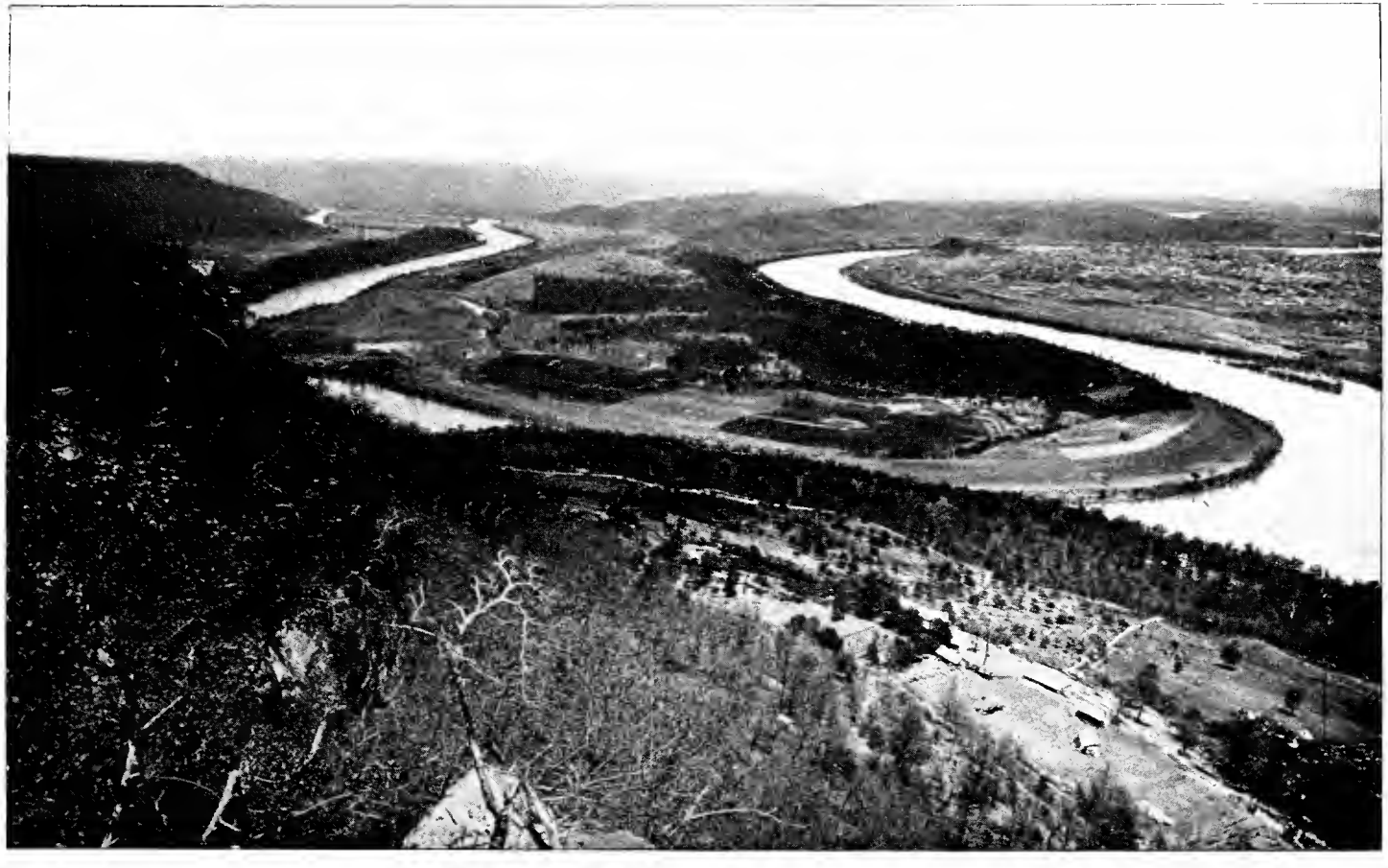
The frequent freshets in the stream caused continual changes at each end, taking out or putting in extra boats as the bridge had to be lengthened or shortened. The Michigan men were nearly all expert river and woodsmen and they were soon perfect in this work.

On the afternoon of the 23d, all the divisions of Sherman's Army had crossed except Osterhaus, when a raft with a large cast iron torpedo attached struck the bridge. The torpedo did not explode when it lodged against the bridge, but several boats were torn out and carried down stream. The loss was irreparable that day or in time for Osterhaus to join Sherman in his movement against Missionary Ridge, and he was ordered to join Hooker and the place of his division in the 15th corps was filled by Davis' division of the 14th corps, Army of the Cumberland.

About 4 o'clock on the afternoon of the 23d, when it became apparent that Osterhaus would be attached to Hooker's command, General Thomas directed Hooker to make a demonstration against Lookout Mountain, the next morning, and if it developed that it could be carried, to proceed to take it. Later in the day, orders came to General Hooker from General Grant to the same effect. These orders were carried across the river above the broken pontoon bridge by a lieutenant of the 21st Michigan in a small canoe. The success at Orchard Knob and the breaking of the bridge at Brown's Ferry caused radical changes in the plans of the battle, and but for

the mishap at the bridge, the battle "above the clouds" would never have been fought.

That day the enemy upon the mountain who could plainly see the Army crossing the stream, seemed to double their force of raft builders. The stream was fairly filled with floating trees and driftwood, and it was the Michigan boys and the enemy at long range, in which, aided by the elements, the enemy was victorious although they did but cause their own destruction as the following day proved.



HOOKER'S BATTLEFIELD, LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.
Moccasin Bend, Chattanooga on the right, Wallen's Ridge in the distance.

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

General Grant said, speaking of the battle of Lookout Mountain, "Lookout was one of the 'Romances of the War.' It was not an action, entitled to the name of Battle, but it was all Poetry."

Yes, it was poetry, the composition of the Gods of War, to thrill the souls of men for all ages to come.

In relating the story of the assault and capture of Lookout Mountain, it will be well to show how a force of four thousand men forced their way in line of battle, up the steep slope of a mountain, broken into deep ravines and precipitous cliffs. These natural defenses were manned by a brave and vigilant force of veteran soldiers, ably commanded, quick to take advantage of any sign of wavering on the part of their assailants and who contested stubbornly every foot of the ground from the base to summit.

These four thousand men made up representative brigades of the grand divisions of the Army, animated by a generous rivalry, bared their breasts to the God of Battles, and these soldiers fell like heroes, with their faces to the foe, never yielding one inch of the ground their valor had won. The battle began in the valley with the first light of the morning sun, and ended above the clouds in the starlight of night, when all the earth below was in darkness.

Major General Stevenson, with six brigades at his disposal, was in command of the Confederate forces on Lookout Mountain and in Chattanooga Valley. General John K. Jackson was in immediate command of the forces on the Mountain, and General Gist of those in the Valley. The troops on the Mountain consisted of three brigades under command of Generals Walthall, Moore and Pettus.

The rough nature of the western slope of the Mountain was regarded in itself a sufficient barrier to the advance of any considerable force from that direction. The Craven House, a summer hotel perched upon the plateau beneath the summit of Lookout Mountain, was considerably in rear of Walthall's main line which was half way down the western side of the Mountain, while his pickets were posted at the foot of the Mountain, on the east bank of Lookout Creek, Moore's brigade was on the right and in rear of Walthall's, near the Craven House.

General Walthall says in his report, "I expected from the rugged nature of the ground, and the fact that the enemy had to ascend the Mountain, that the picket fighting would continue some time before the main body would be engaged."

The effective total of Walthall's brigade was 1,489, and of Moore's 1,205. Gen. Pettus' brigade, with the exception of two regiments, was posted at Summertown on top of the Mountain and at Powell's and Nickajack trails and other passes. A section of artillery was posted near the point supported by the 32d Tennessee Infantry. This brigade numbered 980 effective, fight-

ing men making a total force on the Mountain of 3,674, or about 4,000, including officers. The Union forces were under command of General Joseph Hooker, and comprised all told an effective strength of 9,681 men, representing the three great armies, the Cumberland, Potomac and Tennessee; they were the veterans of Antietam, South Mountain and Gettysburg, in line with the men of Shiloh, Corinth, Vicksburg, Stone River and Chickamauga. Although the force on the Mountain was but half that of the attacking troops, the ground was such that the entire force of the latter could not be used, and the enemy occupied passes that could be held by a handful of men against a brigade. There were steep acclivities that must be mounted on hands and knees; there were deep ravines and tangled abatis to be passed in the face of a storm of musketry.

Each man in the ranks felt that the reputation of the Army to which he belonged rested on himself.

There were no roads for a distance of twenty miles up the Valley; the only access to the summit of the Mountain was by narrow foot paths, admitting the passage of but one man at a time. Each of these passes was guarded by a force of sharpshooters.

General Hooker says in his report, "Viewed from whatever point, Lookout Mountain, with its high palisaded crest, and its steep, rugged, rocky and deeply furrowed slopes, presented an imposing barrier to our advance; and when to these natural obstacles were added almost unsurmountable, well planned and well constructed defenses, held by Americans, the assault became an enterprise worthy of the ambition and renown of the troops to whom it was intrusted." On the northern slope, midway between the summit and the Tennessee River, a plateau or belt of arable land encircles the crest. There a continuous line of earthworks had been thrown up while redoubts, redans and pits, appeared lower down the Mountain, to repel an assault from the direction of the river. On each flank were rifle pits, epaulments for batteries, walls of stone and abatis to resist attack, from either the Chattanooga Valley on the east or the Lookout Valley on the west. The base of the Mountain, was guarded by works constructed by Longstreet's troops during its occupancy of the Mountain."

Before crossing Lookout Creek in the morning, every officer and man was enlightened upon the task assigned to them. The force guarding the Mountain was an unknown quantity to the Union soldiers. It was only known that they were veterans of many a hot contested field, and that they would fight like demons was known to none better than to the men who were about to attack them in their stronghold.

The lines of battle were formed along the valleys at the base of the Mountain, that loomed upward through the mist of the early morning. The signal to advance set the lines in motion. Climbing over jutting promontories, sloping downward to the Valley, plunging into dark ravines, a hundred feet in depth, scaling precipices, with muskets slung to the shoulder, both hands and feet engaged in the desperate gymnastics, the line moved like the border of a shadow, cast by a passing cloud, sweeping every Confederate soldier from its path.

The scouts of the Confederate Commander brought him swift information of the movements of the Union forces who says in his report, "Meanwhile the firing of the batteries, posted on the hills in Lookout Valley, not more than three-fourths of a mile from my main line, which before had been irregular, became constant and heavy."

As the lines advanced the enemy were found sheltered by rocks, trees and timber cut to abatis while the summit of the Mountain was covered with sharpshooters, concealed by the overhanging cliffs. The enemy being familiar with every part of the mountain fell back stubbornly, contesting every available position. Every rock and tree concealed a foe. The two guns previously referred to on the crest of the Mountain, could not be depressed sufficiently to do any damage and the gunners threw shells by hand over the cliffs, and hugh boulders lossened from their resting places, were sent crashing down the narrow paths that at times were choked with the advancing soldiers, who insensible to all danger, pressed on with the light of battle in their faces.

The morning of the 24th of November opened up with a cold drizzling rain. Thick clouds of mist settled about the tops of the Mountain. At daybreak Hooker's men began their movements upon the enemy holding Lookout Mountain. The rain swelled Lookout creek's banks full. The heavy banks of mist hid the movements of the troops who were expecting and well prepared for the movement. There were no Michigan organizations properly in this action, but parties of the 21st Michigan, whose occupation was gone with the destruction of the Brown's Ferry Bridge, ascended the river in small boats keeping well up to the advancing columns, and aided the crossing of the skirmishers over Lookout Creek. Later in the day they brought boxes of ammunition to Hooker's men, whose supply was exhausted by their long, continued battle. In this way they gave great assistance to their soldier comrades as ammunition wagons could not be hauled up the sides of the Mountain. Perhaps a soldier's memory of the battle may not be out of place in this narrative, so let us step aside and tell you the simple story of what a soldier witnessed.

Perhaps it was ten o'clock in the morning, when the rumble of artillery came in gusts from the Valley, to the west of Lookout. Climbing up the river bank well up under the point of the Mountain, I could see volumes of smoke rolling to and fro like clouds from a boiling cauldron. The mad crash and roar of cannons in the Valley echoed from crag to crag, until you might have fancied all the thunders of a long summer tumbled into that Valley together and in the rain and skirts of mist that trailed through the woods, sweeping down the ravines and creeping about the great rocks, the battle was unseen. The enemy roused by the sound and fury, came forth from their camps and works high up on the Mountain, to dispute the passage of the Union men, and then the play began.

The enemy's camps were seized, his pickets captured, the rifle pits along the base and at the point were taken; but above them grand and sullen lifted the giant Mountain, and they were but men, not eagles. The way was strewn with nature's fortifications, rocks, trees, fallen timber, jungles of brush, briars and tangled mountain side forests. From behind every rock and tree there came the flash of muskets and cheers of defiant foes, as they contested every inch of the upward way. Often in the fogs and mists the conflicts came hand to hand. Slowly, stubbornly, the enemy gave up the ground; the batteries of Moccasin point were sweeping the open spaces and roads on the Mountain sides. The batteries along the base of the Mountain were playing like a heart in fever, the rebel guns on the top of Lookout were pounding away at their lowest depression; the flash of the guns fairly burning holes through the clouds. The clouds on the summit and the smoke of battle had met half way, mingling, and Lookout Mountain had vanished.

It was Sinai over again with its thunderings and lightnings and thick darkness, and the Lord was on our side. Finally the storm ceased and only wandering shots tolled off the evening hour. About half past nine, there came a crashing volley and a desperate charge of the Confederate forces on the Federal lines. The onslaught was met with a sheet of flame from a thousand muskets and shouts of defiance. It was their good night to our boys, good night to the grand old mountain. The clouds rolled away, the stars came out bright, and the air frosty. Soon rows of glittering lights, a mile apart, were the parallel camp fires of the contending armies extending from the summit of the mountain to its base, looking like great streams of burning lava, while in between the flashes from the muskets of the vigilant skirmishers, glowed like great fireflies.

The wounded lay about the front lines all the chilly night, unrepining and content. The unharmed heroes lay there upon their arms; our dead lay there, "and surely they slept well."

At dawn of day, a gallant band crept up among the rocky cliffs and stood at length upon the summit. From away across the Valleys and the distant Mountains, the sun cast glorious rays of light upon the stars and stripes floating from the Mountain peaks. As it waved there the soldiers of the Union, away below in the valley, caught the sight and cheers arose to the skies. It ran along the Valleys from regiment to regiment, through brigades, divisions and corps, until the boys away around in the face of Missionary Ridge, passed it along the line of battle to Sherman on the far left. And so, at Wednesday's dawn, ended the second act of the battle of Chattanooga, a day whose sun should set upon the third act, the grandest and last.

In closing his report of the capture of Lookout Mountain, General Crufts says, "The storming of Lookout must rank as one of the great achievements of the war. It was a complete success throughout, the result of the dash and intrepidity of the soldiery engaged. Detachments of three armies fought side by side, engaged in a common purpose, only emulating each other in the amount of peril and labor each should encounter. The spectacle of the assault on the west side of the Mountain was sublime, and one that is not rewitnessed in a life time. The exploit will become historical, and must take rank among the noblest feats of the arms of any nation."

General Geary footed up the results of the day's operations as follows: "Captured from the enemy, 1,940 prisoners; 125 rebels killed, 300 rebels wounded and left on the field; 2,800 stands of arms, two cannons with limbers, and ammunition, 5 battle-flags, with thousands of small arms, and intrenching tools and camp equippage.

The fighting men engaged in the assault and defense represented nearly all the States of the Union.

The position was assaulted and defended by American soldiers—an instance of courage and daring well worthy of being handed down to future generations.

TUNNEL HILL, MISSIONARY RIDGE.—RIGHT OF SHERMAN'S ASSAULT.

THE STORMING OF MISSIONARY RIDGE.

WEDNESDAY, THE TWENTY-FIFTH.

If seeing for one's self is an art, seeing for another is a mystery, requiring yes of magic power. I give you but the simple story of what one man aw standing that day on Orchard Knob, the center of our lines of advance. Missionary Ridge is in front, Fort Wood and the village of Chattanooga ehind, Lookout Mountain on the right, and the glistening waters of the ennessee to the left. The Gods of War ne'er created theatre more magnifi- ent, never were warriors more worthy of such surroundings. A chain of 'ederal forts built in between the lines of living men, wind along through 'ood and vale northward out of sight, and southward until the Mountain eads it off. And to the front a chain of mountains crowned with batteries nd lines of hostile troops, a six mile sweep set against us in plain sight, and ou have the two fronts, the blue and the gray.

Away to the left, the iron hearts of Sherman's veterans were throbbing, s the morning grew apace, the roar of the cannons grew into one continual eal of thunder. 'Tis the ring of Sherman's iron knuckles at the northern oor of Missionary Ridge. The Confederate Commander had massed there he Corps of Hardee and Buckner as upon the battlement utterly inaccessi- le save by one steep narrow way, commanded by their guns. A thousand ien could hold it against a host and in front of this bold abutment of the idge is a broad clear field skirted by woods. Across the threshold up to eath's door moved the veterans of Shiloh and Vicksburg. Twice it advanced nd twice it was swept back in bleeding, broken columns before that furnace ast, until the brown cold ground seemed like some strange page ruled lick with lines of blue and red. Bright valor was in vain. The daring llows lacked the ground to stand on. Before them was a lane whose pper end the rebel cannon swept with deadly fire. To the right or to the ft nature opposed them with precipitous heights. There was nothing for but straight across the fields swept by enfilading fire of musketry.

If Sherman did not roll the enemy along the mountain crest, he at least did lendid service in holding a strong force of the foe firmly on their right ; if he had them in a vise.

The brief November day was more than half gone, and Sherman was undering yet, and away to the right Hooker's men had swept across the lley and were assaulting the enemy's left near Rossville, four miles away wards the fields of Chickamauga. They carried the end of the ridge, strew- g the summit with the dead. The hostile army was being terribly battered the edges, but there in our front it grimly waited biding out its time. If e flanks could not be crushed together in confusion, possibly it might be ft at its center and hurled down the far side of the mountain, but to the n in the center their time had come.

By the evacuation of the mountain top and the retreat of the Confederates across the valley, General Bragg had concentrated his entire command on Missionary Ridge, shortening his line one-half.

The developments of the past two days had caused General Grant to make many changes in his original plan. Four insulated divisions of General Thomas' command were in line in front of General Bragg's center. Wood's and Sheridan's divisions were in the position attained on the 23d. Johnson was on the right of Sheridan and Baird on the left of Wood. These divisions were formed by brigades from right to left in the following order: Carlin and Stoughton's of Johnson's; Sherman, Harker's and Wagner's of Sheridan's; Hazen's Willich's and Beatty's of Wood's; and Turchin, Van Derveer and Phelps of Baird's. Two lines of skirmishers covered the battle front and such troops as were designated as reserves were massed in rear of their respective organizations.

The movement was to commence at three o'clock by a signal of six guns fired in rapid succession from Orchard Knob. There was some delay attending the preliminaries of the movement and it was not until half-past three that the guns sounded the signal, one, two, three, four, five, six, that set the hearts to beating and the blood tingling through the bodies of the impatient soldiers who had been waiting all day while their brothers in arms, on the left under Sherman, had been hard at work.

The men sprang from their positions behind the defenses and pressed to the front, divisions, brigades and regiments, striving each with the other for the advance.

The enemy had originally four lines of breastworks; the first one captured when Orchard Knob was taken. This left three lines remaining. The second was near the foot of the ridge, the third about half way up the ridge, and the fourth on the crest where the Confederates had constructed their best and heaviest line, protected by some fifty places of artillery.

General Grant's order required only that the enemy should be dislodged from the rifle pits and entrenchments at the base of Missionary Ridge. The statement is made in his official report that this was his design, but no such instructions were given to division, brigade or regimental commanders and it does not appear that he meditated an independent assault of the summit; certain it was, however, that neither of the Generals of the contending forces thought it possible that the third and fourth lines on the ridge would be assaulted.

Directly in front of Orchard Knog and on the summit of the ridge was a small house where the headquarters of the Confederate armies were established. As the guns tolled the signal, twenty thousand men rushed forward. The big siege guns in the forts at Chattanooga roared above the light artillery and musketry in the valley, sending their screeching missiles over the tree-tops against the face of the ridge. No sooner had the lines advanced than the enemy's rifle pits became ablaze, and the whole face of the ridge a blazing volcano. Though exposed to a terrible fire, our men pushed on rapidly, working their way through felled trees and other obstructions until they came upon the rifle pits. By a bold dash they broke through the works in several places, catching the enemy in rear and flank by reverse fires and they were thrown into confusion and sought safety in precipitate flight up the ridge. Here many prisoners and small arms were captured and the order of the commanding general successfully carried out. But this did not

NORTH END OF MISSIONARY RIDGE.—GROUND OF SHERMAN'S ASSAULT.

go far enough to satisfy these brave men who thought the time had now come to finish the battle of Chickamauga.

The routed enemy struggled up the steep declivity, threw themselves behind the third and fourth lines of works and from the cannons on the crest came a hail of shot and shell. To stand still was death, to fall back was not compassed by orders and was forbidden by every impulse of the brave men, who, with no stragglers to mar the symmetry of their lines or make scarcely a single exception to universal gallantry, had moved so boldly upon the foe. There was a halt of but a few minutes for breath and to reform lines, then with a sudden impulse all started up the side of the ridge.

There are times in battle when brave men do not need commanders and this was one. The enemy held a position of wonderful strength, several hundred feet above them, where nature had provided a fortress. No commanding officer had given the order to advance. The men who carried the muskets had taken the matter in their own hands, and moved of their own accord, and officers catching the spirit of the men, first followed, then led. There was no thought of protecting flanks although the enemy's lines could be seen extending beyond on either side.

The men fighting and climbing up the steep hill sought the paths and ravines, sheltering themselves behind the trees and rocks. The ground was so broken that it was impossible to keep a regular line of battle, and no attempt was made to do so. At times their movements were in shape like to flight of migratory birds, V-shaped groups with the point toward the enemy. At these points, regimental flags were sometimes drooping as the bearers were shot, but never touching the ground for other brave hands were there to seize them. Sixty flags were thus advancing up the hill in the face of the defenders.

Large bodies of Confederate troops could be seen hurrying from their right to the center in double quick time. The enemy in part were being withdrawn from in front of Sherman. Bragg and Hardee were at the center, doing their utmost to encourage their troops to drive back the advancing foe now so near the summit, so near that the cannons could not be sufficiently depressed to reach them. The Confederate artillerymen, no longer able to do execution with their guns, lighted the fuses of shells and sent them bowling by hundreds down the sides of the steep hill.

At six different points the men of Sheridan's and Wood's division broke over the crest almost simultaneously and the enemy were in flight down the eastern slope.

The sun had not yet gone down when Missionary Ridge was ours and Bragg's army was broken and in flight. Dead and wounded, both blue and gray, lay thickly about the ground, but the survivors were in the wildest confusion as the victors gave vent to their joy in cheers, shouts and song. Some danced and others wept from excess of their emotion; even our wounded forgot their pain, to join in the general hurrah. But the men of Sheridan's division did not stop here, but followed the routed foe long into night, capturing men, horses, cannon and trains. In this battle Sheridan's and Wood's divisions, the two assaulting divisions, took thirty-one pieces of artillery, several thousand small arms and 3,800 prisoners. In that one hour's assault they lost 2,337 men killed and wounded, over twenty per cent of their whole force. On the northern end of the ridge General Sherman lost in two days fighting 1,697 men, killed and wounded.

The aggregate losses of the armies of the Cumberland and Tennessee were 757 killed, 4,529 wounded and 330 missing. General Bragg's loss in killed and wounded is unknown. He lost by capture 6,142 men, 42 pieces of artillery, 69 gun carriages, 7,000 stand of small arms and an immense loss in other material.

The pursuit of the enemy continued up to and including the 28th, when a part of the army returned to Chattanooga, other parts going to the relief of Burnside's army at Knoxville and other portions going into winter quarters in Northern Alabama. The railroads were repaired and the first cracker train that entered the town was greeted with hearty cheers, and the town remained until the close of the war in undisputed possession of the Union forces.

These engagements in general issue were exceedingly decisive in their results. The blood of Chickamauga, Wauhatchie, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and Ringgold, and many lesser engagements had been directly shed in decision of the question whether a National or Confederate Army should hold Chattanooga, a position inviting to each for defense or agression.

Situated at the confluence of many streams and diverging valleys that made if the gateway of Georgia, it was the natural base for an overland bisection of the gulf states. It had been the objective point of the Army of the Cumberland for two years. The mere possession of Chattanooga while Bragg's lines stretched over mountain and plain, from the river on the northeast to the river on the southwest, was of little moment. But the National Army at Chattanooga, with full mastery of river and railroads, was a direct menace to the existence of the rebellion.

The issue of these battles produced dismay throughout the South. The Southern people were not prepared for the route of the Confederate Army from a position considered impregnable, and Bragg's own official acknowledgment of the total defeat and panic of his army was couched in language which made prominent his own surprise at the issue. He said, "The position ought to have been held by a skirmish line against any assaulting column." This expression of his opinion of the strength of his position was by no means true. No skirmish line could have held Missionary Ridge against even a small portion of the brave men who dashel up the steep acclivity.

Those assaulting Missionary Ridge had Chickamauga to avenge, and Lookout Mountain to surpass. The loss of more than twenty per cent in the two central divisions in a contest of less than an hour's duration, shows that the enemy did not yield his position without a struggle.

In a letter to the Secretary of War, Assistant Secretary of War, Charles A. Dana, Says:

Chattanooga, November 26, 1863, 10 a. m.

Prisoners taken yesterday reported this morning at 3,500, but probably not over 3,000, with 52 cannons, 5,000 stand small arms, 10 flags. Among prisoners large proportion officers from Colonels down. Sheridan continued the fight on the right, along the cast slope of Missionary Ridge, until 9 p. m., by the light of the full moon. He took there 300 prisoners, 13 cannons, and a train of 12 wagons. On our left Bragg burned a train he could not carry off. Bragg had rallied his forces within the forks of Chickamauga, on the Rossville and Ringgold road. Sherman and Hooker, with Baird's and Stanley's divisions, Fourteenth Corps, ordered to move upon him at 7 a. m. this morning. Grant has just gone out to the front, expecting Bragg to fight

MISSIONARY RIDGE, CENTER OF BAIRD'S ASSAULT.

another battle, rather than abandon Longstreet's line of retreat. Prisoners say Longstreet was ordered back, day before yesterday, and Buckner, who had been started to re-inforce Longstreet, was sent for on Monday. Battle yesterday was fought with the Corps of Hardee (late Polk's) and Breckenridge, 25,000 to 30,000 men in all. Hardee was before Sherman; Breckenridge before Thomas. Breckenridge was with Bragg at the moment of the rout, and they escaped together. The storming of the ridge by our troops was one of the greatest miracles of military history. No man who climbs the ascent by way of the roads that wind along its front, can believe that 18,000 men were moved up its broken and crumbling face unless it was his fortune to witness the deed. It seems as awful as a visible interposition of God. Neither Grant nor Thomas intended it. Their orders were to carry the rifle pits along the base of the ridge and capture their occupants, but when this was accomplished the unaccountable spirits of the troops bore them boldly up those impracticable steeps, over the bristling rifle-pits on the crest and the fifty cannon enfilading every gully. The order to storm appears to have been given simultaneously by Generals Sheridan and Wood, because the men were not to be held back, dangerous as the attempt appeared to military prudence. Besides, the Generals had caught the inspiration of the men, and were ready themselves to undertake impossibilities.

Our losses in this assault are estimated at about 2,000, though we have no report yet. Probably the total casualties of this great battle will not exceed 5,000.

(C. A. Dana.)

Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War.

Extracts from the report of General Braxton Bragg, C. S. Army, commanding Army of Tennessee.

Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
Dalton, Ga., November 30, 1863.

Sir—On Monday. the 23d, the enemy advanced in heavy force and drove in our picket line in front of Missionary Ridge, but made no further effort.

On Tuesday morning early they threw over the river a heavy force opposite the north end of the ridge and just below the mouth of the Chickamauga, at the same time displaying a heavy force in our immediate front. After visiting the right and making dispositions there for the new development in that direction, I returned toward the left to find a heavy cannonading going on from the enemy's batteries on our forces occupying the slope of Lookout Mountain between the crest and the river. A very heavy force soon advanced to the assault, and was met by one brigade only (Walthall's) which made a desperate resistance, but was finally compelled to yield ground. Why this command was not sustained is yet unexplained. The commander on that part of the field (Major-General Stevenson) had six brigades at his disposal. Upon his urgent appeal another brigade was dispatched in the afternoon to his support, though it appeared his own forces had not been brought into action and I proceeded to the scene. Arriving just before sunset, I found we had lost all the advantages of the position. Orders were immediately given for the ground to be disputed until we could withdraw our forces across Chattanooga Creek, and the movement was commenced. This having been successfully accomplished, our whole forces were concentrated on the ridge and extended to the right to meet the movement in that direction.

On Wednesday, the 25th, I again visited the extreme right, now under Lieutenant-General Hardee, and threatened by heavy force, while strong columns could be seen marching in that direction. A very heavy force in line of battle confronted our left and center.

On my return to this point, about 11 a. m., the enemy's forces were being moved in heavy masses from Lookout Mountain and beyond to our front, while those in front extended to our right. They formed their lines with great deliberation just beyond the range of our guns and in plain view of our position. Though greatly outnumbered, such was the strength of our position that no doubt was entertained of our ability to hold it, and every disposition was made for that purpose. During this time they had made several attempts on our extreme right, and had been handsomely repulsed with very heavy loss by Major-General Cleburne's command, under the immediate direction of Lieutenant-General Hardee. By the road across the ridge at Rossville, far to our left, a route was open to our rear. Major-General Breckenridge, commanding on our left, had occupied this with two regiments and a battery. It being reported to me that a force of the enemy had moved in that direction, the general was ordered to have it reconnoitered, and to make every disposition necessary to secure his flank, which he proceeded to do.

About 3:30 p. m. the immense force in front of our left and center advanced in three lines, preceded by heavy skirmishers. Our batteries opened with fine effect, and much confusion was produced before they reached musket range.

In a short time the roar of musketry became very heavy, and it was soon apparent that the enemy had been repulsed in my immediate front. While riding along the crest congratulating the troops, intelligence reached me that our line was broken on my right and the enemy had crowned the ridge. Assistance was promptly dispatched to that point, under Brigadier-General Bate, who had so successfully maintained the ground in my front, and I proceeded to the rear of the broken line to rally our retiring troops and return them to the crest to drive the enemy back. General Bate found the disaster so great that his small force could not repair it.

About this time I learned that our extreme left had also given way, and that my position was almost surrounded. Bate was immediately directed to form a second line in the rear, where, by the efforts of my staff, a nucleus of stragglers had been formed upon which to rally. Lientenant-General Hardee, leaving Major-General Cleburne in command on the extreme right, moved toward the left when he heard the heavy firing in that direction. He reached the right of Anderson's division just in time to find it had nearly all fallen back, commencing on its left, where the enemy had first crowned the ridge. By a prompt and judicious movement he threw a portion of Cheatham's division directly across the ridge facing the enemy, who was now moving a strong force immediately on his left flank. By a decided stand here the enemy was entirely checked, and that portion of our force to the right remained intact.

All to the left, however, except a portion of Bate's division, was entirely routed and in rapid flight, nearly all the artillery having been shamefully abandoned by its infantry support. Every effort which could be made by myself and staff and by many other mounted officers availed but little. A panic which I had never before witnessed seemed to have seized upon the officers and men, and each seemed to be struggling for his personal safety,

regardless of his duty or his character. In this distressing and alarming state of affairs, General Bate was ordered to hold his position, covering the road for the retreat of Breckenridge's command, and orders were immediately sent to Generals Hardee and Breckenridge to retire their forces upon the depot at Chickamauga.

Fortunately, it was now near nightfall, and the country and roads in our rear were fully known to us, but equally unknown to the enemy. The routed left made its way back in great disorder, effectually covered, however, by Bate's small command, which had a sharp conflict with the enemy's advance, driving it back. After night, all being quiet, Bate retired in good order, the enemy attempting no pursuit.

Lieutenant-General Hardee's command, under his judicious management, retired in good order and unmolested.

As soon as all the troops had crossed, the bridges over the Chickamauga were destroyed to impede the enemy, though the stream was fordable at several places.

No satisfactory excuse can possibly be given for the shameful conduct of our troops on the left in allowing their line to be penetrated. The position was one which ought to have been held by a line of skirmishers against any assaulting column, and wherever resistance was made the enemy fled in disorder after suffering heavy loss. Those who reached the ridge did so in a condition of exhaustion from the great physical exertion in climbing, which rendered them powerless, and the slightest effort would have destroyed them. Having secured much of our artillery, they soon availed themselves of our panic, and, turning our guns upon us, enfiladed the lines, both right and left, rendering them entirely untenable.

Had all parts of the line been maintained with equal gallantry and persistence no enemy could ever have dislodged us, and but one possible reason presents itself to my mind in explanation of this bad conduct in veteran troops who had never before failed in any duty assigned them, however difficult and hazardous. They had for two days confronted the enemy, marshaling his immense force in plain view, and exhibiting to their sight such a superiority in numbers as may have intimidated weak-minded and untried soldiers; but our veterans had so often encountered similar hosts when the strength of position was against us, and with perfect success, that not a doubt crossed my mind. As yet I am not fully informed as to the commands which first fled and brought this great disaster and disgrace upon our arms. Investigation will bring out the truth, however, and full justice will be done to the good and the bad.

After arriving at Chickamauga and informing myself of the full condition of affairs, it was decided to put the army in motion for a point farther removed from a powerful and victorious army, that we might have some little time to replenish and recuperate for another struggle. The enemy made pursuit as far as Ringgold, but was so handsomely checked by Major-General Cleburne and Brigadier-General Gist, in command of their respective divisions, that he gave us but little annoyance.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG,
General, commanding.

GENERAL S. COOPER,
Adjt. and Insp. Gen. C. S. Army, Richmond.

THE ENGINEER BRIGADE.

The valuable services of the Thirteenth, Twenty-first and Twenty-second regiments in the forests and on the river during the siege of Chattanooga and battles following, was sufficient reason for their combination on January 18, 1864, under the title of "The Engineer Brigade."

Brigadier General William F. Smith.
Engineers.

First Michigan Engineers (detachment), Captain Perrin V. Fox.
Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, Major Willard G. Eaton.
Twenty-first Michigan Infantry, Captain Loomis K. Bishop.
Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, Major Henry S. Dean.
Eighteenth Ohio Infantry, Colonel Timothy R. Stanley.
Later a change was made by the following order:

(Extract.)

Headquarters Department of the Cumberland.

General Orders.

No. 17. Chattanooga, Tenn., January 27, 1864.

1. The following organization of the Engineer Department of the Army of the Cumberland is announced to the army for the information of all concerned:

The Engineer Brigade (Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Thirteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, Twenty-first Michigan Volunteer Infantry, Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry), commanded by Colonel T. R. Stanley, Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry;

By command of Major General Thomas:

WM. D. WHIPPLE,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Details of officers from each one of the Michigan regiments were sent to the State upon recruiting service, and the organizations at once entered upon their duties as engineer troops. The Eighteenth Ohio engaged in the construction of two steam ferry boats, the operation of the swing ferry crossing the Tennessee River at Chattanooga, and also cutting and rafting logs.

The Thirteenth Michigan was stationed on Chickamauga Creek, north of the town of Chattanooga, during the months of December and January, engaged in picket and scouting duty, and getting out timber for bridges and warehouses. One hundred seventy-three of the men having re-enlisted on the 17th of January, it became a veteran regiment and received a veteran

MILITARY BRIDGE AT CHATTANOOGA, IN PROCESS OF BUILDING.
Made entirely of wood, no nails or spikes. Materials nearly all prepared by the Twenty-first Infantry.

furlough on the fifth of February, arriving at Kalamazoo on the 12th. At the expiration of its thirty days' furlough, it again returned to Chattanooga, and was re-enforced by over 400 recruits, on the 20th of April.

(Extract.)

"Headquarters Department of the Cumberland,
Chattanooga, January 18, 1864.

Brigadier General J. C. Davis,
Commanding Second Division, Fourteenth Corps.

General—It has been reported as coming from deserters that the rebel cavalry intended making a raid upon this side of the Chickamauga for the purpose, among other things, of capturing the Thirteenth Michigan, engaged in cutting saw-logs."

Strong guards were at once placed at all fords and passes through the hills. Scouting parties of the regiment scouted the country in every direction, picking up many stragglers and preventing any surprise of the camp.

About this time the regiment re-enlisted as narrated elsewhere and detachments of the Twenty-first Michigan took their places in this locality.

During the months of May, June, July and August, and part of September, it was stationed on Lookout Mountain, engaged in the construction of military hospitals. On the 25th of September it was relieved from duty as an Engineer Regiment, and was assigned to duty in the Second Brigade, First Division, Fourteenth Corps, but before reaching its brigade was sent in pursuit of rebel cavalry under Forrest and Roddy, then on a raid in North Alabama. After an active campaign against these forces, the regiment returned to Chattanooga on the 17th of October, and at once proceeded to join its brigade, which it reached at Rome, Georgia. This closed the work of the regiment about Chattanooga. Having joined its brigade it proceeded with Sherman's army to the sea.

The Twenty-first were assigned many duties, part remaining on the north side of the river opposite Chattanooga, where they erected two saw mills, putting in all the machinery with which they manufactured large quantities of bridge and warehouse timber. Other detachments were sent into the forests where they cut and hewed a large amount of timber for the use of the army. During February and March, under command of Captain Benton D. Fox, it prepared in the forests and at the mills nearly all the timber used in the construction of the military bridge crossing the river at Chattanooga, and doing much of the work of construction, a most remarkable piece of engineering.

Upon the return of Captain L. K. Bishop from recruiting service and having been promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, he assumed the command until the return of Colonel Wm. B. McCreery, who, having made his escape from Libby prison, February 9, 1864, remained but a short time at home to regain his health, then reported for duty about the first of April. On the 11th of April, he was assigned to the command of the brigade, Colonel Stanley retiring on account of ill health, and continued in command until September 21, when the regiment was relieved from engineer duty, and about which date the brigade was disbanded and assigned duties elsewhere.

An abstract of the returns of the brigade at the time Colonel McCreery was placed in command, shows present for duty 74 officers, and 1,486 men, and an aggregate present and absent of 2,940 men and officers, many of them

being absent on details about Chattanooga and Bridgeport, Alabama, some guarding trains, others scouting and hunting guerillas.

The Twenty-second Infantry was engaged in the same line of duty as the other regiments of the brigade, going into camp upon the summit of Lookout Mountain early in the year, where it remained until May 26, 1864, when it was relieved and ordered to report to Army Headquarters where it was brigaded with the Ninth Infantry and assigned to provost duty.

During the early summer months nearly the entire brigade was ordered to Lookout Mountain for camp and garrison duty, where with good water, plenty of food and clothing, and light duties, passed a few months of comfort. This was an honor conferred by the General of the Army in recognition of their service on the battle-field and their untiring and intelligent zeal and devotion in the forests and on the streams, a service which made it possible for the great battles to be fought and won.

For the month of August, the brigade is reported as having present for duty 70 officers and 1,361 men; aggregate present 1,790, aggregate present and absent 2,193. Many details being absent on detailed service, building bridges, guarding trains and doing scouting duty in the mountains. At this time the Twenty-second Michigan had been detached from the brigade. During this time on Lookout Mountain the regiment gained many of its members who had been absent, sick and wounded, and also many recruits. Their duties while pleasant were arduous, cutting logs, sawing lumber in the mills of their own construction, and building hospitals.

Many of the commissioned officers were on special details guarding supply trains to the front and protecting the Topographical Engineers of the Army in their surveys of the surrounding country.

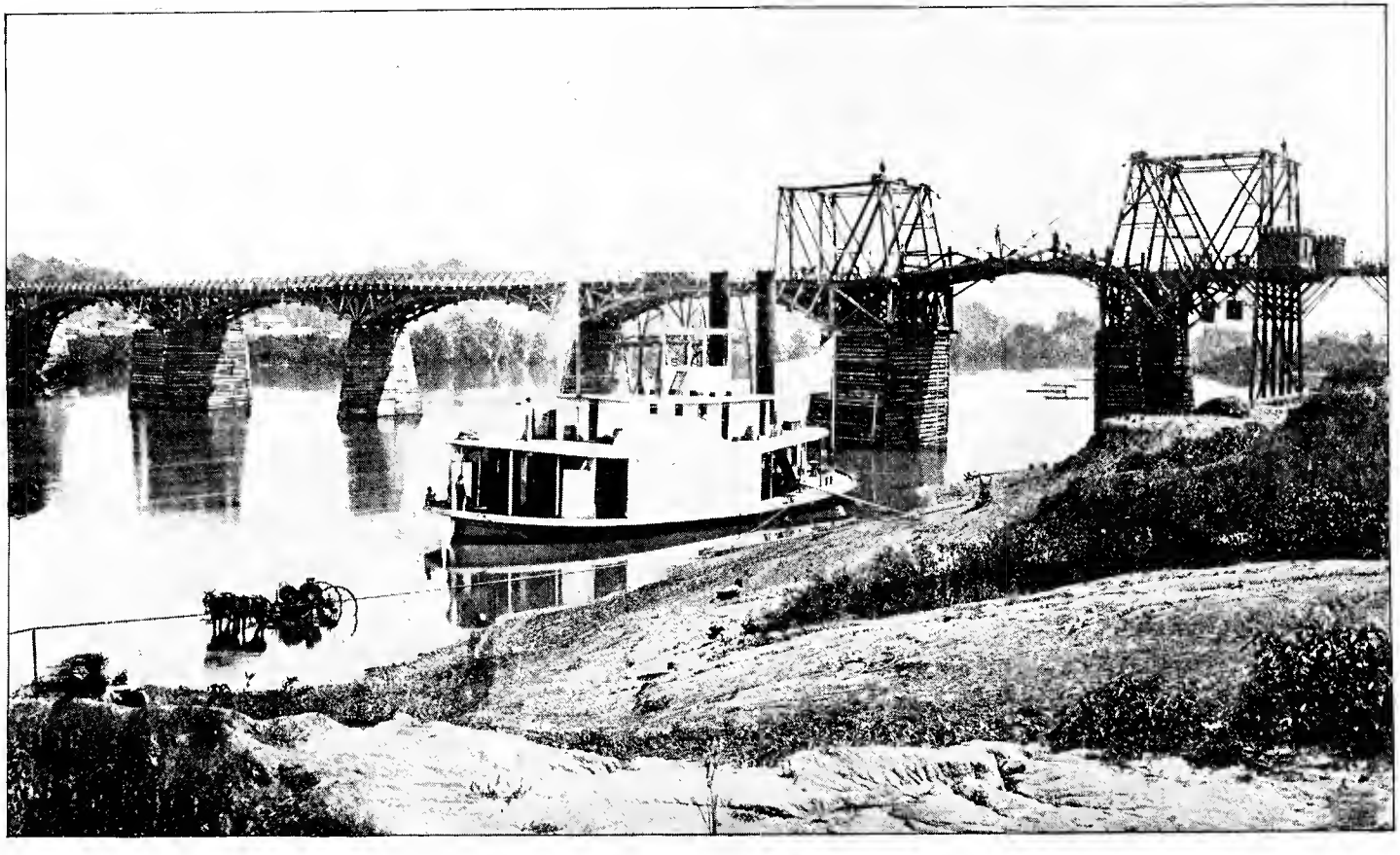
Colonel McCreery on being assigned to the command of the brigade was at once made Commandant of the Post of Lookout Mountain. The Army then being engaged in the Atlanta campaign about the first days of July, a heavy force of Confederate Cavalry, by a circuitous route, gained the rear of the Army and threatened Chattanooga. The Engineer Brigade was at once prepared to assume the offensive against this force. Colonel T. R. Stanley, commanding the Post of Chattanooga, issued the following order:

Headquarters of the Post, Chattanooga,
July 3, 1864.

Colonel Wm. B. McCreery,
Commanding Engineer Brigade:

Colonel—Information which is deemed reliable is that the enemy is again advancing in force against La Fayette, who or what force we do not know.

It is probably desirable that you should notify your pickets and also the various camps to increased vigilance and to be ready. If you have videttes would it not be well to have some of them four to six miles in advance. I am instructed also by Major General Steedman to say to you for your guidance, now and hereafter, that should you be attacked, it will be expected of you to hold your position as long as you can without endangering your command, and should that be the case, you will move all property that can be moved, to this place, and as a last resort fall back upon the post. Two guns from Fort Mihalotzy is the signal for alarm. Thirteen guns will be fired at sunrise (July 4th) as a salute. Now, Colonel, do you stay in your bed



MILITARY BRIDGE, CHATTANOOGA, AS COMPLETED IN 1865.

tonight unless attacked, and send your officers to attend to picket duty. I will take the liberty of sending a line by the orderly to the company half way up the mountain directing them to have out three sentinels and be very watchful.

T. R. STANLEY,
Colonel commanding Post.

Upon the receipt of this order, companies were sent to all the mountain passes, and every precaution taken to prevent surprise. It was not known just what the strength the raiding force was, or where they would attack, or attempt to cross Lookout Mountain, should they proceed north. No enemy were discovered until late in the night when a small force of mounted men came up the mountain road six miles from the camp of the brigade, dashing through the pickets in the darkness, and disappearing in the forests; at once the camp was alarmed but no enemy could be found. The rebels finding themselves within the Union lines, sought safety in the woods and made their escape down the mountain sides by some of the many hidden trails.

The work and duties of the Engineer Brigade ended on Lookout Mountain, the regiments being assigned to various commands in active field service, thus ending their engineer service about Chattanooga.

THE REOPENING OF THE TENNESSEE.

THE BATTLE OF WAUHATCHIE.

On the 19th of October General Smith, Chief Engineer Department of the Cumberland, was instructed to reconnoiter the river in the vicinity of William's Island, with a view of making the island a cover for a steamboat landing and storehouses. He began the examination near the lower end of the island. Following the river up, he found on the opposite bank above the head of the island, a sharp range of hills, whose base was washed by the river. These hills extended up the river nearly to the base of Lookout Mountain, and were broken at Brown's Ferry by a narrow gorge through which flowed a small creek and ran the road to the ferry. The valley between this ridge of hills and Raccoon Mountains was narrow, and a lodgment effected there would give us command of the Kelly's Ferry road, and interrupt the communications of the enemy in Lookout Valley.

The ridge seemed thinly picketed, and it seemed quite possible to take by surprise what could not be carried by assault if heavily occupied by an opposing force. A few days later, in company with the Generals commanding the army and the Department, he was directed to make the arrangements to effect this lodgment. To do this 50 pontoon boats with oars, each to carry 25 men, were prepared; these were the boats built by Captain Fox's Michigan Engineers, and two flat boats or scows, each to carry 40 to 75 men, were fitted up The force detailed for the expedition were the brigades of Generals Hazen and Turchin. Fifteen hundred of these men under command of General Hazen were to embark in these boats and pass down the river a distance estimated at nine miles, seven of which would be under fire of the pickets of the enemy.

It was thought better to take this risk than to haul the boats across the neck of land on wagons, launch them in the river, because they could move more rapidly in the current than information could be carried by infantry pickets and, in addition, though the enemy might be alarmed, he would not know where the landing was to be attempted, and therefore could not concentrate against us.

The remainder of the two brigades were to march across the neck and encamp in the woods out of sight near the ferry, ready to move down and cover the landing of the boats, and ready to embark as soon as the boats had landed the river force and crossed to the north side. Three batteries of artillery joined the expedition going overland, halting in the woods, until near daylight, when they went into position to cover the crossing or retirement of the troops in case they met with opposition or disaster.

In addition to their arms, axes were issued to those in the boats, to be used in cutting abatis for defence as soon as the ridge was gained.

THE APPROACH TO BROWN'S FERRY

The boats moved out from the river banks at Chattanooga at 3 o'clock a. m. on the 27th in a slight fog. Their crews consisted of one corporal and four men to man the oars, and to each two boats one sergeant, and 25 men to each pontoon, in addition to the crews. These details were made up very largely of the river men, selected from Ohio regiments, all under the immediate command of Colonel T. R. Stanley, 18th Ohio Infantry, who in his report says: "It was nearly night of the 26th before the boats were all ready, and far into the night before they were all supplied with oars and rowlocks, and had it not been for the energy of the Michigan Engineers and Mechanics they would not have been supplied at all."

The command that was to fill the boats were awakened at 12 o'clock, marched to the landing and quietly embarked at precisely 3 o'clock. The flotilla moved noislessly out into the stream, rowing to the north side of the river, where an opening had been made through the pontoon bridge, then keeping near the shore under the shadows of the trees, until nearing the great bend in the stream opposite the point of Lookout Mountain, where the current threw them some distance from the shore. This distance was quietly regained, however, without being discovered by the enemy's pickets at any point except near the mouth of Lookout Creek, who, after some conversation among themselves, concluded it was only drift. The troops who had marched across the bend, were quietly waiting the arrival of the boats; dry wood had been gathered for fires, which were lighted for range lights when the boats came in view, and the landings were made as planned.

The first boat landing, all others followed, who quickly gained the top of the bank, suprising the enemy's pickets. The boats in charge of their crews then as fast as unloaded proceeded to the north bank and began ferrying the balance of the brigades across. There was no confusion, every officer and man doing his duty intelligently and fearlessly The alarmed enemy opened a furious fire, luckily for our men, shooting high. The men from the boats joined by those from the north bank, soon drove the enemy away and gained full control of the ferry, the hills and the valley.

From the time of the investment of Chattanooga by the Confederate forces up to the 9th of October, General Longstreet's command extended from Lookout Mountain to the right, with only a small picket force on the summit of the Mountain, and a cavalry force in Lookout Valley. On the 9th, a strong force of sharpshooters were sent down the river to occupy the left bank, between Raccoon Mountain and Wallen's Ridge, for the purpose of preventing the use of the roads that skirted along the river bank on the north side, traversed by the wagon trains between Chattanooga and Bridgeport, the short line to the base of supplies.

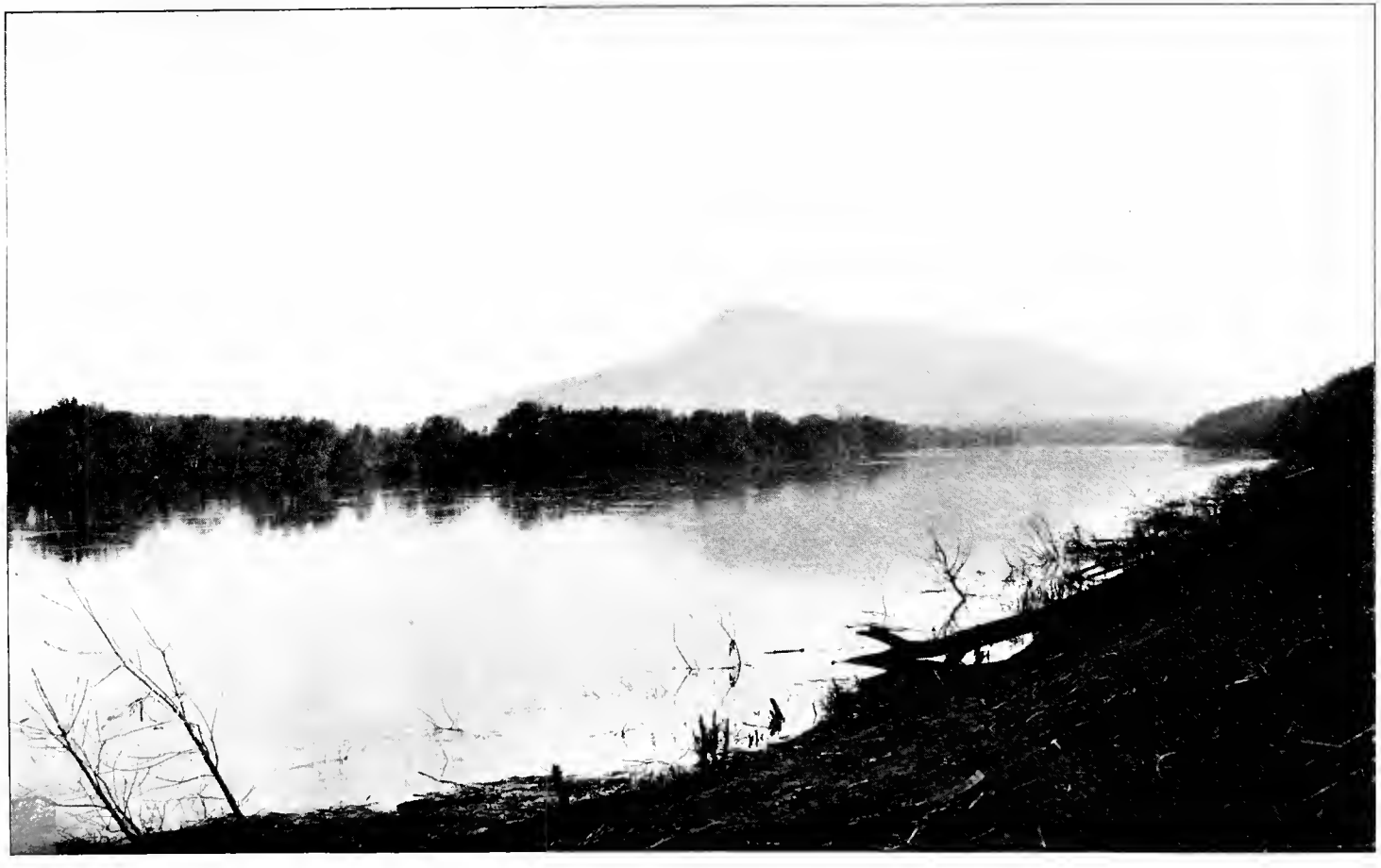
On the next day a brigade was sent to re-enforce these sharpshooters under the command of General Laws. These troops constructed rifle pits along the river and they effectually put a stop to the travel by this route, compelling the Union trains to take the longer route, by the Poe and Anderson trails, over the mountains, and through Sequatchie Valley. On the 25th, Longstreet, learning of the force crossing the river at Bridgeport, sent a strong reconnaisance in that direction, which was interrupted by the crossing of the troops at Brown's Ferry. The day before the crossing was made at Brown's Ferry, three regiments of Laws' brigade were withdrawn from their position down the river and stationed near the base of Lookout Mountain, the Confederate Commander deeming it impossible for the Union forces to cross at any point. General Laws being surprised by this move-

ment, made the best defense possible but soon was driven from the field in the direction of Lookout Mountain. Steps were at once taken by Longstreet to dislodge this force, and General Bragg met him on the Mountain that day to perfect the plans. At this meeting a courier brought the information that Hooker's force was advancing from Bridgeport, but the report was not credited. The next morning, one of the signal officers conducted General Longstreet to Sunset Rock, a prominent point on the Mountain, where he saw Hooker's columns, Infantry and Artillery, passing up the valley to unite with the force at the Ferry. From this point Longstreet discovered that the rear guard was separated from the main column by a distance of three miles, and he at once abandoned the plan to attack at the Ferry, and determined to strike Hooker's force in detail. The road between the two commands ran along a series of heights and parallel to them.

The position of Laws' brigade was about a mile from this road, about half way between the two commands. Longstreet at once concentrated the three brigades of Jenkin's division that were on the east side of the mountain and after dark marched them over the base of the mountain, the darkness concealing them from the fire of the Union batteries on Moccasin Point. As soon as it was dark, Laws' brigade advanced, taking possession of the hills commanding the road, the plan being to gain this road with the entire force, then turning upon the rear guard of 1,500 men, disperse or capture it. Then turn upon the main force and, in the confusion, drive it across the river; not succeeding in the latter to move back over the base of the mountain into Chattanooga Valley before daylight.

Owing to the distance to be traveled by Jenkin's men, and the character of the roads to be traversed, they did not arrive in their positions to attack until midnight. Jenkin's division numbered about 5,000 men, veterans of many battles. Laws' brigade had about 1,500 effectives, and they knew every path, trail and road in the valley. Before the arrival of Jenkin's division much valuable time had been lost. It was the general impression in both Union and Confederate Armies that one musket at night would make more noise than fifty in daylight, and the plans were so simple and strong, the Confederate Commanders had no doubts of anything but success.

The Union forces marching up the Valley, knowing their every move could be seen from the mountain, kept out a strong picket force at night; and Colonel Rickards, commanding the Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania Infantry, in conversation with a woman, learned that Longstreet's forces were between the road and the Mountain. After some difficulty he discovered the bridge crossing Lookout Creek, and stationed a picket force there. Laws' brigade encountered these pickets, who at once opened fire, alarming the camps. The Confederates pressed the pickets slowly back. The moon gave only fitful gleams and did not afford light sufficient to see any body of men; and the line of advance could only be traced by the flashes of the muskets of friend and foe. The enemy advancing without skirmishers, cheering as they came on, were met with volley after volley of flame. The guns of Knapp's Battery, stationed upon a rise of ground behind the Infantry lines, were served with energy, adding to the pandemonium. The Confederates were repulsed at every point along the lines. In the darkness of night they appeared in unexpected positions only to be driven from the field. The surprise of the camp had not been complete, and the energy of the attack, made with so much confidence, had



BROWN'S FERRY, FROM SOUTH BANK—LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN IN THE DISTANCE

been met by brave men. It is but true that confusion existed in both forces, but nowhere were the men of the Union Army driven.

Baffled in every attempt after three hours of desperate warfare, the Confederates abandoned the field, leaving their dead and many wounded. The Confederate dead left upon the field numbered one hundred and fifty-three, among them six commissioned officers.

The Confederates falling back over the route by which they had advanced, by hurried marching, gained and passed over the base of Lookout Mountain at daylight, leaving the Valley in undisturbed possession of the Union forces.

On October 31st, Generals Longstreet, Hardee and Breckenridge examined the position with a view to a general battle. It was decided that it was impracticable; and from that date all hopes of a successful attack upon the Union positions were abandoned.

Thus the Midnight Battle of Wauhatchie completed the reopening of the Tennessee.

THE MEDICAL DEPARTMENT

The Operations of the Medical Department and the Care of the Sick and Wounded.

It is our purpose to review briefly the medical history of the movement, which led to the Battle of Chickamauga and about Chattanooga, as well as to add some further details to what occurred during and subsequent to those events.

In the month of June, the regiments drew medical supplies for three months, reserve supplies were also provided for each army corps, consisting mostly of those articles required for the treatment of wounded men, and a reserve supply of hospital tents. Each regiment was allowed one hospital tent.

The army prior to setting out on the campaign was in fair health, the sickness being but 5.6 per cent. This rate remained about the same until the men were able to procure blackberries, which were very abundant, and green corn, when it diminished to 4 per cent, and continued at that rate until after the battle of Chickamauga.

In order to secure ample hospital accommodations, as well as to be prepared for general advance, half of the field hospital at Murfreesborough was brought to Cowan, a small town at the foot of the Cumberland mountains.

As soon as the army took up its march for the Valley of the Tennessee River, the remainder of the Murfreesborough field hospital was transferred to Stevenson, and, upon the occupancy of Bridgeport, a small tent hospital was established at that point also.

During these movements, the hospital train was running regularly to Nashville, where all proper cases for hospital treatment that could bear removal were sent. The tent hospitals were thus kept comparatively empty until the order was given to march. The supplies for these hospitals were brought from Nashville and Murfreesborough, leaving the reserve supplies for the corps almost untouched.

On the 25th of August, every preparation had been made for an advance upon Chattanooga; the field hospitals at Stevenson and Bridgeport were in readiness for reception of patients, though not as complete in appointments as was desirable.

After the passage of the Tennessee River a collision with the enemy was to be looked for any day, and a great struggle was anticipated; food for the wounded and an easy way to the rear were the main points to be kept in view.

During the few days the army lay in Lookout Valley there was comparatively no sickness; it was not considered necessary to make any depot; the few cases of sickness that occurred were sent to Stevenson by the returning supply train. When the heads of our columns penetrated the gaps in Look-

CRAWFISH SPRING, BATTLEFIELD OF CHICKAMAUGA.

out Mountain the enemy hastily evacuated Chattanooga, and on the 9th of September the Twenty-first Army Corps occuupied it. As soon as this was done, immediate disposition to have supplies forwarded and such buildings as were suitable for hospitals prepared for reception of patients, were made.

The ridge that divides the Valley of Chickamauga from that of Chattanooga was traversed in several places by wagon roads; it was by these roads that our wounded must be conveyed to the rear. The wagon road down the Chickamauga Valley was near the base of this ridge, on the south side, where there are but few springs. As every indication pointed to a conflict on the north side of the creek, our wounded were to be provided for at these springs, or taken over Missionary Ridge in Chattanooga Valley.

Crawfish Spring was selected as the main depot for the wounded. Division hospitals for the Twentieth and Twenty-first Corps, together with two divisions of the Fourteenth Corps, were accordingly established at that point.

On the 19th, as the battle progressed, the army moved down the Valley of the Chickamauga, so that when night closed in, it was about four miles distant from the hospitals, and the only road to the latter was the one spoken of at the south base of Missionary Ridge. This movement made the removal of the wounded a task of considerable magnitude, as our loss on Saturday afternoon was very severe, being as nearly as could be estimated, about 4,500.

The ambulance trains were worked very steadily until midnight, when almost all the wounded accessible had been removed from the field and placed in the hospitals or in groups around, adjacent.

Every effort was made to place the men under shelter, but particularly to provide them with covering, as the night was cold. When this could not be done the men were arranged in rows near each other and lines of camp fires built at their feet.

The medical officers continued their attentions to the relief of the immediate wants of the wounded, and the performance of such operations as admitted of no delay, until exhaustion and the lateness of the hour warned them that a little rest was necessary to prepare them for the next day's work.

On the morning of the 20th, the movement of the army to the left continued. Our hospitals on the right becoming more distant and communication with them precarious, it was deemed best to establish small depots immediately in rear of the left wing.

As soon as the right gave way, communication with Crawfish Springs, the main hospital depot, was cut off. The position becoming unsafe, when Surgeon Phelps, U. S. Volunteers, medical director of the Twenty-first Army Corps, and Surgeons Waterman and Griffiths, medical directors of the First and Third Division of the Twentieth Army Corps, appreciating the danger, availed themselves of the empty supply trains parked at that point to send the wounded across Missionary Ridge and by the Dry Valley road and McFarland's Gap to Chattanooga.

Although the officers labored faithfully to remove all the wounded from Crawfish Spring, it was found impracticable. Medical officers were therefore detailed to remain, and many others refused to leave, preferring to be made prisoners rather than leave their charges. Provisions were distributed in such manner as to insure them for the benefit of the patients during the confusion that must result immediately after a battle.

The wounded at the hospitals on the left were detailed only long enough to perform such operations as admitted of no delay, and then sent to the rear by the Rossville road. About 1,500 of the graver cases were left on this part of the field.

From the best information, it is estimated the total number of wounded left upon the field to be about 2,500. Great care was taken by medical directors of divisions to detail medical officers with the necessary dressings etc., to remain; and provisions were usually divided out among the men to prevent any possible suffering from hunger.

In the retreat, supply trains, as well as the ambulances, were filled with wounded. Great numbers that were able to walk found their way on foot to the north side of the Tennessee River and continued their journey toward Bridgeport. The graver cases were removed from the ambulances and wagons and placed in hospitals at Chattanooga, while the others were taken to Bridgeport and Stevenson. A tent hospital, sufficiently large for 1,500 patients, was established on the 21st and 22d at Stringer's Spring, on the north side of the river and about two miles distant from Chattanooga.

Ambulances were sent out on the Bridgeport road to take up and bring back the wounded who had undertaken the journey to Bridgeport on foot and had fallen by the wayside. By the evening of the 23d, the wounded not sent to the rear were provided for and received professional attention.

In the confusion of the retreat primary operations could not be performed to the extent desired; thus, many cases of injuries of the knee and ankle joints subsequently proved fatal that might have been saved by timely amputation.

As soon as the army had taken up its position in front of Chattanooga, and order restored, the commanding general sent a flag of truce with propositions for the recovery of the wounded left upon the field; 1,740 were thus recovered. They were, of course, the graver cases, and, as timely preparations had been made for their reception, they were soon as comfortable as circumstances would admit.

All of those not severely wounded were sent as prisoners of war, to interior points of the Confederacy, being compelled to march to Ringgold or Dalton, where they were loaded into cattle cars, and without further medical care and with nothing but hard bread and water for food. At Atlanta they were allowed to rest in a prison pen of two or three acres, where in the cold nights they huddled together without fire or blankets, not even the luxury of a handful of straw.

The surgeons remained at Crawfish Spring until October 2d when they were marched to Ringgold, living on scant rations of rancid bacon and cornmeal, without any means of cooking it while en route.

It may be mentioned here that, upon the occupancy of the town, over 200 bales of cotton were found secreted in various places, which were seized, carefully guarded, and reserved for mattresses. Had it not been for this fortunate circumstance the sufferings of our wounded would have been much greater, as it was impossible to procure straw, and the supply of blankets was limited.

About 150 upholsterers, tailors, and saddlers were detailed out of regiments to make mattresses, so that by the tenth day every severely wounded man was provided with a comfortable bed.

The ambulance trains were busily employed transporting such cases as could bear transportation to Bridgeport, until the autumnal rains rendered the roads impassable.

The policy of transporting patients to the rear when they could only be transported over a rough, circuitous, and mountainous road, necessarily subjecting them to more or less pain, was directed by necessity; for if the army maintained its position, it was evident that the wounded must suffer from want of proper diet, while on the other hand, if the town was abandoned, they must fall into the hands of the enemy. This view was unfortunately too well verified, for as the roads became more and more difficult by reason of the rains, only those subsistence stores that were absolutely essential could be brought, and even these were soon reduced in quantity far below the standard ration. The country on the north side of the river was gleaned of everything in the way of vegetables.

Every effort was made to secure for the wounded enough food from the regular ration, including soft bread, but in the absence of vegetables and oher delicacies, they exhibited but too plainly the sad evidences of deficient nutrition. Superadded to the deficiency of proper food, a want of fuel was also felt during the latter part of October and all of November.

It was very discouraging to the medical attendants to witness the gradual but certain decline of patients who should have recovered while they felt themselves powerless to apply the proper remedy. Partial relief from this condition of affairs was afforded after the battle of Wauhatchie, which opened a new and shorter route to the base of supplies. A few days after this battle, the small steamer, Paint Rock, passed the enemy's batteries successfully and we were enabled to transfer patients to the rear. At Kelly's Ferry, a point ten miles distant, where the boats discharged their freights, a few hospital tents were erected, and other preparations made for the care of the wounded in transit. Patients were sent in ambulances from the hospitals in the town, as well as Stringer's Spring, to this point as rapidly as circumstances would admit, the roads being bad and the weather rainy and cold. The patients were also exposed, while going from Kelly's Ferry to Bridgeport, for the boats were small, with open decks, having been hastily constructed for carrying freight only. Yet, painful as it was, it appeared necessary to send men exposed in this manner in order to make room for the care of others.

It was evident that another great battle was at hand; with such limited means for the care of many wounded, the approaching conflict was viewed with much anxiety, and every preparation must be made that circumstances would admit. By the 20th of November the number in the various hospitals was reduced to about 450.

When it is remembered that the battle of Chickamauga was fought at a long distance from the base of supply, in a region already gleaned of resources and difficult of access, and the army subsequently cooped up in a basin, with but one outlet by a circuitous and difficult route of sixty miles in length, it may be safely asserted that the obstacles to be overcome in the successful care and treatment of wounded were more formidable in this than any other of the great battles of the war.

The wounds received were inflicted by a variety of missiles but those from the rifled-musket ball were perhaps more numerous in proportion than usual for so great a battle. The ground on which it was fought, being undulating and thickly timbered, was therefore unfavorable for the use of artillery.

In anticipation of battles for the possession of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, many buildings had been fitted up in Chattanooga for the reception of the wounded, who were promptly removed from the fields, those from Lookout Mountain over mountain roads to Kelly's Ferry, thence by boat to Bridgeport, and those from Missionary Ridge and Orchard Knob to Chattanooga. Those slightly wounded were permitted to remain with their commands. The large number of Confederate wounded and captured, received the same prompt and careful attention from our surgeons as those of the Union Army.

The wounded at Stevenson, after many days of waiting, were loaded into cattle and flat cars. On one such train 400 poor fellows, lame, bandaged, supported, carried many of them outright, came over the hills, "The Wounded Brigade," hopeful and heartfelt in prospect of home. They waited hours for the slow cars of food and clothing to go by; they crept along at the rear of everything alive, reaching Nashville, but a hundred miles, in twenty-four hours. These wounded men, as brave and uncomplaining in their days of adversity, as were they in their hours of health and victory.

THE MICHIGAN DEAD.

From a careful investigation of the records of all Michigan organizations, who, at some period of their service, were engaged in the vicinity of Chattanooga, it is found that about fifteen hundred surrendered their lives. Of this number four hundred and ninety-nine names are on the record books of the authorities in charge of the cemetery. It is estimated that five hundred others lie in graves marked unknown. A small number were removed to their homes in the State for burial and the balance in other National Cemeteries, with but a small number who are quietly resting in forgotten trails of cove and mountain.

Of Cemetery Stone
Or verse, they covet none;
But only crave
Of you, that they may have
A loving thought for patriots brave.

As Post Commander of Chattanooga, Colonel John G. Parkhurst, Ninth Michigan Infantry, issued the order for the First U. S. National Cemetery, with the approval of Major General Thomas.

HEADQUARTERS POST,
Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec. 4, 1863.

General order No. 8.

As it is eminently desirable that the body of every soldier whose life has been given to his country may be properly interred, his grave be indentified by his friends, and that a full mortuary record may be preserved, the following rules and regulations for the burial of deceased soldiers of this post will be observed:

1. The ground selected for the burial of deceased soldiers of the Federal Army shall be known and styled "The Chattanooga U. S. Cemetery," and shall be laid off in sections, each section to be numbered, and to contain one thousand graves, and each grave to be numbered, commencing at the northwest corner of each section and numbering from "One" up to "One Thousand," and, at the head of each grave shall be placed a "head-board" of suitable and uniform dimensions, painted white with the number of the grave in black figures. Between each section there shall be a space left for a carriage drive, and a walk and carriage drive shall be constructed around the entire grounds. The corner of each section shall be marked by hewn stone, deeply imbedded, leaving a column of two feet above ground, bearing the number of the section. The whole ground to be inclosed by an iron railing or a substantial picket fence.

2. The cemetery shall be accurately surveyed and platted, giving the exact dimensions of the entire ground, of each section and of each grave, showing the number and position of each grave, such plat will be stereotyped and at least as many copies furnished as there are graves in the cemetery.

3. All Union soldiers killed in any of the recent battles, or who have, or may hereafter die in any of the hospitals of Chattanooga shall be buried in the "Chattanooga U. S. Cemetery," under the immediate superintendence of the sexton of the cemetery.

4. Upon the death of a soldier at any of the hospitals it shall be the duty of the surgeon in charge of the hospital to attach a card to the clothing of the deceased soldier, or, if he shall be placed in a coffin, such card to be fastened to the lid of the coffin, upon which card shall be written, in a legible hand, the name of the deceased, his rank, company and regiment, his residence before enlistment (if known), the time and cause of his death, and any other known facts relative to his service which would be of interest to his friends or of historic value. A copy of this card shall immediately be sent to the Post Quartermaster, who shall file the same in his office for future reference, and shall issue an order to the sexton for the burial of such deceased soldier, designating the number of the grave in which the body shall be buried, and the Quartermaster shall immediately designate upon the plat of the cemetery, to be kept in his office, the number of the grave in which such soldier is buried, and enter the facts, with the name, rank, company and regiment of the soldier in a book kept in his office for that purpose.

5. It shall be the duty of the sexton to bury the deceased soldier agreeably to the orders of the Post Quartermaster, and to make a daily report to the Quartermaster of the number of the bodies interred, giving the name of the deceased, and the number of the grave in which the body was buried, in order that any mistakes may be rectified at once, and it shall be the duty of the sexton to prevent the burial of any corpse in the cemetery except upon the order of the Post Quartermaster.

6. It shall be the duty of the Chaplain to the general hospital of the Post to ascertain, so far as practicable, the name and residence of the nearest relative or friend of every deceased soldier and to forward to such relative or friend, a copy of the plat of the cemetery, designating by a cross, the number of the section and grave in which the deceased was buried, giving, in a letter accompanying such plat, a full military history, so far as can be ascertained, of the deceased, the time, place and occasion of his death.

7. The Quartermasters of the several divisions of the army are expected to provide coffins and transportation for the burial of the dead of their respective divisions.

8. Until further orders, Rev. Thomas B. Vanhorne, chaplain to the general hospital, will have the supervision of the affairs at the cemetery.

9. Sergeant Seth Weeks, Co. D., 105th Ohio Infantry Vol., is hereby appointed sexton to "The Chattanooga U. S. Cemetery," and will at once enter upon the duty of his office. By order of

COL. J. G. PARKHURST,
Commanding Post.

H. M. DUFFIELD,
Post Adjutant.

DEDICATORY EXERCISES.

GENERAL GORDON GRANGER'S HEADQUARTERS ON SNODGRASS HILL.
MONUMENT OF TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY NEAR THE LEFT.

DEDICATORY SERVICES.

The day of September 18th was devoted to the dedication of State monuments. These exercises were participated in by the Governors of the various States interested and their staffs, together with the State monument commissions. At the same time there were numerous regimental and several brigade reunions and large assemblages of the National Guard in connection with these State dedications. The latter took place as follows:

10 a. m., Michigan, at Snodgrass Hill.

11 a. m., Missouri, at Brotherton's.

12 m., Ohio, at Snodgrass Hill.

2 p. m., Illinois, at Lytle Hill.

2 p. m.., Minnesota, at Snodgrass Hill.

2 p. m., Indiana, at Cave Spring.

12 m., Wisconsin, at Kelley's field.

4 p. m., Massachusetts, at Orchard Knob.

On the evening of September 18, the society of the Army of the Cumberland, within which the park project had originated, and under whose auspices it had been brought to the attention of Congress, held its annual reunion. While this enormous gathering of fully 10,000 was not a part of the official dedication, but as the executive and Congressional representatives attended and participated with the governors of many states and their staffs, and a large and most distinguished company of Union and Confederate veterans and representatives of all the leading army societies were present, it seems proper to incorporate a statement of this notable assemblage, which virtually opened the national pageant of the park dedication.

The meeting, in the absence of the president, Gen. W S. Rosecrans, was presided over by Gen. James D. Morgan, of Quincy, Ill., the senior vice president and oldest member of the society, and the following program was followed:

Music (while audience assembles), band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.

Prayer, Gen. O. O. Howard.

Address of welcome for the City of Chattanooga, Major George W Ochs.

Response, Gen. H. V. Boynton, Corresponding Secretary.

Welcome to Confederates, Gen. James D. Morgan.

Annual Oration, Gen. Charles F. Manderson.

Arion Glee Club, Prof. R. D. Williams, director.

Addresses:

Lieutenant General Schofield, commanding United States army.

Hon. Hilary A. Herbert, Secretary of the Navy.

General Granville M. Dodge, president Society Army of Tennessee.

General Daniel Butterfield, Hooker's Chief of Staff.

General Horace Porter, Grant's Staff.

Music, band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.

The dedication of the Chickamauga portion of the park took place September 19, in an extensive natural amphitheatre, at the foot of Snodgrass Hill. Here a grand stand for the speakers and official participants, having a seating capacity of 2,000, had been erected and decorated with the national colors, while seats were provided around the amphitheatre for a vast assembly.

The following was the program for the day:

10 a. m., battery drill by Battery F, Fourth United States Artillery, Captain Sidney Taylor commanding.

Battalion regimental drill, showing new tactics and field movements, Colonel Poland commanding.

EXERCISES.

The dedication exercises will be opened on Chickamauga battlefield, at Snodgrass Hill, by a national salute of forty-four guns, fired at 12 o'clock.

PROGRAM.

1. Music.
2. Introduction of the presiding officer, General J. S. Fullerton, chairman Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission.
3. Remarks by Vice President Stevenson, who will preside over the meeting.
4. Prayer by Right Rev. Bishop Gailor, of Tennessee.
5. Music, "America," to be sung by the audience, accompanied by the band.
6. Address by General John M. Palmer, of Illinois.
7. Music.
8. Address by General John B. Gordon, of Georgia.
9. Music, "Auld Lang Syne," by the audience, accompanied by the band.
10. Remarks by visiting Governors.
11. Music.

A conservative estimate placed the number of visitors in the park at not less than 40,000 and probably 50,000 persons. An immense audience gathered about the grand stand and on the slopes of Snodgrass Hill, while many were spread throughout the park, preferring to visit the grounds of their former movements.

Upon the platform were gathered distinguished representatives of the three co-ordinate branches of the Government, noted Union and Confederate veterans, representatives of all the great army and patriotic societies of the Nation, distinguished citizens, and fifteen governors of states with their respective staffs.

The regular orations were delivered by Senator John M. Palmer, of Illinois, and Senator John B. Gordon, of Georgia. Following these speakers, Lieutenant General Schofield and General James Longstreet made brief addresses.

September 19—Evening.

The night meeting in the big tent in Chattanooga was conducted by the survivors of the Army of the Tennessee (Union) and the Army of the Tennessee (Confederate). General Granville M. Dodge, president of the Society of the Army of the Tennessee, presided. The following program was observed:

Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.
Prayer—Rev. J. P. McFerrin, Chattanooga.
Address—General O. O. Howard, U. S. A., Army of the Tennessee.
Music—"The Star Spangled Banner," Miss Mary L. Pierson.
Address—General Joseph Wheeler, of Alabama, for the Army of the Tennessee.
Music—By the band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.
Address—General Willard Warner, of Chattanooga, Army of the Tennessee.
Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.
Brief Address—Father Thomas Sherman.
Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.

September 20.

The dedication exercises of the Chattanooga portion of the National Park began with a parade and review of the regular troops, the forces of the National Guard, and the brigade of the Chattanooga public schools.

The column was composed of the following organizations:
Colonel John S. Poland, United States Infantry, and Staff, commanding.
Batteries A, D, G and L, Third United States Artillery, dismounted.
Second Battalion, Sixth United States Infantry.
Third Battallon, Seventeenth United States Infantry.
Battery F, Fourth United States Artillery, modern breech-loading steel guns.
Fourteenth Infantry, Ohio National Guard.
Toledo, Ohio, Guards.
Troop A, Ohio National Guard, Cleveland.
First Brigade, Tennessee National Guard.
Capital City Guards, Fifth Regiment, Georgia Volunteers.
Harriman, Tennessee, Cadets.
Public School Brigade.
Captain W. W Carnes' Battery, Memphis, Tenn.

This latter organization, sixty strong, was composed of veterans who served in the battles under Captain Carnes. The latter brought them to Chattanooga. They were dressed as in the field, and were armed with old style muzzle-loading muskets and large cartridge boxes. They carried a new national flag. The column was reviewed by the Vice President of the United States, Lieutenant General Schofield, members of the Cabinet, Senators and Representatives, and the fifteen visiting Governors and their Staffs.

At the close of the review the dedicatory exercises of the Chattanooga portion of the park opened at the tent, while a national salute of forty-four guns was being fired from Orchard Knob.

Vice President Stevenson presided.

Before entering upon the regular program, several of the Governors present, who were about to leave for Atlanta, were called on for remarks. Those who responded were: Governor Morton, of New York; Governor

Woodbury, of Vermont; Governor Matthews, of Indiana; Governor Turney, of Tennessee.

The following program was then followed:

Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.
Prayer—Rev. Dr. Samuel T. Niccolls, of St. Louis.
Address—Hon. George W. Ochs, mayor of Chattanooga.
Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.
Oration—General William B. Bate, Senator from Tennessee.
Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.
Oration—General Charles H. Grosvenor, of Ohio.
Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.

September 20—Night.

The closing exercises of the dedication were conducted by the survivors of the Army of North Virginia, and of that portion of the Army of the Potomac which fought at Chattanooga.

The following was observed:

Oration—By General Walthall (Army of the Tennessee).
Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.
Oration—By Colonel Lewis R. Stegman, of New York (Hooker's Army).
Oration—By Gov. W. C. Oates, of Alabama (Longstreet's Army).
Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.
Oration—By General James A. Williamson, of Iowa (Sherman's Army).
Music—Band of the Seventeenth United States Infantry.

The practical enthusiasm with which the city of Chattanooga entered upon the work of co-operating with the national authorities in preparing for the dedication of the park merits notice and high praise. The city and county authorities put the four avenues leading to the park system of roads at Rossville and Missionary Ridge in perfect condition. Full arrangements were completed for public comfort within the city, and an abundant supply of ice water was furnished upon all roads leading to the park.

Quarters at the most reasonable rates were furnished 15,000 guests in private houses. Quarters for 5,000 additional visitors were ready in the houses of the city for late arrivals. The citizens acted by the hundreds in directing the crowds to these quarters. Besides these accommodations there were large camps established on the Chickamauga field, and in the environs of Chattanooga and barracks, with extensive accommodations at a nominal price were erected in the city. The residences of the suburbs were filled with guests.

Except to those acquainted with the vast areas required by the movements of great armies in actual battle the extent of this National Park will cause astonishment in the minds of visitors. The Chickamauga field alone embraces ten square miles of territory. This has been purchased by the Government, and jurisdiction over it has been ceded to the United States by the State of Georgia. All the roads over which the contending armies moved to this battlefield or retired from it have also been ceded to the Government, and constitute what are termed "approaches" to the park.

The Chattanooga portion of the park consists largely of roads along the lines of battle upon Missionary Ridge and over the point of Lookout Mountain. These have all been ceded to the United States by the State of Tennessee, and this system of roads is connected with the Chickamauga portion of the park by the Lafayette or State road leading from Rossville, through the center of

the battlefield, to Lee and Gordon's Mill. From this latter point roads have been ceded to the Government leading to the extreme left of the line of fighting at Glass' Mill. The crest road upon Missionary Ridge, extending eight miles, from Rossville to the extreme northern point of the ridge, is constructed upon a 50-foot right of way, and forms one of the most perfect and striking drives to be fonnd in any land. It overlooks throughout its extent the plain of Chattanooga and the battlefield of Lookout Mountain, and from the towers erected at two prominent points of this road the whole theater of grand strategy and the relative positions of all the operations connected with the campaign for Chattanooga can be easily traced and readily understood, even by the non-professional visitor.

A tract of several acres has been secured about the former headquarters of General Bragg upon Missionary Ridge. Orchard Knob, an isolated reservation half way between the ridge and Chattanooga, which was the headquarters of Generals Grant and Thomas during the last two days of the battle, is also a portion of the park, as is also the entire north end of Missionary Ridge, covering the ground of General Sherman's assault and General Hardee's defense. These roads and detached reservations, together with the roads over the point of Lookont Mountain, afford excellent facilities through monuments, restored batteries, historical tablets, and observation towers for the complete illustration upon the ground of actual battle of all movements upon both sides.

The park is not in any sense a pleasure ground, and no work of beautifying is in progress or contemplated. The central idea is the restoration of these battlefields to the conditions which existed at the time of the engagements. To secure this, roads opened since the battle have been closed and the roads of the battle opened and improved. A new growth of timber, over 3,500 acres of the field, has already been removed, and many areas, which, since the battle, had become covered with a heavy growth of timber, have been cleared and thus brought back to their former conditions. Between 40 and 50 miles of the best roads, constructed by the rules of modern engineering, have been completed at less cost than any previous Government work of similar character. This has been made possible by the great abundance of unsurpassed road material throughout the park.

Twenty-six State Commissioners are at work co-operating with the National Commission in ascertaining and assisting in marking lines of battle and all other historical points deemed worthy of preservation npon the several fields. The areas owned by the Government, and the roads which constitnte the approaches thereto, which, as stated, are also in the possession of the United States, will enable the National Commission to exhaustively mark lines and preserve the history of the notable movements at Chickamauga, Wauhatchie, Lookout Mountain, Orchard Knob, Missionary Ridge, Tunnel Hill and Ringgold.

As the lines of battle abont Chattanooga had a front of twelve miles, and as the central drive of the park from the north end of Missionary Ridge to the left of the fighting ground at Chickamauga is twenty miles in extent, and as this entire driveway either passes through or overlooks gronnd of severe and memorable fighting between armies composed of veterans of nearly all the great armies on each side of the contest, the dimensions and the scope of this National Park project will readily appear.

The part undertaken by the Government in the establishment of the park embraces the purchase of lands, the restoration of the fields, the construction

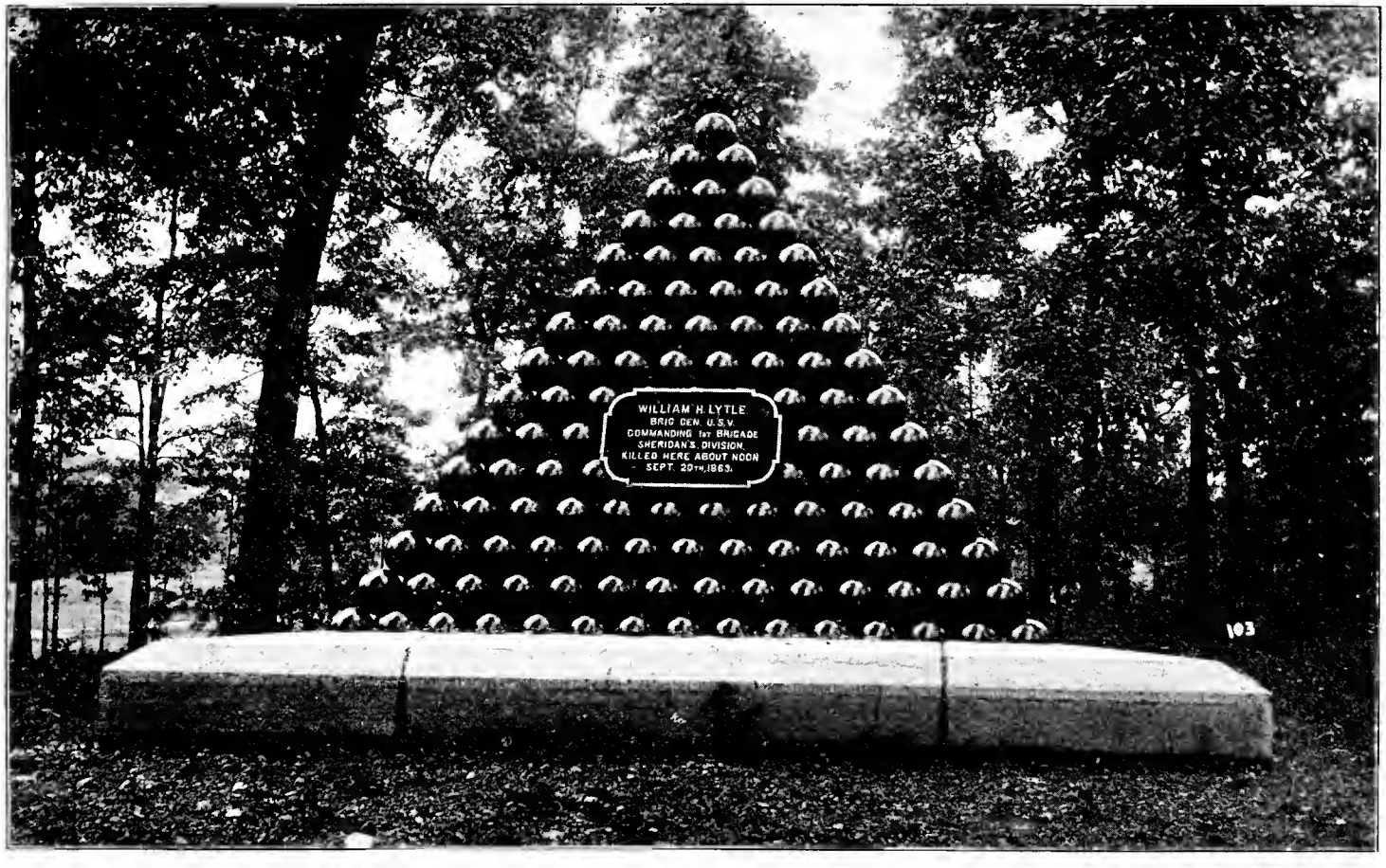
of the roads, the building of observation towers, the erection of monuments to the regular troops engaged, and the preparation of historical tablets for the various organizations of each army.

The erection of monuments to individual regiments or other organizations is left to the States. All of the States, twenty-six in number, which had troops engaged in the various battles in and about the park, are now either engaged in or prosecuting legislation looking to the erection of monuments to their troops. The Government monuments to the regular troops, eight in number, have already been erected, and shell monuments of imposing dimensions have been put up upon the ground where brigade commanders were killed or mortally wounded. Four of these were Union officers and four Confederate.

The Government has also begun the mounting of actual batteries upon their fighting positions in the battle. The guns used, 400 in number, have been obtained from the Ordnance Office and are being mounted upon iron carriages which, in appearance, are the exact reproduction of those used in the campaign. The guns are also of the same pattern as those which composed the several batteries. Already every battery position, both Confederate and Union, upon the Chickamauga field, has been thus marked with either two or four guns, and it is in contemplation to put up the full complement at each battery position. This feature of the battlefield restoration is already found to be one of the most interesting and impressive features of the park. The observation towers upon the Chickamauga field are placed at the points best calculated to reveal to visitors all the features of the battle. One stands upon the ground where the Confederates crossed the Chickamauga River in force and formed first for battle; another is upon the ground where the Union forces opened the first day's battle; while the third is upon Snodgrass Hill, where the final stand of the Union Army was made.

The observation towers upon the Chattanooga portion of the park stand one upon Bragg's headquarters on Missionary Ridge, and the other upon the most prominent spur on the ridge overlooking the ground of assault of the Union Army. All the lines of battle of both armies for the various engagements already specified have been ascertained through the laborious work of the National Commission, assisted by the twenty-six State Commissions already referred to. This work has progressed so far, that upon the Chickamauga field the lines of fighting of every brigade engaged in each army have been ascertained and permanently marked upon the topographical maps of the field. This work is also far advanced with respect to the lines about Chattanooga.

While the ownership of the United States in the Chattanooga portion of the park is limited chiefly to the roads, and the several limited reservations heretofore described, through the great liberality of the municipal and county authorities, both the city of Chattanooga and the memorable battlefields immediately about it have virtually been made a part of the National Park. Through city ordinances, and the action of the quarterly court which controls the affairs of the county, authority has been granted to the National Commission to erect tablets and monuments along roads and in public places, at all points throughout this territory where such work will not interfere with the adjoining private property. Under this permission nearly a hundred bronze historical tablets have been erected in the city of Chattanooga, marking all the former lines of fortifications and the prominent headquarters during the successive occupation of the city by the Confed-



MONUMENT TO ALL GENERAL OFFICERS KILLED ON EITHER SIDE.

ates and Union armies. Historical tablets are also in course of preparation for erection along the main avenues leading from the city, and by means of these, and contemplated State monuments, the Chattanooga portion of the Park will eventually be almost as thoroughly marked as at Chickamauga, where the Government owns the entire body of the battlefield.

The following States have appointed commissions to co-operate with the National Commission in the work of marking lines of battle and ascertaining other historical points of interest: Alabama, Arkansas, Connecticut, Florida, Georgia, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Mississippi, Missouri, New Jersey, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and Wisconsin.

At the time of the dedication the following monuments and markers were in position:

States.	Monuments.	Markers.
Ohio	55	53
Illinois	29	--
Michigan	11	13
Wisconsin	6	5
Minnesota	5	--
Indiana	4	--
Kansas	3	2
Missouri	3	18
Massachusetts	1	--

The report of the park engineer shows that, at the time of the dedication, 212 historical tablets, each 4 feet by 3 feet, and containing from two to three hundred words of historical text, had been erected, with 286 distance and locality tablets and 51 battery tablets. Thus far the States have appropriated very nearly $500,000 for monuments, and bills are now pending before most of the legislatures which have not heretofore acted, to provide monuments for their respective States.

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

AT THE NATIONAL AMPHITHEATRE.

Commencing at 10:30 a. m.

Music by band, Sixth United States Infantry.

Prayer .Rev. Washington Gardner

The Band.

Presentation of Monuments to Governor Rich.
By Captain C. E. Belknap, Chairman of Commission.

The Band.

Acceptance. .. .. .By Governor Rich

And Presentation to the National Authorities.

The Band.

Oration. Col. Henry M. Duffield

The Band.

PRAYER BY REV. WASHINGTON GARDNER.

Our Father in Heaven: Reverently into Thy presence we come at this hour to thank Thee that we are permitted to assemble in this place for the purpose of dedicating these forests and fields, these hills and vales, long since consecrated and forever hallowed by the shed blood of the brave men who fought and suffered and died here. We thank Thee that we come from the North and from the South, from the East and from the West, not as enemies, but as friends; that we meet, not as soldiers to engage in the carnage of battle, but as citizens exchanging the greetings of peace and good will; not as victors rejoicing over triumphs gained, nor as vanquished, humiliated over defeats suffered, but as messengers of peace and good will from the people in every quarter of this great land, grateful to Thee, thou God of nations as of battles; that after years of contention, of turmoil and strife, peace has come to all within our borders; rejoicing that the issues that once made us a discordant, belligerent and well nigh dissevered people have been, as we trust and believe, forever settled, and that today we are all citizens of a united, a free, a happy and a prosperous country, recognizing but one government and owning allegiance to but one flag.

We pray Thee, our Father in Heaven, to so guide and direct in all these exercises, and so bless all who participate in them, that whatever may be said or done, or whatever influence may be exerted here may be promotive of the best interests of our common country. Bless the memory of the brave men whose deathless souls went to Thyself from this field of strife, and may a grateful people never cease to cherish, defend and perpetuate the government they died to save! Bless the survivors of the great conflict, many of whom, after the lapse of a third of a century, are here on this occasion, their scarred and mutilated bodies speaking more eloquently than mortal lips of their heroic defense of the Nation's life. Bless the aged and sonless parents who linger in the deepening twilight of life's long day, still waiting for the

WASHINGTON GARDNER,
Secretary of State.

coming of the boy whose last march brought him to this field, to a hero's death and a soldier's grave. Bless the widow whose strong staff was broken here, whose bridal vows have been sacredly kept, and who still bears in love and in honor the name of her warrior husband. Bless Thou the sons and the daughters who reverently speak of the father whose voice was here forever hushed, whose heart of affection ceased to beat, brain to plan, and body to grow weary in labors of love. We ask Thy blessing upon the President of the United States and all other officials, whether of state or nation, present or absent. Bless the citizens of the whole land. May we be a people desiring peace and pursuing it; cherishing good will and exercising it; respecting law and obeying it; loving God and doing His will, and so in our day and generation working out, so far as we are able, the problem of the Nation's high destiny and fitting our souls individually for the life immortal!

Hear us, our Father and our God, we humbly beseech Thee, and grant our prayer, we ask in the name of Thy Son, our Redeemer. Amen.

PRESENTATION OF THE MONUMENTS.

BY CAPTAIN C. E. BELKNAP, PRESIDENT OF COMMISSION.

HON. JOHN T. RICH, Governor:

SIR—As the chairman of the Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge Military Park Commission of the State of Michigan, it becomes my duty to present to your Excellency the monuments and markers which have been erected by the State upon the battlefields of Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge and Orchard Knob.

It is proper in this connection to give you briefly an account of the commission and its work, such as can be given without going into statistics. To your Excellency, from whom we hold our commissions, there will be submitted in proper time an itemized statement of all expenditures and report in detail of the services of the commission.

The first responsibilities imposed upon the commission were those of establishing the locations and positions of the eleven organizations participating in the campaigns and battles, extending over a large extent of country. The State of Michigan having cavalry, infantry, engineers and artillery organizations participating, occupying important positions in valley and forest, mountain and plain. For this purpose $2,000 was appropriated and expended.

To properly establish fighting positions and assist the national authorities in their work, representatives of all the organizations were taken to the battlefields in October, 1893; forty-six persons in all, each one of whom was a participant in the battles. These persons spent many days in careful investigation and succeeded in locating the lines and positions of their various commands. Although thirty years had passed since the forest of Chickamauga thundered with the guns of contending armies, all important positions were located to the satisfaction of the national authorities in charge of the park.

In many places the woods had been cleared away, in others dense forests had grown up, changing the appearance of the country, but time had not changed the mountains and the valleys.

The Michigan organizations taking part in the campaigns and battles were the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Thirteenth, Twenty-first and Twenty-second

regiments of infantry; the Second and Fourth Cavalry, the First Engineers and Mechanics, and Batteries A and D, First Regiment Light Artillery.

In February, 1895, the Legislature made an appropriation of $20,000, to be expended in the erection of monuments and markers, and to meet the actual expense of the commission in traveling and clerk hire. Of this sum, $220 was paid for twelve State seals in bronze, one for each of the monuments, and one for a marker for a detachment of the Twenty-first regiment, who performed important services at the Glenn house, $143 for tablets, $1,500 for each of the regiments, and $1,000 each for the batteries, was awarded for monuments, this sum being exclusive of the foundations which were set by the national authorities.

In addition to the monuments, thirteen markers have been placed with proper inscriptions, to mark important positions at a cost of $768.79.

These markers were one each for the Ninth, Thirteenth and Twenty-first Infantry, two for Battery D, and one for the Second Cavalry, and three for the Fourth Cavalry.

For the construction of the monuments, circulars asking for designs were sent to all the principal granite and bronze monument makers in the country. About six hundred designs were received, many of them in price beyond the means of the commission. After many days spent in an examination of the designs, in which representatives of nearly all the regiments interested took a part, the awards were made. Those of the Ninth, Eleventh, Thirteenth Infantry, both cavalry regiments and both batteries, were awarded to the Smith Granite Co., Westerly, R. I.

Those of the Tenth, Twenty-first and Twenty-second Infantry and the Engineers to Maurice J. Power, New York. Later the Smith Granite Co. were awarded the contracts for the thirteen markers.

In the location of positions, in the preparation of circulars inviting designs and competition for the work, in the study of the designs submitted, in making the awards and contracts, in the visits of the contractors and inspection of the work as it progressed, in the preparation of inscriptions, which seemed the most difficult task of all, and in conducting a large and important correspondence, the best efforts of the commission and many months of time have been given, inspired by a feeling of love and patriotism to our soldier comrades and our beloved State of Michigan, that has so promptly and generously provided the means to accomplish the desired results.

This service does not close up the work of the commission, there being a small sum of money unexpended that will be used to mark other important positions, as the improvement of the park progresses.

Your commission here desires to express its thanks to the National Commission. For the past two years Generals Fullerton and Stewart and Major Smith, Commissioners; General Boynton, historian, and Mr. C. E. Betts, engineer, have been untiring in their efforts in our behalf.

In the campaigns of Chickamauga and Chattanooga the Michigan organizations performed a most important part, the details of which your commission will attempt to fully portray in due time in an historical volume. As the grand work of the park progresses, Michigan will be known not only at Chickamauga, but at Wauhatchie, Brown's Ferry, Chattanooga, Orchard Knob, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge.

Although fifteen hundred of Michigan's sons gave up their lives in these campaigns, yet the monuments are not mortuary affairs, but monuments to Liberty and Civilization, not to create a feeling of sadness, but a thrill of patriotism and love to the soldier who fought for his country.

The monument to the Michigan Engineers had been accorded an honored position in the city of Chattanooga. The Secretary of the Treasury revoked the permit upon the Custom House site, September 13, which compelled the commission to select a site at Orchard Knob, General Grant's headquarters. This regiment made it possible for the armies to fight their battles. It is more than a soldier's monument. It represents mechanical skill where men combatted with all the forces of nature, the mountains and rivers by them were overcome. It stands not only in the presence of Orchard Knob, Missionary Ridge, Brown's Ferry, Wauhatchie and Sherman's Heights, ever face to face with grand Lookout Mountain, watching the dim, distant, misty boys in blue who are disappearing above the clouds. It is one of Power's designs, the bronze panel showing the construction of the Brown's Ferry pontoon bridge under fire of the batteries of Lookout Mountain.

The monument of the Twenty-second Infantry is also one of Power's design, and is located at Snodgrass Hill. It was in Whittaker's Brigade of Stedman's Division, getting into the fight just after noon of the 20th. It charged up the Ridge, driving everything before it, then was crowded back by overwhelming numbers; back and forth they fought until the one hundred rounds carried in cartridge box and pocket were gone, until in the shades of evening, the enemy came unawares from the ravines and through the woods; surrounded by ten times their number, they fought for freedom. The dry leaves and brush in the woods were burning, adding horror to the scene, lighting up the faces and forms of the dead and wounded. Along the crest and slopes four color bearers had gone down, the fifth, shouting defiance, waved his flag in the face of the foe, until but a fragment of the regiment was left. Three hundred and eighty-five men in the list of casualties, and one hundred men were in the line the next morning to renew the fight. Could more be done by mortal?

The monument to the Eleventh Infantry is on the crest of the Horse Shoe ridge, the scene of such combat as ne'er before or since was witnessed by the gods of war. They formed a line along the crest, every foot of which is sacred ground. Granite monuments are not more firm now than were the men of Chickamauga days.

This regiment occupied several positions, some of which have been marked by granite posts properly inscribed. A simple granite post now marks the place where the regiment ascended Missionary Ridge, November 25, 1863, and near where Major B. G. Bennett, its commander, was killed.

The position selected for the monument of the Ninth Infantry is on the hill overlooking McFarland's Gap, through which the trains and artillery of the right wing of the army passed on their way to Chattanooga, and where the regiment, forming its line that Sunday morning, gave a rallying point to the broken forces of McCook and Crittenden. Now for untold ages to come will the soldier in granite guard the pass, ever looking out upon the field of its great triumph.

The position of the monument to the Thirteenth regiment is in the open field at the Viniard house, the scene of its engagement September 19, where for hours it fought successfully and where nearly 50 per cent of its fighting force was killed or wounded.

The position of the Tenth Infantry monument is at the base of Orchard Knob, nature's everlasting monument in the history of the battles of Chattanooga. The design is by Power. The bronze panel shows the typical infantry soldier, stripped for action, capping his musket as he advanced up the Ridge.

Battery D monument is near the Poe house. Its many places of battle on both days are historical. With them it was two days of historic struggle, the story of which, could it be told, would thrill the hearts of all the world.

The monument of the Fourth Cavalry is placed with that of its brigade, on the Reed's Bridge road. To this regiment the battle was one of five days. Minty's brigade was truly the eyes of the army, and to do the Fourth regiment justice, and preserve true the history of Chickamauga, there should be a score of monuments, but the deeds of all the battle cannot be told in bronze and granite.

Battery A monument marks the locality of its action. On September 19, sixty-four rounds of grape and canister covered its front with the enemy slain, then through the dense forest from flank and rear in overwhelming numbers came a desperate foe. Midst their guns the combat raged, and Van Pelt, their gallant commander, was numbered with the dead. Did ever soldier die in grander cause or more heroic way?

The monument to the Second Cavalry is at the Glenn house, far removed from the scenes of its active work. Far to the right, at Glass' Mill and Crawfish Springs, it performed its service, and many of its members were killed and wounded. The commission desires to place this monument near where gallant Captain Hawley was killed, but the position being outside the park, it was found necessary to follow the example of the other states and accept the present location. Within a few years it is hoped the park limits may be extended to cover all the territory to the Glass Mill, and this monument given its proper place on its fighting grounds.

The monument to the Twenty-first Infantry marks the position occupied Sunday, September 20, where one hundred and six of its members were killed and wounded, where General Lytle, its brigade commander, was killed; where Lieutenant-Colonel Morris B. Wells was killed, and Colonel McCreery wounded; where the dead and wounded soldiers wearing both the blue and gray lay upon the ground thicker than sheaves of grain ever did in harvest field.

GOVERNOR RICH ACCEPTS THE MONUMENTS FROM THE COMMISSION OF MICHIGAN.

Mr. Chairman—I accept these monuments in behalf of the State from your commission, and in behalf of the State extend to you the thanks of the people of the State generally and of the survivors who were engaged in that terrible battle of thirty-two years ago, and the friends of those who gave up their lives here that the government of Washington might live, and especially for the valuable services you and your associates have rendered in this work. I also desire to congratulate you on securing so creditable a work for the very moderate amount placed at your disposal. Also upon their being completed in time for this most memorable event. As all the members of the commission were participants in the great battles of September, 1863, your work in the erection of these monuments adds so much to the indebtedness which the State, the nation and humanity owed you before. Your acts, as shown by the erection of these monuments will remind future generations of the sacrifices here made, though only a small

part of the cost of the establishment of a free and stable government which they will enjoy the benefits of.

It is not only proper that the State should be to the expense of the erection of these monuments, but to do less would be less than duty required. The State owes the same duty to the commemoration of your services and deeds of valor that were performed on these fields that a sorrowing mother owes to the memory of her children. Since the date of those terrible battles, a new generation has come into the possession of the active control of affairs in this country, and to the brave men of 1861 and 1865 they owe the existence of the government which they now control and enjoy the benefits of, and they can well afford the amount required to place these tributes to bravery and patriotism on these sacred grounds.

These monuments erected here to the several organizations may be the only ones erected especially in their memory, though in the case of some of them other fields saw them do harder and more heroic service than they were called upon to render here, ably and well as was every duty required of them performed here.

While it is wise and proper that the monuments should be erected at the point where one of the great battles of the war was fought, yet just as arduous service was required on the march, on picket, and on the skirmish line, as was ever shown in great battles, and that, too, without the pomp, the numbers, the bands of music, and the excitement which tends to remove the feeling of intense personal responsibility and personal danger. The papers report the pickets driven in, one or two killed, and one found dead at his post shot through the head. Company C had a slight skirmish, loss, two killed and several wounded. No glory at falling at the muzzle of the cannon, or within the very works of the enemy was realized; no one to record their glorious deeds, yet who can say they were less brave, less deserving, less entitled to have their names enrolled on the scroll of fame than those who participated and fell in great battles. Even to the sorrowing wife or mother there is a little compensation for the loss of the dear ones to know that they fell at the front of a great battle and received favorable notice for bravery. Even this poor satisfaction is denied the wife or mother of the poor soldier shot on the picket line. Let us pause in our commemoration of the brave deeds done in the great battles and drop a tear and give a thought to him who fell on the picket line, in the skirmish and even while sick in the hospital.

Honors and Heroes.

All the nations of the earth have honored their soldiers, whether fighting for the best or the worst causes, whether fighting in the defense of home and country, or for the extension of territorial limits, or to gratify the ambitions of commanders. Then should not this country honor her volunteer citizen soldiery who were inspired by the highest impulses of patriotism and undying love of country, and the people's government, when each soldier felt a personal responsibility for the result, a soldiery that showed resources and bravery never excelled and seldom, if ever, equaled, fighting a foe on their own soil, who were inspired by one purpose, that of driving the invader from the soil and establishing a government of their own, a foe chivalrous and brave by nature and education, confident of their own powers and success, educated for generations to rule; they had military instincts and education, they had demonstrated their fighting qualities under Washing-

ton and in the war of 1812, and many of those actually fighting the battles of the rebellion had seen actual and successful service in the Mexican war. Yet the Union troops, of which the Michigan troops formed an important part, unversed and untrained in the art of war, and the most of them too young to be trained in anything else except love of country and reverence for the old flag, by their bravery, perseverance and endurance, and finally by excess of numbers conquered this almost matchless foe.

Such soldiers deserve monuments erected on every battlefield, in every cemetery, national or local, where one of their precious bodies lie buried, they deserve and shall receive such monuments as written history can only furnish, but more precious and valuable will be the monuments erected in the hearts of the people of this and future generations who will rise up and call them blessed. Their brave acts will be read and remembered as long as brave men and noble deeds interest mankind.

It will not be a mere barren memory, nor yet only a grateful memory, but your and their deeds will be an inspiration to future generations of this and of all other civilized countries wherever the liberty or rights of mankind are nearer the human heart.

CUSTODY TRANSFERRED TO GEN. FULLERTON, REPRESENTING THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.

Gen. Fullerton—It becomes my honorable duty to turn over to you, as the representative of the federal government, the monuments erected by the State of Michigan to mark the places where the troops were engaged in battle upon those memorable days in September, 1863, when the fate of the government you now have the honor to represent hung in the balance. The assumption of the care of the monuments erected here by the twenty-nine states which were represented in these great battles is eminently wise and proper. The issues upon which the battles were fought were national issues. The peace which resulted was upon the theory that the federal government was a national government and supreme in national questions. The conception and plan of this park was national in its character. It gives an impartial and truthful history of the mighty events which occurred within its boundaries and approaches—a history of the acts of valor performed by those engaged on both sides. This history, in the location and in the inscriptions upon these monuments is written correctly, permanently, and with unparalleled vividness by those who participated in those battles, that make this an historical and sacred ground. Its dedication is a joint dedication, and the participants of opposing forces divide the honors and oratory. In this way is truthful history written, and in all that goes to make soldiers, each side found in the other a foe worthy of their steel. After the passage of one-third of a century of time a new generation has grown up and has imbibed with the very breath it draws that spirit of courage and patriotism which the examples set during that memorable struggle have made the valiant sons who will, should occasion arise, do honor to sires. With double the population of 1861, and standing together for one country, one flag, and one government, there is no fear of destruction by any one government on earth.

In turning over to you Michigan's chapter in this wonderful history I do it with the conviction that under the care of the federal government this history will be preserved and perpetuated as long as this government shall last. And while there may be rumors of wars; while the map of North America may change until it is all under one flag, and that flag "Old Glory;" while parties will come into existence, accomplish their purposes and die; while great issues, important to the people, will be settled and settled rightly; while statesmen will appear upon the stage of action, perform part in the drama of politics and statesmanship and disappear; the question of the existence of this government is settled for all time. Men may come and men may go, but the federal government will still remain.

GENERAL J. L. FULLERTON, REPRESENTING THE SECRETARY OF WAR, ACCEPTS THE MONUMENTS.

General J. L. Fullerton then made a most admirable extempore speech represeuting the United States Commissioners, accepting the trust so eloquently confided. He said, uotwithstanding the many other battles Michigan had fought, she was represented on the Chickamauga field at all important points, and lamented that time was not allowed him to enter fully into their heroic performances, exemplifying their valor. He said:

"Governor, the State Commission and Comrades of Michigan: The Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, in behalf of and for the nation accepts these magnificent monuments, a most generous gift from the State of Michigan. As these monuments now stand, so shall they ever remain preserved in their beauty, cherished and protected by the American people. The fame of the brave soldier sons of Michigan, but still greater sons of the republic, who fought on this field, does not belong to you alone. It is not bound up within the narrow lines of the peninsular State. It is the heritage not only of the State from which they came, but of the Nation at large. It is therefore eminently fitting in making this presentation that these monuments be declared now and forever the Nation's property and they will ever remain its pride.

I am not sure that it would be becoming in me just now, speaking for the National Commission, to tell what you all know, but I cannot refrain for the moment to refer to the valor of the Michigan soldiers. The monuments you have just dedicated and presented have written their heroic story in granite and bronze all over this field. I cannot say that the war proved American soldiers of one section or of one state to be better than the soldiers of another section or state. All were equally devoted to duty, and under like conditions they showed equal bravery and valor. But this field, with its many dark woods, offered peculiar advantages to the stalwart men who came down from the great pine woods of the North. They could see farther, shoot straighter, and move better, perhaps, in these dark woods, full of underbrush, than could their comrades from the prairies and the towns. However that may be, one who reads the story of the battle from the monuments on the field, or from the pages of history, will find inscribed thereon this gallant record. Your seven monuments to the infantry, two to the cavalry, and two to the artillery, eleven organizations in all, show that the men from Michigan fought—and

desperately, too—in every one of the six different battles which were comprised in the one great battle of Chickamauga, as well as in two cavalry fights on each flank of the army. Your dead comrades lay on every part of this field of ten miles square wherever fighting was done, with their face to the foe. The whole battlefield was thickly sprinkled with Michigan dead.

Of such men were the volunteer soldiery of the republic composed.

The memory of such deeds will live forever, and the very men that climbed that ridge and poured their murderous fire into its ranks will also glory in the valor it displayed. The fierce fighting of the Chickamauga contest has made this appreciation on their part possible."

And then the orator of the occasion, Colonel H. W. Duffield, of Detroit, took the stand and made a most eloquent oration, setting forth elaborately and in detail the performance of the troops from his noble State, showing that they were entitled to all the honorable recognition and more than their State had awarded them.

COLONEL HENRY M. DUFFIELD'S ORATION.

Tread reverently, bare the head;
"Here glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead."

To the memory of the brave men who offered and gave their lives on this historic spot the government of our united country has, at large expense, established and properly adorned and marked by monuments and historical tablets this unique Military Park; not for purposes of pleasure and mere sight-seeing, but to restore the battlefields of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and Missionary Ridge, so that the movements of every organization which participated in that great war drama can be easily traced. Among the volunteers of twenty-eight states none can claim pre-eminence over those of our own beloved State of Michigan for their heroic valor and unswerving devotion upon these bloody battlefields to the flag and the cause of our Union. In memory of these patriotic services a grateful State now dedicates these monuments. To do this fittingly and to properly commemorate their courage and fidelity we must recall and contemplate the events in which they took so distinguished a part.

"The world will little note nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here."

The summer of 1863 found the Confederacy cut in two. Vicksburg and Port Hudson had fallen, and the Union gunboats plied up and down in its great artery—the Mississippi. Lee's invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania had been checked and vanquished at Gettysburg. The beginning of the end seemed near at hand, and doubtless many brave Confederates then feared the final termination of the struggle which the opportunity offered the Union armies to conquer their opponents in detail. Under this pressure desperate measures were needed. Their evolution was the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and Chattanooga.

Maj.-Gen. W. S. Rosecrans was in command of the Army of the Cumberland, consisting of five army corps. The 14th, Maj.-Gen. Geo. H. Thomas;

COLONEL HENRY M. DUFFIELD.
Orator

the 20th, Maj.-Gen. A. D. McCook; the 21st, Maj.-Gen. T. L. Crittenden; the Reserve corps, Maj.-Gen. Gordon Granger, and the cavalry corps, Brig.-Gen. R. B. Mitchell, commanding in the disability of Maj.-Gen. D. S. Stanley. Gen. Bragg was in command of the Confederate army, consisting of seven corps, commanded by Lieutenant General Longstreet, Lieutenant General Polk, Lieutenant General D. H. Hill, Major General Buckner, Major General Walker, Major General Wheeler, and the cavalry corps under Brigadier General N. B. Forrest. In the early part of September, 1863, Bragg had either been maneuvered out of Chattanooga by Rosecrans, or had purposely evacuated it to draw Rosecrans on beyond the almost impassable heights of Missionary Ridge, Lookout and Pigeon Mountains, then with the support of the troops expected from Virginia, strike his corps as they debouched from the various gaps in the mountains in detail, and before they could concentrate. Persuaded that Bragg would not make a stand north of Rome, Rosecrans had pressed his own army southward and westward with the view of reaching Lafayette. Fortunately timely information of Bragg's real purpose made apparent to Rosecrans the urgency of pushing his army still more to the left and north to avoid Bragg's intercepting his left and rear, and getting between him and Rossville, and he made his dispositions accordingly The State road between Lafayette and Chattanooga runs for some distance parallel with Missionary Ridge, when it bears to the left to Rossville, which it reaches through a narrow pass in the ridge. Two forks of it cross the Chickamauga river at two bridges about a mile and a half apart. The eastern or northern bridge is known as Reed's bridge, and the southern or western bridge as Alexander's bridge. The battle of Chickamauga was fought for the possession of this road, since the battle sometimes called the Rossville road.

The fighting covered a period of five days, from the 17th to the 21st of September, 1863, inclusive, but the 19th and 20th are known as "the battle." On the 18th the enemy had driven Minty's cavalry and Wilder's mounted infantry from Reed's and Alexander's bridges on the Rossville road. All that night Thomas moved his corps to the left—that is, northeastward, and down the Chickamauga, and at daylight of the 19th had reacher Kelly's farm on the Lafayette road. Baird's Division was in front and was put in position at the forks of the road, facing Reed's and Alexander's bridges. Gen. Brannan's Division was placed on Baird's left on the two roads from the Lafayette State road to Reed's and Alexander's bridges, with Johnson's, Palmer's, Reynolds' and Van Cleve's on their right, Davis', Wood's, and Sheridan's columns and Negley's division and Wilder's mounted infantry coming up during the forenoon.

Col. Dan McCook informed Gen. Thomas that he had destroyed Reed's bridge after but a single brigade of the enemy had crossed, and that he thought this brigade might be captured. His information was incorrect, but it may have saved the army. Acting upon it Thomas took the initiative and became the battle master. He immediately directed Brannan to leave one of his three brigades in supporting distance of Baird, and reconnoitre the road to Reed's bridge, and if opportunity offered, to capture the isolated brigade. It was a current story in the army that the commander of these two brigades sent back word to Gen. Thomas to know what particular brigade of the five or six over there he wanted captured.

The attack was so sharp and so unexpected that it succeeded in driving back the enemy, and soon Croxton's brigade engaged three brigades of Forrest's cavalry, who were covering Bragg's right flank. The latter quickly

called infantry to his aid, and Croxton's single brigade were hard pressed. Thomas had ridden forward, and seeing Croxton heavily engaged, sent Baird to his support. The two divisions now joined in line, drove the enemy back some distance, and halted for a re-adjustment. Learning that there was a large force on his right, Baird changed the front of King's regular brigade on his right wing to the south, but not in time for the furious assault of the enemy, and King's and Scribner's brigades were driven back by the overwhelming numbers opposed to them, in disorder and with the loss of ten pieces of artillery.

At this juncture, fortunately, Johnson's division of McCook's corps, and Reynold's Division of Thomas' Corps arrived. They were immediately placed in position, and as soon as formed attacked the enemy in flank, and drove him in great confusion for a mile and a half, while Brannan's troops assaulted them in front, and re-captured Guenther's battery, which King had lost. So complete was the success of this assault that the enemy was driven in confusion across the Chickamauga. There they were posted in strong position on the west side between Reed's and Alexander's bridges.

But the line between Thomas and Crittenden was not closed and the enemy were concentrating to pierce through the gap. Brannan's and Baird's divisions were ordered to reorganize their commands, and take a commanding position on the road from Reed's bridge. Their instructions were to hold it to the last extremity. Most fortunately, Van Cleve's and Jeff C. Davis' divisions had been ordered into action at this very point, and withstood for several hours of severest fighting the superior forces of the enemy.

While this struggle was going on, on the right, Bragg assaulted the right center. King's, Hazen's Grosse's Cruft's, and Turchin's Brigades stood their ground gallantly, but for a few moments only, and were borne back with disordered lines. Although scarcely relieved from the savage assaults of the enemy's attacks on their left, Thomas moved Brannan's division to his disordered right, and with the most effective use of his artillery arrested the disaster. Brannan repulsed the enemy with great loss from the main road, and they were pounded by Negley's Division coming up from the Widow Glenn's, and again by Brannan, who wheeled upon them from Kelly's farm. The struggle ended with a severe night fight of over an hour's duration, between Johnson's division and Baird's two brigades, and Cleburne's fresh division, supported by Cheatham's. Both armies lost heavily, yet neither had had enough; each was unwilling to give up the struggle without another effort. Thomas' troops had marched all the night before, and fought all day, but they felt the inspiration of their leader's courage and they were eager again to do battle. As the troops of both armies lay down upon their arms that night, the hope of victory was deadened with the oppression of doubt as to the issue.

Our troops, however, did not know that Longstreet had reached Ringgold that evening with his corps, and would be available in the battle of the next day (the 20th). Breckinridge's Division had not been engaged, Hindman's and Preston's but slightly, while nearly every brigade in the Union army had been heavily engaged.

Thomas arranged his line for Sunday's battle from left to right as follows: Baird, Johnson, Palmer, Reynolds and Brannan. Baird faced east well refused. Brannan held his right in echelon. The front coursed round the corner of Kelly's farm and crossing the Lafayette road a little south of his house, extended thence to the southwest. Thomas requested Rosecrans

to send Negley to fill out between Baird's left and the Reed's bridge road, which was unoccupied. At 7 a. m., Negley not having arrived, Thomas sent a staff officer to urge him up as rapidly as possible. Bragg had also discovered by a reconnoisance that the Lafayette road was open on Thomas' left, and accordingly, delighted, immediately assaulted our line, but Thomas' staff officer brought up Beatty's brigade, which went immediately into action on Baird's left, then being furiously assaulted by the enemy who over lapped him, and had partially gained his rear. The attack of the enemy was made in such superior numbers that Beatty in turn was compelled to fall back. Baird, however, appreciating the critical situation, put in position several regiments of Johnson's reserve which, in conjunction with Vanderveer's brigade of Brannan's division, and a part of Stanley's brigade of Wood's division drove the enemy back, and entirely away from Baird's left and rear.

Simultaneously with this assault the enemy attacked Johnson, Palmer and Reynolds, with equal fierceness, and pressed the attack heavily for two hours. Again and again they were driven back and again and again fresh troops were put in to renew the attacks, but not more firmly did Wellington's troops at Waterloo withstand the onslaughts of Napoleon's charges than did these heroic troops resist their foe. For over two hours this unequal battle waged with fiercest fury. The flower of the Army of Virginia was put in at last to carry the position. With the rivalry between them and Bragg's army, because of their boasted superiority, they made a last desperate effort to conquer the wearied ranks of our army by a fierce assault. Stimulated to the very rashness of valor by rations of whiskey and powder they charged with the reckless fury of demons, but in vain. The slender line of blue wavered; great breaches were pierced in it; colors fell and were raised again aloft; captains wounded and killed gave place to lieutenants, and lieutenants to sergeants. All along the line the "shouting of the captains" sounded amid the awful chorus of the musketry and artillery like the *vox humana* of a great organ.

The grandeur of their bravery, the heroism of their firmness, gave new courage to each individual soldier, and they were unconquerable. Braver men never rode to battle than followed Cromwell on to Marston Moor, yet these rebel soldiers need not yield the palm to them for fierce intensity of attack, or bull-dog tenacity in its maintenance, but it was of no avail. Human bravery has limits to its accomplishment. The enemy that they had attacked was truly worthy of their steel. Their reckless daring went down before the invincible calm determination of our troops as the sea breaks into foam and crawls white-faced back from its assaults upon some granite cliff.

Just before the repulse on the left, Beatty urgently asked for fresh troops as absolutely necessary to save the left of the line. This, it must not be overlooked, was the critical point of the battle, for it covered the road to Rossville—the road to Chattanooga. In the meantime, Thomas' continued calls for troops, and the quietness of the enemy on the right, which had not up to this time—about ten o'clock in the morning—been seriously engaged, induced Rosecrans to withdraw his own right, and he ordered McCook to send two of Sheridan's brigades to Gen. Thomas with all possible dispatch, and the third, as soon as the line could be sufficiently withdrawn to permit it. He also directed Crittenden to send two reserve brigades of Van Cleve's division, and ordered Wood to "close up on Reynolds, and support him." But Wood's left was in line with Brannan's right. In obedience to the order

he withdrew from the line and passed to the left in rear of Brannan. At this very moment the enemy attacked fiercely. Gen. Davis threw his reserve brigade into the wide gap, but the heavy columns of the enemy enveloped it. His division resisted with great bravery and tenacity, but they were assaulted in front, flank and rear, and hurled in fragments towards Missionary Ridge. Laiboldt's brigade had not time to get into position to assist them, and the oncoming wave of the enemy quickly routed it. Buell's brigade of Wood's division was the last to leave the position, and it was severed as it retired. Instantly the enemy struck Brannan's flank which was left in air.

Sheridan was at the time moving his two brigades in quick time to the left. He halted, faced to the front, and with Wilder's brigade of mounted infantry offered a desperate but vain resistance. These brigades and Beatty's, and parts of Dick's Brigade, which were also moving to the left, were broken and swept over the ridge to the west. The suddenness of the retirement of the infantry exposed the artillery, and many guns fell into the hands of the enemy. Brannan's right flank was temporarily thrown into confusion, but they soon restored their lines and took up a new and more refused position.

The situation was now critical in the extreme. The right of the army was gone; Rosecrans had gone to Chattanooga and telegraphed that the day was lost. McCook and Crittenden had followed him there. Thomas held but five divisions in line; against them were opposed the whole rebel army, flushed with their victory on the right, and confident of success in their attacks upon our left.

Still ignorant of the disaster to our right, Thomas sent a staff officer (Capt. Kellogg) to hurry up Sheridan's whole division, which he had been informed had been sent forward to him. Capt. Kellogg reported that in his attempt he had met a large force of the enemy in an open corn-field in rear of Reynolds' position, advancing cautiously with a strong line of skirmishers; that he had also met Col. Harker, whose single brigade was posted on a ridge in rear of Reynolds, and they both thought these troops were Sheridan's. At this moment heavy firing to the right and rear was heard, and Thomas rode in person in the direction of the sound. He found it but too true. Where he had looked for Sheridan, the enemy were advancing in heavy columns. Where he hoped and was informed his reinforcements (now so badly needed) would be, he saw the enemy in force, maddened by their defeats, advancing cautiously, but like battle panthers, with the gleam of a devil's fury in their eyes. No word had come to him from Rosecrans. He knew nothing as to the issue with him. With no line of troops intervening between him and the foe, he saw that foe advancing in a direction to strike him before he could reach his troops.

In such a crisis, rarely, if at all, had any general ever found himself. With but tweny-five thousand men, all of whom were worn and wearied with the continuous fighting of the previous forty-eight hours, with both his flanks exposed, he foresaw the whole Confederate army of sixty-five thousand men, more than half of them fresh and unfought, sweeping circling round towards him with their line of steel, as the scythe sweeps the grass.

Stouter hearts than even brave men have would quail at such a crisis. Defeat, nay, annihilation seemed inevitable. But there Thomas sat upon his heavy charger, calm as some stately statue. His hat had been thrown from his head by the overhanging branches in his rapid ride. His lips

were pale and compressed; his square jaw was firmly set; his heavy brow was furrowed by a frown, and his shaggy eyebrows contracted until they all but hid his eyes, but on either cheek a small round flush shone in the sunlight, and we who saw him at Stone River when the right gave way, seeing that flush knew his indomitable will had registered a vow that the enemy should never take that ridge, though the dead should cover it more thickly than the corn-hills on which we fought. Victory we durst not hope for, but we knew that as surely as the sun went down that night Thomas would hold that ridge or lie dead on its crest among its brave defenders. To look at him was to drink in courage; to be near him was to share his bravery. He seemed indeed to be a very God of War.

On came the foe. As in the morning attacks they came, not firing, but withholding their fire until close range. In front of him, from his right, from his left, they advanced in strong lines massed six and seven deep. Hastily giving one staff officer an order to the artillery to "scrawn them with canister," and another an order to tell Reynolds that the enemy was in his rear, Thomas rode to put Wood in position. Barely had he done so before the combined attack began on Wood and Brannan.

At this critical moment, General Gordon Granger, who had heard the firing and had come forward without orders, rode up on Thomas' left flank with General Steedman and his division. "This opportune arrival of fresh troops," to quote Thomas' grim words, "revived the flagging spirits of our men, and inspired them with more ardor for the contest." General Steedman, seizing a regimental colors, dashed forward, calling to his men to follow, and Whittaker's and Mitchell's brigades of fresh troops, with a fury born of the impending peril, charged the foe, struck him in the flank, drove him over the ridge, and then formed line of battle from Brannan's right to the hill above Videtoes in front of Longstreet's left flank. But the bloody carnage did not cease. Fresh troops of the foe poured in as fast as those in their front were driven back.

Wellington wished for night or Blucher, but we had no Blucher. We were alone. It was either night or death.

When night came at last—and never was it more gratefully welcomed—in the darkness and in silence, with his grandguards left out in conspicuous but deceitful force, Thomas withdrew his army in safety to the heights of Missionary Ridge without pursuit. He had saved the day. He had held the Rossville road. He had saved Chattanooga, he had saved the army.

So stout was the resistance, so severe the punishment given the enemy, that their army never recovered from it. General Hill, who during the battle commanded Hardee's corps, said: "I have never seen the Federal dead lie so thickly on the ground save in front of the sunken wall at Fredericksburg." * * * "There was no more splendid fighting," he says, "in 1861 when the flower of the Southern youth was in the field than was displayed in those bloody days of September, '63. But it seemed to me that the *elan* of the Southern soldier was never seen after Chickamauga. That brilliant dash which had distinguished him upon a thousand fields was gone forever." * * * "He fought stoutly to the last, but after Chickamauga with the sullenness of despair and without the enthusiasm of hope. That barren victory sealed the fate of the Southern Confederacy."

Others will give more detailed accounts of the part taken by their respective organizations in this glorious defense of Chattanooga by Michigan troops.

to attest whose valor these monuments are erected by the grateful people of their State. A brief reference to them here will not be inappropriate.

The gallant Ninth Infantry, Thomas' Old Guard, commanded by that fearless soldier, then Colonel, John G. Parkhurst, on Sunday noon, at McFarlane's Gap, charged with fixed bayonets the fleeing dismembered remnants of McCook's and Crittenden's corps, checked and reorganized them, and held the position until ordered by Thomas to withdraw to Rossville. Only by experience can one realize the terrible strain and fearful test the soldier undergoes when under fire of shot and shell he resists and battles with his fellow soldiers as they madly rush panic-stricken to the rear in aimless flight.

The Eleventh Michigan, first under General Stoughton, and upon his succeeding General Stanley, who was wounded in command of the brigade, under Lieut.-Col. Mudge, held a most exposed position on Snodgrass Hill, repeatedly charging the enemy with magnificent courage.

The Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, under Colonel T. B. Culver, went early into action on the 19th of September at Vineyards house, on the hill of the Lafayette road. It fought most desperately for over four hours over an open field, and lost over one hundred and seven killed and wounded.

The Twenty-first, under Colonel McCreery, were part of the brigade of the brilliant Lytle, who was killed about noon of the 20th, and under the eyes of their division commander, Sheridan, stubbornly resisted the attack of the enemy, although driven back by superior numbers and with great slaughter to the Lafayette road; they rallied and drove back the enemy, regaining the ridge from which Laiboldt had been driven, and capturing the Confederate colors of the Twenty-fourth Alabama.

Among the officers especially mentioned by General Sheridan for their distinguished gallantry are: Colonel W. B. McCreery, wounded and taken prisoner at the time Lytle was killed, and Lieut.-Col. Wells, killed. Here the enemy had strong supports, and the brigade having none, it was driven back again to the Lafayette road. Some of the skirmishers of the Twenty-first, with other skirmishers from the brigade and division, rallied and took position at the Widow Glenn's. They formed a nucleus about which four hundred from Sheridan's Brigade rallied and made a most obstinate fight from the rude breastworks erected there that morning. They were under the self-assumed command of Lieutenants Barr and Belkuap, of the Twenty-first, who, although finally surrounded by the enemy, refused to surrender, and held their position until released by a brilliant charge of Wilder's Brigade.

The Twenty-second infantry came into action under command of Lieut.-Col. Sanborn, Col. Le Favour having been assigned to the command of the Twenty-second Michigan and Eighty-ninth Ohio. On that fatal Sunday afternoon when the enemy was making these desperate efforts to gain possession of Snodgrass Hill, forming in line they charged up the hill, meeting the Confederates at its crest and forced them back. After most determined fighting, holding their position for three hours, they were surrounded by superior forces and compelled to succumb. Out of 500 brave sons of Michigan who went into the battle in this regiment, 385 were killed, wounded and missing.

The Second Michigan Cavalry were engaged on the right flank. On the 18th they charged the rear of Bragg's army at Fayetteville, capturing eighteen men on picket, and on the 19th in a desperate encounter repulsed the enemy at Glass Mills.

The Fourth Michigan Cavalry, Major Horace Gray, Gen. Minty commanding the brigade, were actively engaged each day of the five days. Never in its splendid record did it surpass in cool courage, tireless activity and desperate fighting the achievements of that day in obstinately resisting the attacks of a superior force at Reed's bridge. Their invaluable services on the 18th may without exaggeration be said to have made possible the defense at Chickamauga. An officer well qualified to judge says it "held on that day the key of the position and so successfully that the enemy's plan was frustrated."

Battery A, Michigan First Artillery, known as Loomis Battery, with Scribner's brigade, fought with its accustomed heroism in the furious attack of the Confederates on the morning of the 19th. Assailed on both flanks and from the rear it changed front repeatedly, firing sixty-four rounds of grape and canister. Brave Van Pelt, with the reckless valor which ever distinguished him, fell defending with his sword the guns he loved so well.

Battery D, Captain Church, on the 19th was with the First Brigade of Brannan's division, and was hotly engaged. On the 20th it was with Stanley's brigade, Negley's division, and resisted to the uttermost the bloody assaults of that day. The heroism of its men and officers are best evidenced in the report of its superiors that "no commander could have fought longer under like circumstances, nor retreated from the field with more honor."

The investment of Chattanooga by the Confederates, which followed the battle of Chickamauga, continued until November. Its determined defense by Thomas and his army is historic. In the latter part of that month Gen. Grant, who had been put in command of the military division of the Mississippi, put into execution the plans for the most part conceived by Gen. Wm. F. Smith and approved by Gen. Thomas. By the successful crossing of the Tennessee River at Brown's Ferry and the brilliant success of our troops at Wauhatchie, two lines of supply were opened up to Chattanooga. The relief came none too soon; without it the army could have been supplied but a few days longer. Then began actively the operations to drive Bragg off Missionary Ridge and from our front and thereafter at once relieve Burnside, who was shut up in Knoxville, surrounded by a superior force. General Thomas had driven the enemy from his front line and secured Orchard Knob on the 23d. On that night Sherman was sent against the rebel right and seized the northern extremity of Missionary Ridge, and fortified his position during the night. On the 24th, Thomas pushed Howard's corps along the south bank of the Tennessee River and across Citico creek when he reported to General Sherman, while Hooker scaled the western slope of Lookout Mountain.

In explaining his plan of battle, Grant had told General Sherman "that the men of Thomas' army had been demoralized by the battle of Chickamauga, and that he feared they could not be got out of their trenches to assume the offensive." But when Wood's and Sheridan's divisions moved out of Chattanooga on November 23, 1863, they moved with such precision and parade that even the enemy thought it was but the beginning of a formed review. General Howard who had just arrived from the Army of the Potomac, cried out in admiration: "This is magnificent. Is this the way your Western troops go into action"

The gallant Hooker fought and won the battle of Lookout Mountain, the battle in the clouds. When, after the painful suspense of hours, during which the fighting could be heard, but not seen, the enemy were seen to be

in retreat, Hooker's valorous troops in pursuit could hear the applauding cheers from their comrades in the plain. On the 25th, with a small force, he took possession of the top of the mountain and swept across Lookout valley to Rossville, and then ascending Missionary ridge moved northward.

Sherman assaulted the enemy's right with great determination, while Thomas vigorously attacked their center. The troops of the latter were ordered to take the lower line of rifle pits, and they were speedily carried. Then by a gallant assault, under a murderous fire, and without orders, with a dash and an *elan* that even the veterans of Ney might have envied, they pushed their regiments like wedges, with the colors at the points, steadily up to the second line of rifle pits; then over these, onto the strong entrenchments at the top of the Ridge, and even these they carried by their fierce assault. So uniform was the charge, so universal was the bravery of the men, that to this day it can hardly be said to be decided which regiment or which division was first to the crest. Indeed, it is almost an empty honor, so near were all alike. In less than an hour Wood's and Sheridan's divisions lost 2,287 in killed and wounded, but not one straggler. All without orders. It has no parallel in history.

You, comrades, who know that ridge; you who, during the dreary months between Chickamauga and this assault, have looked upon its bald and rugged sides, rising almost precipitously 800 feet in height, shorn of all timber and all natural shelter, peopled with exultant foes, and frowning with heavy batteries which daily and nightly poured their iron hail upon our beleaguered army, even you yet marvel at its capture. Nor do we wonder that when the silent little general—hero of Donelson though he was—saw the charge begin, pregnant with such fatal results if unsuccessful, and seemingly so hopeless, he angrily asked: "Thomas; who ordered those men up the Ridge?"

In these operations Michigan troops bore a noble part. The Ninth Michigan were on duty at General Thomas' headquarters and participated in the battle of the 25th. The Tenth Michigan made a forced march of nearly sixty miles, crossing the pontoon bridge at the north end of Missionary Ridge, and coming into line of battle at its base. The Eleventh Michigan took a gallant part in the capture of the enemy's rifle pits and the ascent and capture of Missionary Ridge. Half way up the Ridge the gallant Bennett fell leading his regiment, and Captain Keegan took command. They were among the first to reach the crest. "What colors were the first on the mountain battlement one dare not try to say; bright honor itself might be proud to bear, nay, to follow the hindmost." The gallant Morse, of the Twenty-first, was here on staff duty, and lost his arm in this charge. The Thirteenth, Twenty-first, and Twenty-second Regiments were of invaluable service in engineering bridge building, and skirmish and picket duty. The Fourth Cavalry, returning to Chattanooga from a long scout, on November 1, crossed the river with General Sherman's command and moved on the enemy's position. The remnant of Battery A, which was saved from Chickamauga, did efficient duty. Battery D was furnished on the 23d with a battery of 20-pound Parrot guns, and from its position in Fort Negley opened up a spirited and destructive fire upon the enemy. On the 24th it aided in carrying Hooker's advance up Lookout Mountain and the assault on Mission Ridge.

Among the most valuable services rendered by any organization, however, were the operations of a detachment of the Michigan Engineers, commanded by Captain P. V Fox. Without their aid Chattanooga could scarcely have

been held, and the victories of Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga, and Missionary Ridge could never have been won. The building of the bridges, especially the one at Brown's Ferry, opened the cracker line to the nearly starved soldiers in the trenches and made possible Hooker's brilliant victory of Lookout Mountain. There is much dispute for the credit of originating this movement, but no one disputes that Michigan men cut the timber, floated the logs, made them into lumber, made the boats, and built the bridge. While these monuments are reared in honor of the living and the dead, our thoughts revert with a more tender love and reverence to our comrades who laid down their lives in these achievements.

Among many others the names of Bennett, of the Eleventh; Wells and E. W. Smith, of the Twenty-first; Sanborn, Wm. A. Smith and Snell, of the Twenty-second; Hawley, of the Second Cavalry; Tucker, of the Fourth, and Van Pelt, of Battery A, will long be cherished in our memories.

But for all of them, for the rank and file no less than for the officers,

"Ever in realms of glory
Shall shine their starry claims;
Angels have heard their story,
And God knows all their names."

More than three decades have passed since these battles. The war has become history. Nature has removed most of the evidences of this bloody strife, and none of us can rejoice more than the dead heroes whose memory we honor would, if living, that this Military Park and its historic tablets will forever stand to commemorate a reunited, regenerated country. The lines of the two opposing armies are preserved, not to keep alive hostility, but to evidence a complete and enduring peace. This would be impossible in any other country.

The soldiers of the late war have long since put away all remembrance of personal hostility. They were attracted by the instinctive admiration and respect that mutual bravery inspires, and of all classes in either section of the country at the close of the war they were most disposed to reconciliation. General Grant expressed the feeling when he said that if reconstruction was left to the old soldiers of both armies they would soon settle the matter. The Southern soldier has come gladly back to the old flag. If danger should menace the Republic, whether from without or within, he will spring to its defence. If an insult should be offered it his sword will leap from its scabbard to avenge it. With him sectionalism is dead and

"Everywhere from main to main
The old flag flies and rules again."

For all their bravery in the past and their loyalty now let us give them the honor that is to them due. But in our commendation we must not forget that they were fighting against the Union, while our martyred heroes fell in its defence. Upon this field hallowed by the bravery and sanctified by the blood of the men who saved the Union no mawkish sentiment should confuse the right or palliate the wrong. For the South will some day, if she does not now, realize that the sons who love her most and serve her best are those who do not fear to declare that the cause of secession was wrong, and the cause of the Union was right.

REGIMENTAL REUNIONS AND EXERCISES.

After the general dedication Regimental Reunions were held at several of the monuments.

THE NINTH INFANTRY.

The monument to this regiment was first located, and the foundation placed, on the crest of the ridge overlooking McFarland's Gap, the scene of the regiment's greatest triumph, but owing to lack of transportation and appliances the location had to be changed to the base of the ridge, where it now stands, a sentinel at the gateway of the park. It is of Westerly granite and has the following inscription:

MICHIGAN

to her

NINTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

John G. Parkhurst, Colonel Commanding.

Provost Guard, Thomas' Corps.

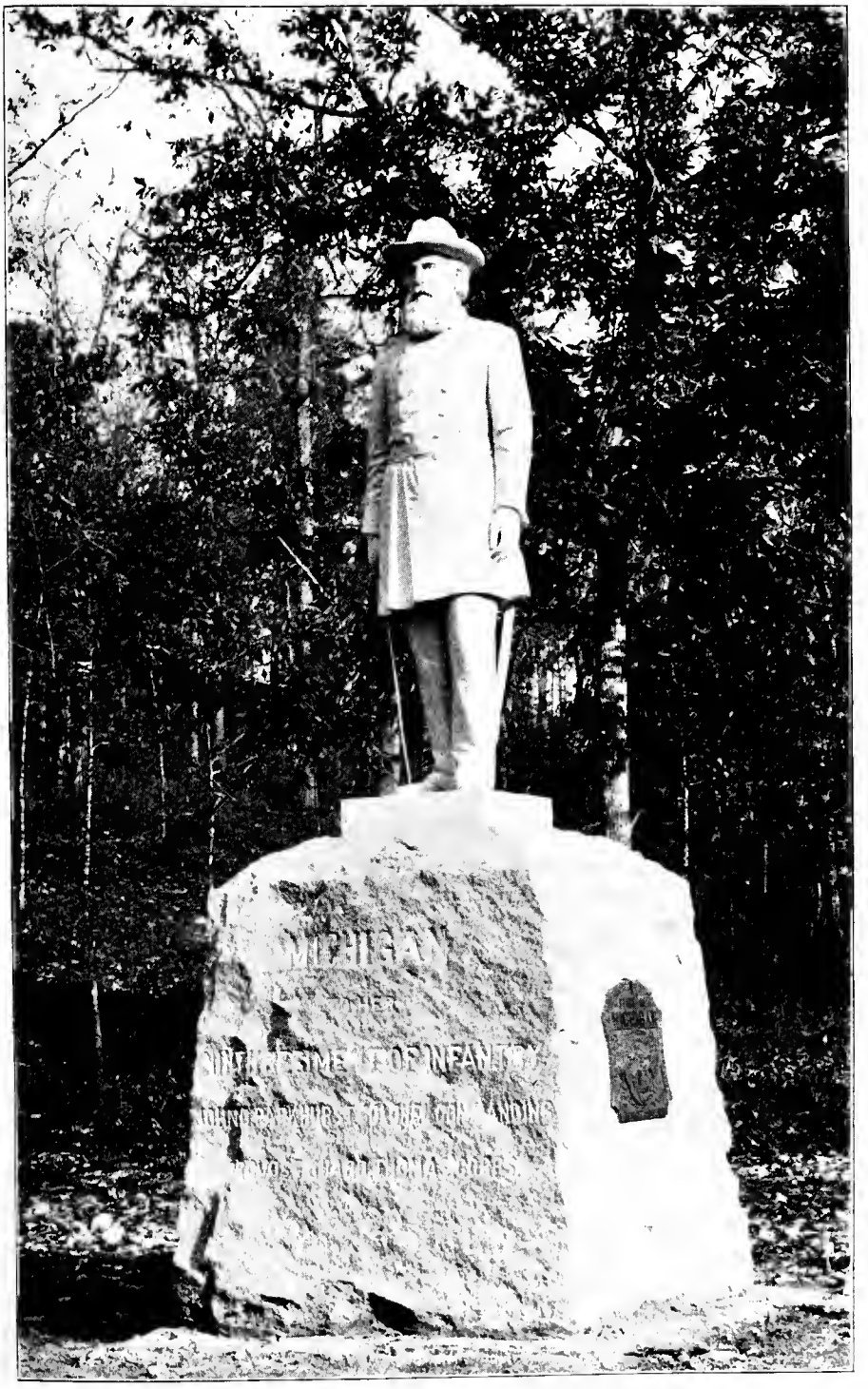
September 18, 1863, this regiment occupied positions near Crawfish Springs; on the 19th, train guard to Chattanooga; on the 20th, marched to a position on the Dry Valley road near the base of this hill, where it performed important service; later to Rossville Gap.

At the reunion of the Association of the Ninth Michigan Infantry, held pursuant to notice at the Court House Square in Chattanooga on the afternoon of the 18th of September, 1895, H. C. Rankin, of Lapeer, Michigan, President of the Association, in the chair.

B. B. Bissell, of Albion, Michigan, was called to act as Secretary.

After addresses made by the President, Captain E. Marble, Surgeon Cyrus Smith, Comrade Jay Warren, E. G. Lyman, J. W. Fales and C. B. Andrews, of Michigan, and Comrade J. Cornell, of Georgia, and General Parkhurst, the following resolutions were adopted by a unanimous vote, viz.:

Resolved, That while we recognize the original locality selected by the Commission of our State as appropriate for the monument of the Ninth Michigan Infantry in the Chickamauga National Military Park, we are entirely satisfied with the location of the monument as now fixed; that we desire to express our appreciation of the indefatigable efforts and untiring energy of Chairman Belknap and all the members of the Commission in the discharge of their duties, and that we tender to the Commission and to the State of Michigan the thanks of this association for the very appropriate memorial of our services on the field of Chickamauga.



MONUMENT, NINTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY, McFARLAN'S GAP.

MONUMENT, TENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY' ORCHARD KNOB.

THE TENTH INFANTRY.

Dedicatory services were held by a small party of the survivors of the regiment on the morning of September 20. All joined in singing, "My Country 'Tis of Thee;" reading of the 46th Psalm; prayer by Comrade M. C. Barney; address by Captain John Algoe; remarks by Captain J. Delos Jewell, Comrades E. W. Cowles, George Patrick and others. Unfortunately no stenographer was present and no copy made. The war-worn battle flag of the regiment was wrapped about the monument while the services were being held.

The monument stands at the base of Orchard Knob, far from the scene of its actual triumphs, which are outside of the park limits. It has the following inscription:

MICHIGAN

To Her

TENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Christopher J. Dickerson,

Morgan's Brigade, Davis' Division, Palmer's Corps.

The regiment crossed the Tennessee River with its brigade November 24, 1863, after a forced march of 58 miles, and bivouacked in line of battle at the base of Missionary Ridge until 2 o'clock a. m. of the 26th; then with its brigade advanced upon Chickamauga Station, and to the relief of Knoxville, returning to Chattanooga after 29 days' active operations.

THE ELEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

On September 18 sixteen members of the Eleventh Michigan Infantry gathered at Chickamauga to dedicate the monument erected in memory of their heroic deeds on that bloody battlefield. Although the boy soldier had changed to the veteran silvered with gray, and thirty-two years had rolled over the battlefield since the hosts of Bragg and Rosecrans met in a life and death struggle for the mastery, still the old landmarks were such that the "boys" found no difficulty in finding the exact localities where, on that fateful Sunday, September 20, they made a name for themselves and State not surpassed by any command on that historic field.

The comrades present from the Eleventh were as follows: Wm. H. Whitney, Loren H. Howard, James Bouton, Frank Hart, B. M. Hicks, George Savage, R. Carpenter, S. P. Marsh, Ed. Pomes, Chas. Canfield, Foster Drake,

James M. Whallon, John Underwood, E. P. Roach, N. I. Packard, John Clark and James W. King.

At 9 o'clock a. m. this little band of veterans gathered on Snodgrass Hill and gazed in admiration at the beautiful monument upon which is a well-written inscription setting forth the regiment's difficult work and daring deeds. While thus engaged, forty "boys in blue," with Springfield rifles at a right-shoulder shift, came marching up the hill and stacked arms at the base of the monument of the Nineteenth Illinois Infantry. They proved to be members of that regiment, and no heartier greeting ever took place than that between the members of the Eleventh and the Nineteenth. They had fought in the same brigade side by side for over two years, and their friendship had been cemented on the bloodthirsty battlefield of the rebellion. After a visit of a few minutes it was proposed to hold the dedicatory services for the two regiments together, and the proposition was readily accepted.

James Bouton, chairman of the Eleventh delegates, and Captain Young, president of the Nineteenth association, presided. The exercises were opened with an eloquent and fitting prayer by Rev. Washington Gardner, Michigan's honored Secretary of State; and a brief history of the regiment and brigade at Chickamauga was given by James W. King. General R. A. Alger was present and made a five-minute speech. The boys gave him in return three cheers, "seven and a tiger." Five-minute speeches were also made by Comrades Bremner and Dustin on behalf of the Nineteenth, also by B. M. Hicks on part of the Eleventh. The following is the inscription on the monument:

MICHIGAN

To Her

ELEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY VOLUNTEERS.

Lieut. Col. Melvin Mudge,

Commanding.

Stanley's Brigade, Negley's Division, Thomas' Corps.

Col. William L. Stoughton,
11th Michigan Infantry,

Whose statue surmounts this shaft commanded Stanley's brigade during the last half day of this battle.

This regiment entered McLemore's Cove, via Steven's Gap, at 3 p. m., September 8, 1863, as vanguard of the 14th A. C. That afternoon it was engaged with Confederate cavalry near Bailey's crossroads. In the morning of the 11th it was in action in front of Dug Gap, and in the afternoon at Davis' crossroads. On the morning of the 19th it assisted in opposing Helm's brigade at Glass' Mill. In the afternoon it assisted in restoring the lines west of Brotherton's. In the evening it was engaged in Brotherton's field.

On the morning of the 20th, after assisting in maintaining the lines at the latter point, it moved into the woods west of the Kelly field to the support of

MONUMENT, ELEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY, SNODGRASS HILL.

John Beatty's brigade, where, about 9:30 a. m., in line with the Nineteenth Illinois and Eighteenth Ohio, it advanced against Adam's brigade, which was driven from the field and across McDonald's clearing, assisting in the capture of many prisoners, including its commanding officer, General D. W. Adams. It was then ordered to its left, and reached this point at 12 noon. Here it was desperately engaged nearly six hours. It held this line till after the battle. From 4 a. m. September 21 to 4 a. m. September 22 this regiment held the line across the road at the east end of Rossville Gap.

THE ORATION BY SERGEANT JAMES W. KING.

"While we all know that civil war is one of the greatest calamities that can befall a nation, yet right here on that fateful Sunday, September 20, 1863, from 12 m. to the close of day, an imperishable history was made—a history written by the sword and rifle and punctuated with the bayonet—that placed the American soldier for bravery and true soldierly qualities without an equal in all the nations of the earth.

It is not my province on this occasion to take a general survey of Chickamauga valley as it appeared thirty-two years ago when the blue and the gray struggled for the mastery in the roar and crash of battle. Eloquent tongues and facile pens have already performed that task. It is, however, my pleasing duty to give a short history of the Eleventh Michigan Infantry, whose heroic deeds are not only commemorated by this beautiful monument on Snodgrass Hill, but six tablets on this battlefield mark other places where it bravely passed through the dark valley and shadow of death before reaching its historic position.

Let the memory take a step backward to September 8, 1863, and we find the Eleventh Michigan, the vanguard of Thomas' army corps, on the top of Lookout Mountain at the head of Stevens' Gap. The passage down the mountain was blocked by fallen timber. A detail was made under Lieutenant S. P. Marsh to clear the obstructions. This was done and the regiment reached the foot of the pass in Lemore's Cove at 2 o'clock p. m., it being the first Union force to reach the valley in rear of Chattanooga.

Confederate troops appearing in front, a heavy skirmish line was thrown out, and followed by the regiment, an advance was made for about a mile. After establishing a strong picket line the command fell back to the foot of the pass, when the Confederates renewed the attack on the pickets. The regiment again advanced in line and the enemy withdrew. Toward night the command took a position at the base of Lookout and formed in lines in a semi-circle around the foot of Stevens' Gap. About half the command were on picket that night and the rest lay on their arms and were soon asleep. At midnight a staff officer came down the mountain with orders from General Negley for Colonel Stoughton to march his command to the top of the mountain. Both officers and men protested, but, as the orders were imperative, the regiment formed in line and reached the summit at 2 o'clock in the morning.

On September 9, between 9 and 10 o'clock, the regiment, with the balance of the brigade, descended into the valley, and during the forenoon Negley's whole division, with its artillery and trains, came down the mountain pass. Soon after reaching the valley the enemy's pickets were engaged and General Negley ordered a reconnoisance in force in direction of Dug Gap, which lay

five miles to the southeast. A small force of a few hundred Confederates were driven back to the gap, which seemed to be strongly barricaded. The Eleventh captured a number of prisoners, among whom was a lieutenant. The gap being guarded by a heavy force of the enemy, the division fell back to the foot of Stevens' and bivouacked for the night, the men sleeping on their arms.

At 8 o'clock on September 10 the division again moved forward, its advance being disputed by a heavy force of the enemy. On reaching the vicinity of the gap it was discovered that the obstructions had been removed and that a large force of the enemy had passed through during the night and were deployed in line of battle. There was more or less skirmishing during the day, the Eleventh occupying a position near the center of Negley's line.

On the morning of September 11, about 3 o'clock, the regiment changed position to the extreme right of the line, and upon throwing out skirmishers, the enemy was soon afterwards engaged. A spirited contest ensued. The enemy at daybreak attempted to turn Negley's right and thereby cut off his line of retreat. The Eleventh again changed its position to the right and rear, where it threw up a strong barricade of logs and rails. Sections of a battery were placed upon each flank. Meanwhile heavy skirmishing continued along the whole line.

The scene above mentioned took place in the woods at the base of Pigeon Mountain, and it was difficult to watch the movements of the enemy. Lieutenant Marsh, at the risk of his life from the enemy's sharpshooters, climbed a tall tree where he could gain a view of the surrounding country. General Negley and staff were under the tree and the lieutenant announced that he could see a heavy column of infantry moving around the left flank of Negley's line. The division then began a retrograde, Beatty's and Serwell's Brigades first falling back, Stanley's Brigade, of which the Eleventh was a member, remaining in line to cover the operation when the two brigades had secured strong positions in the rear. Stanley's Brigade fell back in quick time across the Chickamauga and took a position on a ridge in an open field adjoining the river. A strong breastwork of rails was thrown up in front of the line, the Eighteenth Ohio on the right and the Nineteenth Illinois on the left, with sections of the Fourth Indiana battery on each flank and in the center of the line. In front of the right wing was an extensive cornfield and in front of the left wing was a stone fence which extended along the bank of the creek. When the breastwork was completed the men lay down waiting the approach of an overwhelming force of the enemy. Soon the glint of their gun barrels could be seen in the standing corn, while at the same time a heavy force of Confederate cavalry charged through the woods on the left. The battery opened a destructive fire with canister on the enemy, while at the time the gallant Nineteenth Illinois advanced to the stone fence just mentioned, and at close range opened a terrific fire upon the advancing foe. The cavalry charge on the left was repulsed, but the Confederate infantry continued to advance in face of the destructive fire poured into them, and a furious battle raged along the whole line. A number of pieces of Confederate artillery were pushed forward by hand through the cornfield, followed by several lines of infantry closed en masse. The battle raged fiercely for more than an hour. The enemy kept advancing his line despite the destructive fire poured into him from Union troops, who, in their protected position, received but little injury in return. When the enemy reached within twenty rods of the line of Union breastworks the brigade fell back over the ridge,

the most of the men leaving their knapsacks and blankets where they had laid them when they built the barricade. After falling back over the ridge the brigade moved by left flank into the road, by which it retreated to a position in rear of the other brigades. When the enemy reached the ridge vacated by the Second Brigade he was raked by a terrific fire from Serwell's and Beatty's Brigades, which caused him to recoil and seek shelter behind the ridge. Baird's division now came to Negley's assistance, and the roar and crash of battle continued until night closed the conflict. By command of General Thomas, who directed the movement of the two divisions, the Union troops fell back to a position near the foot of Stevens' Gap, and during the night the divisions of Brannan and Reynolds came down the mountain to our aid.

The battle of Davis' crossroads may be called the prelude to Chickamauga, and was one of the sharpest and most stubbornly contested fights in which the regiment was ever engaged. Negley's loss was comparatively light, for the reason that the Union troops fought on the defensive.

The casualties in the Eleventh were three killed, including Sergeant James T. Lovet, of Company A, and thirteen wounded.

Baird's division came up near the close of the action and protected Negley's flanks.

On Saturday, September 12, the regiment remained in bivouac the entire day. Brannan's Division made a reconnoisance in force toward Pigeon Mountain and found that the enemy had fallen back to the gap, leaving the dead of Negley's division unburied on the field.

From September 13 to 17, while Rosecrans was concentrating his army, the Eleventh did its full share of picket duty, the main portion of the regiment was kept in line of battle during the day, and the men slept on their arms at night.

On the morning of September 17, about daybreak, the pickets captured two Confederate officers, who told us that Bragg had been heavily re-inforced, and that it would be impossible for Rosecrans to save his army from destruction. McCook now joined Thomas in the cove, and Davis' division relieved Negley's division at Dug Gap. Thomas now moved his whole corps to the left in the direction of Chattanooga, Stanley's brigade being the last of Negley's division to withdraw its lines. On moving out it was assailed by Confederate cavalry, who were repulsed but the enemy hung upon its flanks and rear for two or three miles.

The brigade marched up the Dry Valley or mountain road, passing a division of McCook's corps near Stevens' Gap, it marched northeast ten miles and at dark formed a junction with a division of Crittenden's corps. This was in the vicinity of Crawfish Springs, and about fifteen miles south of Chattanooga. Here the regiment remained until the afternoon of the 18th, about 4 o'clock, when it moved up near Crawfish Springs and bivouacked with the other regiments of the brigade. About midnight Negley's division moved eastward three miles to Glass' Mill. During the night a heavy detail was sent out on picket and the balance of the command was employed until nearly morning in chopping down burning girdlings which lighted up the country and revealed to the enemy the positions and movements of the Union troops.

Early on the morning of September 19 Helm's Confederate Brigade, of Breckinridge's division, crossed the river above Glass' Mill and attack Beatty's Brigade. A detachment was sent from the Second Brigade to his

assistance, and the enemy was driven back across the river and severely punished. Heavy cannonading was now heard to the left in the direction of Chattanooga, and at 8 o'clock a. m. the brigade received orders from General Thomas to move to the left. It marched as far as Crawfish Springs and remained there until 3 o'clock in the afternoon. During this time the battle was raging furiously to the left. The whole country in that direction was enveloped in smoke and dust. The boom of cannon and the rattle and roll of musketry, with the cheers and yells of the contending hosts in their charges and countercharges, produced an impression never to be forgotten.

About 3 o'clock an order came for the brigade to move on quick time, into action. The men formed quickly in line and, with sinews of iron and nerves of steel, they moved forward in the direction of the conflict. The men composing this brigade had been familiar with the rifle from boyhood, and they were veterans of two years' of active service in the field. They had been thoroughly tried in the crucible of battle. The Eleventh Michigan knew it could rely upon the Nineteenth Illinois and the Eighteenth Ohio to do their full share of the terrible and difficult work before them, and each soldier had perfect confidence in his file companion. While we do not wish to say a word in disparagement of any other troops, it would have been hard to have found a brigade in the army of the Cumberland, or in any other army, that ever marched into battle with more confidence than did this little brigade on this historic field of Chickamauga; and when darkness covered the face of the earth and shut from human sight the sulphurous and bloody field there was the same unshaken confidence from commander down to rank and file as had characterized their movements when they entered the strife. These three monuments on Snodgrass Hill are fitting emblems of the valor displayed, and there is no brighter chapter in American history than that which truthfully recounts the story of their heroic deeds from the beginning to the end of Chickamauga.

The brigade on leaving Crawfish Springs marched three miles to Widow Glenn's, where Rosecrans had established headquarters. At about 4 o'clock p. m. the brigade, led by the band to the tune of "Red, White and Blue," with arms at a support, passed down the road toward the point of tumult and strife. General Rosecrans was seen standing on a rise of ground to the left of the road, and as each company gained his front, arms were brought to a carry or shoulder as a salute, and in each case was returned by the General. As our colors passed him—this very flag that you now see before you, riddled with musket balls and canister, and although begrimed in the smoke of a score of battles it is yet the most beautiful flag on earth—I say as the colors passed him they were dipped in his honor, and on receiving the salute he said: "Make it warm for them, Michigan boys." This was answered with a cheer, and the General added: "I know you will." The command continued to march down the hill, passing the tannery and saltpeter beds on the left, and on crossing the road running north formed in line and charged down through the woods for sixty rods, driving the Confederates before them. The ground over which this charge was made had been fought over during the day and was thickly strewn with the dead of both sides.

General Rosecrans' official report says of this charge: "Meanwhile the roar of musketry on our center grew louder and the battle approached headquarters at the Widow Glenn's house, until musket balls came near and shells burst over it. Our center was being driven. Orders were sent to General Negley to move his division from Crawfish Springs and above, where he had

been holding the line of the Chickamauga, to Widow Glenn's to be held in reserve to give support wherever it might be required. At 4:30 he reported with his division, and as the indications that our center was being driven became clearer he was despatched in that direction and soon found that the enemy had dislodged Van Cleve from the line and was forming there, even while Thomas was driving their right. Orders were given Negley to attack him, which he soon did, driving him steadily until night closed the combat."

While the General in his report gives the main facts, his language is not sufficiently definite to do exact justice to the Second Brigade. The other two brigades were further away at the time the order was received, consequently Stanley's Brigade reported to Rosecrans some time in advance of the other two, and this brigade on reaching the field went into action, driving the enemy about sixty rods across the Brotherton fields to the Lafayette road, where a brisk fire was kept up until dark. It then fell back to the woods and took its position along the west side of the clearing on the line previously held by Van Cleve's division. General Beatty's and Serwell's Brigades then came up and continued the line to the right along the edge of the woods. A barricade of rails and logs was built in front of the line, and one company was detailed for picket duty during the night. From the 11th, Company C was detailed for this important duty, under the command of Lieutenant Loren H. Howard, who is with us today. The balance of the regiment lay on their arms in line of battle until 3 o'clock the next morning.

During the night the Fourth Michigan Battery, under command of Captain Church, took position on the left of the regiment.

Sunday morning, September 20, broke clear and crisp over the heads of the impatient combatants. Before daybreak the men of the brigade were awake and ready to renew the terrible work of the day before. They ate their breakfast of crackers and raw bacon while standing in line. It was understood Rosecrans did not intend to begin aggressive movements on account of its being Sunday, and as the morning wore away it was believed that Bragg was of the same mind. But the calm was only the forerunner of the terrible tempest of battle that came when Polk made his first onslaught against the left of Thomas' line, with a view of getting possession of the Lafayette road, and thus preventing Rosecrans from reaching Chattanooga. Thomas, hard pressed by overwhelming numbers, and being driven, was calling on Rosecrans for help, and about 9 a. m. Negley's Division was ordered to his assistance. At the same time Wood's division of Crittenden's corps was ordered to close to the left and fill the space in the line made vacant by the withdrawal of Negley's command. The Second Brigade withdrew from the line and had proceeded to the left about forty rods when the watchful eye of Colonel Stoughton discovered that the enemy was pushing a heavy column through the space he had left vacant, and he immediately gave the order to about face and charge back at a double quick to the position he had just left. It now became evident to the men that it was a race with the enemy for the barricade which protected their own position.

When the Eleventh gained the line, the enemy were still coming from the opposite direction, about three rods distant. As the men of the Eleventh dropped behind the breastworks they poured a well-directed volley into the enemy, causing him to recoil, and the other two regiments joining in the conflict, the Confederates were driven back in confusion and with heavy loss.

Thomas was still calling for help, and the brigade was again started for the left. It marched at quick time for about a mile and a quarter along the

rear of the line, where the battle was raging furiously. On reaching the left of Baird's division, which was fighting desperately behind breastworks, the brigade was formed in line in the edge of the woods at the north end of Kelley's field, at right angles to the general line of battle and facing to the north. In front was a dense thicket of underbrush and small saplings. To more effectually screen the position, bushes were cut and piled in front of the brigade. This gave the men lying behind the screen a clear view into the open woods in front, while they were out of sight of those advancing from that direction. General John Beatty now came up with a fragment of his brigade and formed on the right, extending the line across Lafayette road.

While thus waiting, Colonel Stoughton passed along the line and ordered the colors of each regiment dropped. He said, in his peculiarly emphatic way: "Boys, we have got them; take aim at their legs, as if you were shooting at a target, and you will bring down their front rank. No troops in the world can stand to have their front rank shot down, and we will capture the balance. Don't waste a bullet; pay strict attention to orders, and we will make those fellows sing a different song." The enemy was driving the skirmishers in and cheering as they came. When within two or three rods of the line of the brigade the flags were raised abruptly. Colonel Stoughton in his clear, ringing voice gave the command, "Aim, fire, and charge!" A sheet of flames went from the muzzles of the Union rifles, and a windrow of dead and wounded Confederates lay on the ground. Those who were not injured fled to the rear in the wildest confusion. The brigade pursued them over sixty rods through the woods and across the McDonald field capturing many prisoners. Among those captured by the Eleventh was General D. W. Adams, whose revolver, sword and field-glass were carried to Michigan by members of the Eleventh Michigan Infantry. As the honor of capturing General Adams is now claimed by a score of regiments in six different brigades, we ask them to produce their proofs, and if they can't do that, to come up like gallant comrades and give us the credit that rightfully belongs to us. Simeon D. Long, of Company D, secured one of General Adams' revolvers; John Spitler, his field-glass, and the lamented Sergeant-Major Snyder, his sword. General Adams was captured about 10:45 a. m. at a point about thirty rods south of the McDonald clearing, and within thirty feet to the right of the colors of the Eleventh Michigan Infantry.

Lieutenant J. M. Whallon, of the regiment, who is also with us today, says of the capture of General Adams: "As the line passed over him he was reclining on his right side. I called Adjutant General Waggner's attention to the fact, and with him stepped to the wounded officer, and on being asked if he was seriously hurt, General Adams replied: 'I am wounded in the side and am bleeding profusely.' Captain Waggner asked him if he could walk and he said: 'No.' Waggner then sent his orderly to the rear for his horse, and I passed on with the line." Lieutenant Whallon further says: "No other brigade was in that vicinity at the time, and no other member of any other regiment was, nor should have been in line with the Eleventh. A detail from the Eleventh alone took all prisoners captured at the time to Chatanooga."

While this successful charge was being made by Stanley's brigade on the left, General Thomas' right was so exposed that he determined to re-establish

his line in a new position. The brigade in its charge had barely reached the McDonald clearing when it was ordered to fall back to right and rear.

This was about 11 a. m., and the regiment with its ranks depleted by the casualties of battle and the heavy detail sent to Chattanooga with prisoners, with the other two small regiments of the brigade, faced by the rear rank and moved slowly towards the right of Thomas' line. It had proceeded but a short distance when Stovall's brigade of Breckenridge's division opened a heavy fire on its left flank and rear from the direction of the Lafayette road. The brigade immediately changed front, facing east, and a terrific fire was kept up for some time, the contending forces moving slowly to the south, the enemy apparently trying to outflank Stanley's brigade. On reaching a point in the woods west of the north end of the Kelley field, and about due east of the Snodgrass house, the enemy disappeared. In this movement to the right the regiment lost more men than at any other point during the two days' battle. It was here that the gallant Captain Childs was shot through the body and Captains Briggs and Keegan were wounded. The other regiments suffered as severely as the Eleventh. It was here that the gallant and genial soldier, Billy Bishop, of the Nineteenth Illinois, A. D. C., on Stanley's staff, gave up his precious life.

On the disappearance of the enemy in front the regiment, with the rest of the brigade, again faced by the rear rank, and marching in a westerly direction reached Snodgrass Hill at 12 m., where we now stand. At this time the advance line of Law's division was ascending the hill from the Poe and Dyer fields, and a contest for the hill ensued, which is set down in history as one of the most desperate and determined struggles that occurred during the civil war. Colonel Stanley had been wounded in the shoulder and Colonel Stoughton now had command of the brigade.

After the first repulse of the enemy the lines of the brigade were reformed, the Eleventh taking a position along the ridge from Smith's Fourth U. S. Battery to right, the Nineteenth Illinois to the right of the Eleventh and extending up the hill on the elbow or spur. The Eighteenth Ohio was posted as a support of a section of Smith's U. S. Battery near the Snodgrass house. The Nineteenth and the Eleventh now got together all the rails, logs and stones which could be obtained and hastily constructed a slight barricade, behind which they lay waiting the onslaught of the enemy.

This unequal contest was sustained on the Union side by these two regiments of not more than 450 men, assisted by about 100 brave men from various regiments, who were posted on the right of the Nineteenth Illinois, and when hard pressed by detachments of the Eighteenth Ohio, until Steedman's division of the reserve corps came up at 4 p. m., who, with Vanderveer's brigade, reached the hill just as the Confederate divisions of Johnson, Preston, Hindman, Law and Kershaw had begun a fierce assault along the whole line.

The brave Stoughton, whose statue surmounts this beautiful monument, in his official report says: "About 4 o'clock the enemy made a vigorous attack on our position and a contest ensued which, in its fierceness and duration, has few parallels. Our troops, without exception, maintained their ground with unfaltering courage, and the few who recoiled from the storm of bullets were rallied and returned with renewed ardor. The enemy was in heavy force and fought with a most determined obstinacy. As fast as their ranks were thinned out by our fire they were filled up with fresh troops. They

pressed forward, charged up to our lines, firing across our breastworks and planted their colors within 100 feet of our own. A dense cloud of smoke enveloped our lines, and in some places the position of the foe could only be known by the flash of his guns.

At 6 o'clock p. m. the enemy still held his position, and as a last resort I ordered up the Eighteenth Ohio, and rallying every man that could be got, charged forward with a cheer upon the colors. His flag went down, his line broke and he fell back from the field. During the fight Brigadier General John Beatty rode upon the hill and assisted materially in sustaining and inspiring the men. His assistance there, and also in sending men forward was timely and very valuable.

Our ammunition became exhausted during the fight and every cartridge that could be found on the persons of the killed and wounded was distributed among the men.

Lieutenant Colonel Raffen, of the Nineteenth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Grosvenor, of the Eighteenth Ohio, and Lieutenant Colonel Mudge, of the Eleventh Michigan, behaved with great coolness and gallantry, and managed their respective regiments with skill and ability. The latter was severely wounded. Captain Newberry, of the Eleventh, was killed. Captain Waggner, A. A. G., and Captain Kendrick, of the staff, discharged their duties in a most prompt and efficient manner. Colonel Hunter, of the Eighty-second Indiana, and Colonel Hayes, of the Fifteenth Kentucky, also rendered efficient service.

About 8 o'clock orders came from General Brannan to retire and the brigade was quietly formed and marched in good order to Rossville.

About half an hour before we left a raking fire was poured into our ranks by the enemy from a hill to the right, which had been occupied, and as we supposed was still held by General Granger's reserve corps.

On the morning of the 21st by your orders I took position with my brigade on a road leading in a southwesterly direction from Rossville. The enemy appeared in force on our front and an artillery fight was kept up the most of the day. At night the Sixty-ninth Ohio was posted as picket in our front, and, according to your orders, I withdrew the rest of the brigade. At 12 o'clock, moving the artillery by hand, I formed the column on the Chattanooga road, where Colonel Stanley again assumed command."

Such are the words of the gallant Stoughton, and no more modest or unassuming language was ever used in any report when we consider the magnitude of the work performed. Could any greater honor be conferred upon a regiment or brigade than to say it was the first Union force to enter Chickamauga valley in rear of Chattanooga, and the last Union force to leave that bloody field.

MONUMENT, THIRTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY, VINEYARD FIELD.

THE THIRTEENTH INFANTRY

A reunion small in numbers of the survivors of this regiment was held the monument on the afternoon of the 18th, and again on the 19th and th. It was informal and no record kept of its proceedings.
The following is the inscription on this monument:

MICHIGAN

To Her

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

Commanded by

Colonel Joshua B. Culver.

Major Willard G. Eaton.

Buell's Brigade, Wood's Division, Crittenden's Corps.

This monument marks the position where the regiment performed its most portant service, September 19, 1863.

CASUALTIES.

Engaged	217
Killed	14
Wounded	68
Missing	25
Total loss	107

On September 18, 1863, the regiment occupied a position near Lee and Gor-on's Mill. On the 19th, at 2:30 p. m., moved to this position, where it was ngaged until dark. On the 20th, moved with its brigade to the left, where was engaged near the right flank of the army until night closed the battle.

THE TWENTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

No reunion of this regiment was held, but few of its survivors being present. The following is the inscription:

MICHIGAN

To Her

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY,

Commanded by

Colonel William B. McCreery,

Major Seymour Chase.

Lytle's Brigade, Sheridan's Division, McCook's Corps.

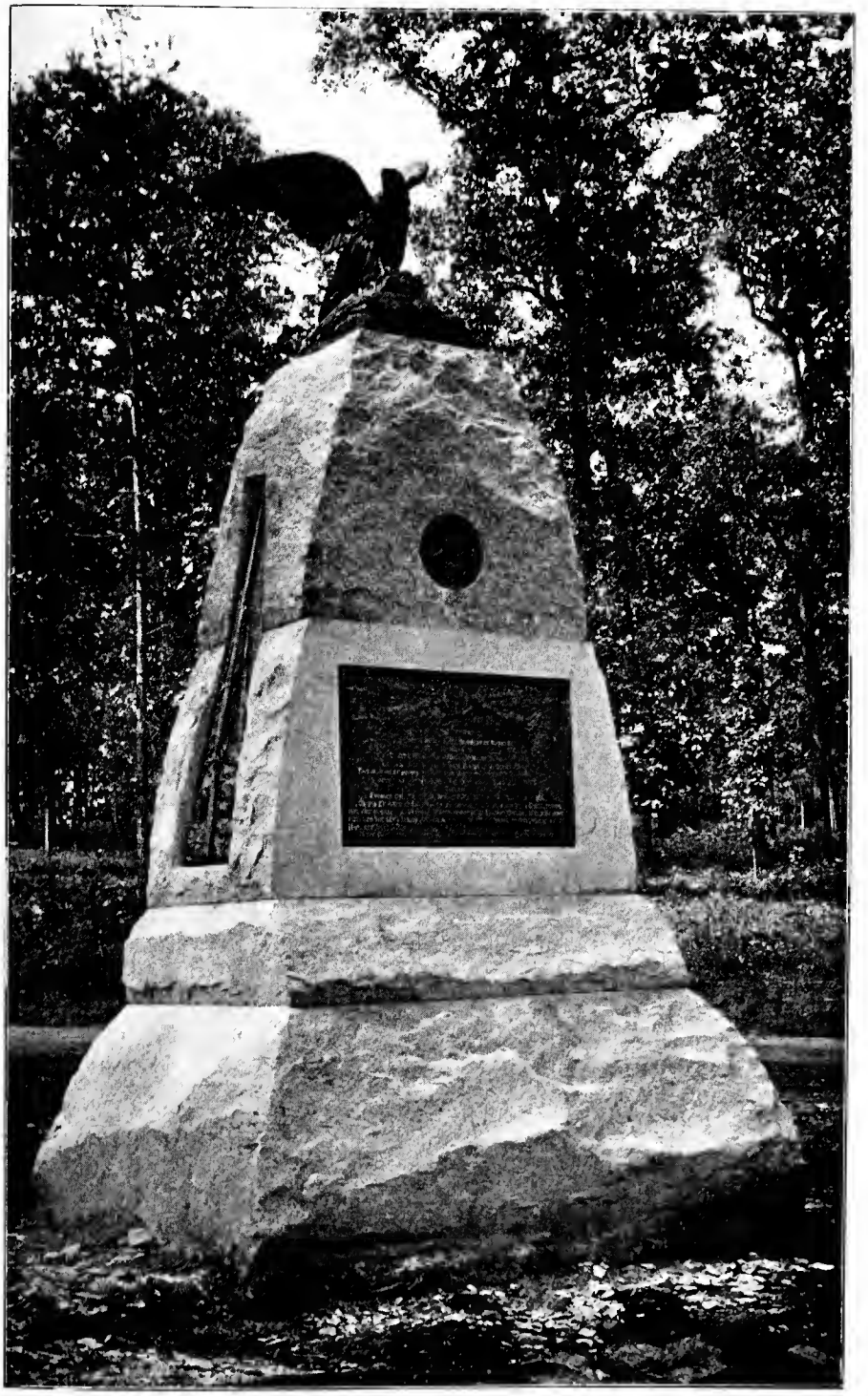
This monument marks the position where the regiment performed its most important service during the engagement, September 20, 1863.

CASUALTIES.

Engaged	311
Killed	16
Wounded	73
Missing	17
Total loss	106

On the 19th, the regiment with its brigade marched from Pond Spring, coming into line of battle at Crawfish Springs, advancing to Lee and Gordon's Mills; that night moved to the left, taking position at the Glenn house, thence to this position about 11 o'clock, September 20.

In the campaigns of Chattanooga it performed important engineer service.



MONUMENT, TWENTY-FIRST MICHIGAN, LYTLE HILL.

MONUMENT, TWENTY-SECOND MICHIGAN INFANTRY, SNODGRASS HILL.

THE TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY

The reunion of this regiment was held at the monument on the afternoon the 18th.

The following inscription tells the story of the regiment on Chickamauga ld:

MICHIGAN

To Her

TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY,

Commanded by

Colonel Heber LeFavour,

Lieutenant Colonel William Sanborn

Captain Alonzo M. Keeler.

Whittaker's Brigade, Steedman's Division, Granger's Corps.

This monument marks the position where the regiment performed its most ıportant service, September 20, 1863.

CASUALTIES.

Engaged	455
Killed	32
Wounded	96
Missing	261
Total loss	389

On the 19th the regiment marched from Rossville, joining the brigade near cAfee's church. From there it moved about noon of the 20th toward this ›sition. After three hour's desperate combat, having exhausted their am-unition, they charged overwhelming numbers until overcome.

In the Chattanooga campaign it performed important engineer service, ajor Henry S. Dean commanding.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE TWENTY-SECOND MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

After the program of the State Dedication had been completed, the survivors of the regiment who were present, marched to the monument on Snodgrass Hill with the Old Colors of the regiment at the head of the column. On arrival at the monument the colors were unfurled, and Major A. M. Keeler delivered the following address.

The Twenty-second Michigan was raised in the Fifth Congressional District of Michigan, which was then composed of Livingston, Oakland, Macomb, Lapeer, St. Clair and Sanilac counties.

Recruiting for this regiment began July 15, 1862. Its place of rendezvous was Pontiac, Oakland county. The camp was put in charge of Ex-Governor Moses Wisner, who was afterward commissioned Colonel of the regiment. It was mustered in August 28, 1862, 997 strong. (For original organization see "Michigan in the War.")

It was armed with the Austrian rifle, requiring ammunition of a different calibre from most rifles in use. It was armed September 4, 1862, on the day it left the State for Covington, Ky. Up to this time it had received no drill or instruction in the use of arms. The men had come hastily together from farms, shops, stores, offices, school rooms, colleges and professions, requiring more time to close up or arrange their business than could be allowed them. They had no ammunition.

The arrived in Covington, Ky., on the morning of September 6. They slept on the pavement three hours or more waiting for ammunition and orders. Orders came to march a mile or two out on the road to Lexington. No ammunition came. They were halted on a grass plat with a pleasant shade. The dustiest and worst wearied regiment of men ever turned out were at once dusting one another, shaking their clothing, throwing off their coats and lying down to rest and sleep. Colonel Wisner rode back to headquarters for ammunition. When all had become quiet Colonel Wisner came riding into camp shouting in his thundering voice, "To arms! To arms!! The enemy is upon us!!"

For a moment there was "confusion worse confounded." Looking for the enemy, looking for the rifle, undecided whether to take rifle or coat first. Soon, however, the regiment was in line extending through a cabbage patch on the slight hill at the very front. Bayonets were fixed, and the empty barrels were ready to be filled with enemies. Fortunately, it was not a day of battle, but in our history it has always been styled "The cabbage hill fight." The enemy came near enough to see the long line of glistening bayonets, and to see other new regiments, and all with heavy supports of "squirrel hunters," as the hastily armed citizens of Cincinnati were called. Kirby Smith withdrew the cause of our alarm a little, and for 10 or 12 days we were digging trenches, felling timber and hastily fortifying about Covington.

On the 18th of September, 1862, the Eighteenth and Twenty-second Michigan Regiments took up a line of march toward Lexington, Ky., arriving there in detachments from October 22 to October 26. At Lexington about the first of January, 1863, Colonel Moses Wisner died. After taking part in the military movements in Kentucky in the spring of 1862, the regiment was ordered

to Nashville, Tenn., where it remained until September 5, 1863. It was assigned to General Whitaker's Brigade, General James B. Steadman's Division of General Gordon Granger's Reserve Corps, Fourteenth Army Corps, under General George H. Thomas. It preceeded by rail to Bridgeport, Ala. As illustrating the discipline of the regiment, and the readiness and promptness of the men for duty, it may be stated that the regiment left Bridgeport September 13 at 7 a. m., and after a march of 40 miles over the base of Lookout, reached Rossville September 14, at 11 a. m., where every man was present to stack arms. This fact coming to the notice of General Granger he issued a special order calling attention to the fact and complimenting the regiment.

On the 17th of September, 1863, the Twenty-second Michigan, with other troops, and the Eighteenth Ohio Battery, were ordered to proceed in the direction of Ringgold to ascertain the position and the movements of the enemy. Driving in the enemy's pickets and advancing near enough to throw a few shells into the town, and not meeting a very decided response, but observing clouds of dust in the distance as of troops moving to the enemy's left, we marched back toward Rossville. About 11 p. m. pickets were thrown out, and we camped for the night on the banks of Pea Vine Creek. Sleep was just coming over us when a few shells were thrown into our quiet camp. We were soon in shape to make a defense. They were doubtless like us, not ordered to bring on a general engagement, but to ascertain movements and strength. They withdrew, and we arrived at Rossville at 1 p. m. September 18.

In the afternoon of September 19 General Steadman ordered Colonel Le Favour to report, with the Twenty-second Michigan and the Eighty-ninth Ohio, to General Whitaker, who was then being attacked by the enemy near McAfee Church. The Twenty-second Michigan was stationed on the left of the road running to Ringgold, and the Eighty-ninth Ohio on the right of the road, with the Eighteenth Ohio Battery in the road at the rear and commanding the large field in front of us. The field gradually descended from us to a creek lined with thick brush and some timber. From this brush a few sharpshooters came out into the open field to a log building nearer to them than to us, and climbing into the upper part of the building began to fire through the cracks between the logs at the battery men. They seemed to think they had a soft place until a few shells from the battery sent the slivers to flying and sent them to hugging the ground for the timber. Here the Twenty-second slept on its arms in line of battle for the first time. A white frost covered the ground Sunday morning, September 20, 1863. The air was clear and still, with little in our sight to betoken the terrible conflict of that day.

While the Twenty-second was distributing rations orders came from General Granger for General Steadman to report to General Thomas. Some men in the hurry to fall in took a handful of hard tack; others speared their bayonets into the bacon and carried it along, hoping to find time to cut off some for breakfast, but the haste of the march and the roughness of the road compelled them to throw the bacon away. Heavy firing could be heard in the distance. The march was sometimes through fields, sometimes through felled timber, over logs and among brush piles. As we came nearer we passed buildings that had been used for hospitals for the wounded. Some were left dead on the grass near the buildings. Everything indicated business there quite recently. Soon we found it difficult to get into line while passing under

fire of the enemy's artillery and musketry, but we made way through, passing to the left of General Thomas' position.

General Steadman's Division went into action shortly after 1 p. m. The Twenty-second Michigan took position at the right of General Brannan's Division, with the Eighty-ninth Ohio on the right of the Twenty-second Michigan. The Twenty-second and Eighty-ninth, under Colonel Le Favour, were ordered in at once on a charge. The Twenty-second, under the lead of Lieutenant Colonel Sanborn, charged over the first crest of Horse Shoe Ridge. Here the regiment met a deadly fire. The slaughter was fearful. Lieutenant Colonel Sanborn was wounded and taken to the rear. Captain William A. Smith was taken to the rear with a wound that afterward proved fatal.

Captain A. M. Keeler, taking command of the regiment, was ordered to move it back into line on the crest of the hill. There was a lull in the firing, and the men were ordered to lie down. Within 30 minutes after the crest was occupied, two divisions of Longstreet's veterans furiously charged our lines. Our men had been carefully instructed to *select their men and fire at their hearts.* We lay on the ground until the enemy were in easy range, when our men rose and dealt them a fearful slaughter. The firing on both sides was terrific, but soon the enemy fell back. Captain Snell was mortally wounded and taken to the rear. Captain Galbraith was wounded, but refused to be led back by his men. Captain Goetz received a wound in the face. He brushed it over with his hand and rushed in again. Several men were killed or severely disabled. Soon the enemy reformed and came again with a determination to stay. Again the storm was murderous and continued for some time, but the enemy again gave way. The long continued firing had nearly exhausted our ammunition. Some men were entirely out. More ammunition was immediately ordered. An order came back *to hold the ground at all hazards.* The orderly said ammunition would be sent us. What we had was distributed among the men. Before going into line the day before we had taken the precaution to put 40 rounds in each cartridge box and 40 rounds more in each man's pockets. The firing was continued, but not so heavily, for a short time. No ammunition came. Again we sent for it. Cartridges from the boxes of our dead men were gathered up and distributed. These were soon gone and more were found. General Granger, anticipating another charge on our lines, sent orders to *"stand firm and use the cold steel."* After an ominous silence of a few minutes they fiercely charged upon us again. Of this last collision General Longstreet, in the Atlanta Constitution, in an article headed "After Twenty Years," revisiting the Chickamauga battlefield, remarked on several incidents, among which was the arrival of Granger's Corps to the aid of Thomas. He pointed to Snodgrass Hill and said: "On that crest the last collision of the day occurred. A body of Federals made a gallant rally. It was then night. I threw my men on them, and they melted away like shadows into darkness."

In the first charge Color Sergeant Philo P. Durkee, of Company A, was struck in the breast by a grape shot. He fell mortally wounded, clasping the flag in his arms, sealing his devotion to it with his blood upon its folds. Corporal Richard A. Stansell, of Company H, took the flag from the dying grasp of brave Durkee. He, too, sealed his devotion to the flag with his life, a musket ball passing through his brain. Corporal Pearl Mitchell raised the flag amidst the storm of shot and shell, which in a few moments carried away his arm. Corporal Jonathan Vincent, Company C, rushed for the

flag and defiantly waved it in the face of the enemy. He fell severely wounded. Colonel Le Favour, coming up at this instant, shouted, "Take up that flag!" Sergeant Oscar Kendall, with knowledge of all this seeming fatality, threw away his rifle, took the flag, and with a courage and daring no one can describe, he planted it by his side and stood as erect and fearless as God ever made a man to stand. He carried it to the close. Corporal Fred Herger, one of the color guard, was killed. One or two others of the color guard were killed, leading us to the conclusion that a special design was made upon the flag.

As the shades of night gathered over this bloody field, the Twenty-second Michigan and Eighty-ninth Ohio were still holding the position they had been so emphatically ordered to hold *at all hazards.* As all seemed quiet Captain Keeler applied to Colonel Le Favour for orders. Colonel Le Favour replied that he would go to the right and get orders, evidently waiting himself for orders. He did not immediately return. It was then so dark that it was impossible to distinguish between the blue and gray 10 rods distant. We dimly saw bodies of men approaching us on our right and rear, where Colonel Le Favour had gone, also others on our left and rear. We soon found it was Longstreet's men, who felt more at ease in our rear than in our front. We had no intimation that all the Federal troops had been quietly withdrawn from the field except the Twenty-second Michigan and the Eighty-ninth Ohio. We soon learned that these bodies of troops approaching us were soldiers in gray, for they cried out, "Lay down your arms!" We were greatly outnumbered and had no alternative. We were soon disarmed and being marched away by the Sixth Florida and Fifty-fourth Virginia Regiments of General Trigg's Brigade, when another regiment of the enemy, not being able to distinguish their own men, fired a volley into us. Our captors cried out, "You are firing at your own men." Nearly all dropped to the ground to escape a second volley. Lieutenant Albertson bethought him to feign himself dead, and so escaped a long imprisonment.

The Twenty-second Michigan was taken to General Preston's headquarters. He called for the ranking officer, and Captain Keeler was taken before him. He asked what regiment, brigade, division and corps this squad of men belonged to, where they were located, etc., and how many men Granger had. When he was told that Granger had not more than four or five thousand men he replied, "It's a damned lie! We know he had more men than that. Well, you fought like devils. We will use you well."

Colonel Le Favour was taken prisoner with the Eighty-ninth Ohio when he went to right for orders. The Twenty-second Michigan was taken after that, and therefore was the very last Union regiment to leave this battlefield.

The Twenty-second Michigan had the following regimental and company officers in the battle of Chickamauga:

Colonel Heber Le Favour, commanding the Twenty-second Michigan and Eighty-ninth Ohio, attached to General Whitaker's Brigade.

Lieutenant Colonel William Sanborn, commanding the Twenty-second.

Captain A. M. Keeler, Acting Major, Major Henry S. Dean being on General R. S. Granger's staff at Nashville.

Adjutant Almeron S. Matthews.

Quartermaster Lieutenant Charles J. Bockins.

Surgeon Abram P. McConnell.

Company A—First Lieutenant William Albertson, Second Lieutenant George W Button.

Company B—Detached September 19 to guard General Gordon Granger's headquarters, commanded by Lieutenant Charles Bassett, Company G.

Company C—First Lieutenant E. G. Spalding; Captain John Atkinson, seriously ill at Nashville.

Company D—Captain Elijah Snell, First Lieutenant Lewis Drake, Second Lieutenant Wm. Willetts.

Company E—Captain Hazard P. Wands.

Company F—Captain George W. Robertson, First Lieutenant William B. Hamilton.

Company G—Captain Joseph Goetz, First Lieutenant Ed. E. Andrews.

Company H—Captain William A. Smith.

Company I—Captain F. W. Kimberk, First Lieutenant L. C. Mead.

Company K—Captain A. G. Galbraith.

On Sunday morning, September 20, 1863, near McAfee Church, the Adjutant reported nearly 500 men for rations.

They entered into action about 1:30 p. m. At 7:30 p. m. there was a *remnant*, for a long imprisonment—178 men and 14 officers.

As a result of the Chickamauga battle, 361 men never returned to the regiment for duty, either from being killed or wounded in battle, or from hardship and death in prison.

It is claimed that no Michigan regiment suffered so great a percentage of loss in a single battle in the civil war.

While it is justly due to Adjutant A. S. Matthews to say that no man could have deserved more nobly than he for his brave and daring presence all along the line, I cannot feel satisfied to say less of Captains Goetz, Galbraith, Wands, Smith, Snell and Robertson, and Lieutenants Albertson, Button, Spalding, Drake, Willetts, Hamilton, Andrews and Mead. But I shall *never forget to say* for the *men*, that none braver ever entered into mortal combat with a foe.

For myself, I beg leave to say that no greater honor has come to my name than that of commanding for only 506 hours those *braves* who left Spartan mothers, sisters and wives in Michigan.

ADDRESS OF COLONEL DEAN.

Following this address, Colonel Henry S. Dean spoke as follows, after which those present had their photographs taken as they stood on each side of the monument:

"As the shades of night gathered over the bloody field of Chickamauga the Union forces were withdrawn. The Twenty-second Michigan and the Eighty-ninth Ohio, if the order to fall back was sent to them, never received it, and they were left on the ground they so bravely fought and sacrificed so much to secure.

The enemy in overwhelming numbers swept around the flank and accomplished from the rear that which they failed to do from the front, gained possession of the ridge and all that were left alive of its defenders, but it had been held until its possession by the enemy could do no harm to the Union

Army. On September 22 General Whitaker's Brigade was ordered to the north side of the Tennessee River, opposite Lookout Mountain. The remnant of the Twenty-second Michigan marched with that brigade and went into camp at Moccasin Point. At that place, on the 26th of September, the Major took command of the regiment, having at his own request been relieved from staff duty that he might do so. By the return of detailed men and convalescents from the hospitals, the regiment soon had 200 men for duty. It participated in the movements of General Whitaker's Brigade until the construction of the pontoon bridge at Brown's Ferry, being among the first troops to cross that bridge into Lookout Valley. After the restoration of the short line of communication between Chattanooga and Bridgeport, the regiment was assigned to the Engineer Brigade, commanded by General William F. Smith, Chief Engineer, Military Division, Mississippi, and was engaged in cutting logs and sawing the lumber from which pontoon boats were constructed. The regiment was detailed to take a pontoon train from Chattanooga to a point about four miles up the Tennessee River, where General Sherman's force crossed to take part in the battle of Missionary Ridge.

The enemy were at the time in possession of Lookout Mountain, from which point every movement going on in the valley could be observed. The orders were to move the train to the point of destination without permitting the enemy to get sight of it. This was no easy thing to do. The roads were almost axle deep in mud, the animals were so weakened by lack of forage that if one of them fell down it had to be helped to its feet. The wagons, with the broad boats on them, would upset, teams would get stalled, and the men with ropes attached to the ends of the wagon poles would haul them out. To prevent the enemy from seeing the movement it had to be executed under the cover of darkness, and the movement consumed three nights. As morning dawned the boats were, as far as possible, concealed behind hills, and those that could not be concealed in this way men covered with brush. The men were moved behind the hills and not permitted to show themselves during the day. The train was taken to the desired point without the enemy getting an inkling of what was going on. Men never worked harder or more faithfully than did those of the Twenty-second Michigan. While moving this pontoon train the importance of the work was impressed upon the officer in charge by the statement that the success of the campaign depended upon preventing the enemy knowing anything about it. The regiment assisted in throwing the bridge across the river and after the passage of General Sherman's forces to the south bank, it took one bridge back to Chattanooga. It was intended at first to throw two bridges, but owing to the height of water in the river it was decided to lay but one. The bridge taken back to Chattanooga was thrown across the river at that point, and completed about one hour before the final charge of General Thomas' troops up the sides of Missionary Ridge. Over this bridge marched the Johnnies as prisoners, who had for months before been asking our pickets how they 'liked Vicksburg,' referring to the besieged and starving condition of the Union Army. After the Chattanooga campaign the regiment was engaged in building store houses and repairing bridges until the month of November, when it was ordered onto Lookout Mountain, where it remained until May 26, 1864, when it was ordered to report to General Thomas in the field, which it did on May 31, and was assigned to the Reserve Brigade Department of the Cumberland, commanded by Colonel Le Favour, which brigade reported

direct to General Thomas. The regiment took part in the Atlanta campaign up to and including the battle of Jonesborough. On the 8th of September it went into camp in Atlanta, where it remained until the 31st of October, 1864, when it marched from that place for Chattanooga, Tenn., as escort to the books and papers of the Department of the Cumberland. It arrived in Chattanooga on November 6, and remained there as part of the garrison of that post until June 20, 1865, when it proceeded to Nashville, Tenn., where it was mustered out of service June 26, 1865, and the next morning left by rail for Detroit, Mich., where it was paid off and disbanded July 11, 1865. During its term of service the regiment carried on its rolls 1,586 men."

THE FIRST REGIMENT ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS.

The members of this regiment held an interesting reunion at their monument, located at the base of Orchard Knob, on the afternoon of the 19th, Colonel P. V. Fox presiding, several members of the Governor's staff being present. Colonel H. S. Dean and Colonel Wm. A. Gavett, of the staff, each made brief addresses, commending the taste and energy of the State Commission in their labors. After the conclusion of their remarks, Colonel P V. Fox delivered an historical address.

The inscription on the monument is as follows:

MICHIGAN

To Her

FIRST REGIMENT ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS,

William P. Innes, Colonel Commanding.

Army of the Cumberland.

A detachment of this regiment, Captain Perrin V Fox commanding, prepared the materials and constructed the pontoon bridges crossing the Tennessee River at this city and Brown's Ferry, and the South Chickamauga River, near the north end of Missionary Ridge. Other detachments of the regiment were engaged during the campaigns along the railroad from Chattanooga to Murfreesboro building bridges and other engineer duties.

COLONEL FOX'S ADDRESS.

Comrades and Fellow Citizens: The State of Michigan, by her constituted authorities, with the sanction and co-operation of the national government, has provided this monument to perpetuate the remembrance of her soldiers, members of her First Regiment of Engineers and Mechanics, in the greatest civil war known in the world's history. The location here, near the headquarters of General Thomas, is very appropriate, being also near the camp

MONUMENT, FIRST MICHIGAN ENGINEERS, ORCHARD KNOB.

of a battalion of the regiment, and central to their operations in a campaign culminating in a complete victory for the Union army, and the permanent possession of Chattanooga.

As the details of this branch of the service have not been shown in the reports of general officers, I deem it a fitting occasion to briefly allude to those having intimate connection with the results achieved.

June 29, 1863, the regiment received orders to move south from Murfreesboro to open and repair the line of the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad. During July and August it was engaged in repairing the railroad from Murfreesboro to Bridgeport, where a bridge of part trestles and some pontoon boats was made to cross the Tennessee River. General Sheridan's troops and others crossed on it.

Thirty-two years ago, the day before yesterday, I came to Chattanooga in command of Companies D and K, with orders to report to the commandant of the post, General Waggner. We pitched our tents at the corner of Walnut and Sixth streets, in Chattanooga. Subsequently, by order of General Rosecrans, Company C joined us (October 8), and later Company B, by order of General Thomas (November 17). Our first duties were to make bunks for the hospitals, get all the casks obtainable, fill them with water from the river, and send them to the Chickamauga battlefield via Rossville, and assist in making a trestle northwest of Cameron Hill.

After the battle of Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863, one of the most sanguinary conflicts of the war, our army fell back to Chattanooga and vigorously worked on the entrenchments. General Bragg, with greatly superior force, established fortified lines on the south, east and west of the town, gaining control of Lookout Valley, the river below Chattanooga and the short line of communication with Bridgeport, the depot of supplies for the Army of the Cumberland. The only means for subsisting the army was by wagon trains over Walden's Ridge, through Sequatchie Valley, over sixty miles of rocky and muddy roads almost impassable. There the Confederate cavalry destroyed about 400 wagons laden with supplies which were greatly needed at Chattanooga, where men were on short rations and horses and mules were dying of starvation.

This was the condition when a deserter from Bragg's army reported that Jefferson Davis, president of the Southern Confederacy, had visited his army, and saw the situation from the heights, and in a speech said to his soldiers: "Boys, you can take those works easy enough, but it may cost you a great many lives. Be content to wait a few days and you can have them just as surely, for they must evacuate or starve."

To extricate our army from its perilous condition required skill and tact to plan and immense labor to execute.

September 24, General Rosecrans sent for me, said he wanted a pontoon bridge across the river as soon as possible, and gave me *carte blanche* to take anything I could find to make it. All the lumber available had been used in making a trestle bridge and a foot bridge at Pine street. I saw a pile of timber near the old tannery on Chattanooga creek, said to be intended for a railroad bridge at Whiteside. Upon close examination I found it could be taken to the saw mill, opposite the island, and cut into materials for boats of such form as the lengths would permit. I made a drawing for such bridge and submitted it to General Rosecrans in the evening. (See copy herewith.) Although not approved by his chief engineer, General Morton, I stated that the form was not submitted as a desirable model for a boat, but such as

could be constructed in the shortest time from materials in sight. After careful examination by General Rosecrans, he directed me to proceed with the work. The timber was selected and hauled to the mill, and, when sawed, the lumber was taken to the river bank below Market street, where the boats were made and calked with cotton which we found in a store basement. The nails were brought from Bridgeport in ten-pound sacks by the courier line. The bridge was laid northeast of Cameron Hill, mainly by the Pioneer Brigade, commencing on the afternoon of October 5, continuing until the morning of the 7th. Standing on that bridge, General Rosecrans said to me: "Have you mechanical engineers?" I answered, "Yes, sir." "Can you run the saw mills?" "I can try."

"I want you to take charge of both saw mills and get out another bridge without delay. Use your own judgment about the form and size of the boats. You can have all the details you can work." After getting the men at work repairing the saw mills, which greatly needed it, I made a plan for the new boats. I also found some large pine trees on Moccasin Point, near the camp of the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, from which planks two feet wide could be obtained for the sides of the boats. Details from the Thirteenth cut the logs and took them to the river bank above the lower mill. It required twelve mules to haul a single log. Two of our men with a yawl boat which they had made towed the logs singly across the river to the mill. When sawed the planks were hauled to the boat yard above.

The Twenty-fourth Wisconsin Infantry were encamped on the north side of the river, opposite the island, from which details were made to cut pine timber near their camp, haul it to the river bank and float it across the river above the island to the upper mill, where it was sawed for balk, side rails, chess plank, bottoms and oars.

Protecting the Bridge.

In the meantime the Confederates were making rafts and sending them down stream to break our pontoon bridge. A guard was placed on the head of the island to watch for them and secure them in the mill boom. After getting from them all that could be made into lumber, we turned the balance over to the hospitals for fuel. They also rolled whatever would float into the river—some trees that had been blown down, with limbs and roots on. Those we could not otherwise manage we allowed to pass by, taking out sections of the bridge.

The boats were made as fast as we could get the materials, and provided with rowlocks which our blacksmiths made, and five oars for each, four to row with and one to steer with.

We had boats and equipage enough completed for a bridge 1,000 feet long, when General Rosecrans was relieved, October 19. General W. F. Smith had been appointed chief engineer of the Department of the Cumberland October 3, and on the 10th following all officers on engineer duty were ordered to report to him. October 23 he communicated to me confidentially his plan to surprise the enemy and get possession of the left bank of the river at Brown's Ferry by having the boats manned at Chattanooga with expert boatmen, and carry as large a force as practicable—float with the current near the right bank of the river in the night until near the ferry, cross rapidly, take possession of the hills, and hold them until other troops could be taken over, and the bridge laid, to communicate with General Hooker's army when it should come into Lookout Valley. The utmost secrecy was to be observed in the

"THE GORGE," BROWN'S FERRY.—RACCOON MOUNTAIN IN DISTANCE.

preparations. He went with me to fix the route to be taken by our train carrying the equipage for the bridge, and every detail was carefully looked after.

The teams were to report when called for. I went to General Sheridan with orders for 100 men from the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry to assist in handling the materials for the bridge. Car wheels were secured for anchors, and the cordage provided. Part of General Hazen's brigade was to go down in the boats, which were to be in charge of Colonel T. R. Stanley, Eighteenth Ohio. General Turchin's brigade was to be near to be taken across when Hazen's troops were landed. That accomplished, we were to bring forward our train and build the bridge. Everything worked harmoniously. October 26 was the time fixed to get ready for the next morning's movement. At 3 p. m. I gave notice that we were ready for the teams, so the equipage could be loaded. After waiting some time, I sent again. Not hearing from them, I went to headquarters to learn the reason, and was told that Quartermaster General McKay had orders to send them. Going to his place, he said Captain Wickersham had been ordered to furnish them. When I got there it was getting dusk. All was quiet, and the teams were put up for the night. My anxiety was at fever heat. Could it be possible that this scheme was to fail because of the failure of the part assigned to me? I would rather die. By the use of language more emphatic than my usual custom I told Captain Wickersham not to let the grass grow under his feet or any man he had, and get his teams to the Michigan engineers at once; if he did not know the necessity for it, he would in due time. It was no fault of Wickersham that the order for the teams did not get there sooner. They were soon there.

A Skirmish.

The detachment from the Twenty-first Michigan was waiting to load the wagons, and, when done, passed over the first pontoon bridge to the place designated in the woods, about sixty rods from the ferry, and waited for Hazen's approach, which was about 5 o'clock a. m. He secured a landing with a loss of four killed and fifteen wounded, being opposed only by the pickets stationed there. He occupied the hills on the left of the road, while Colonel Stanley, with his boats, recrossed and took over General Turchin's brigade to hold the hills on the right. We brought forward our train and began the bridge. The enemy opened on us with artillery less than a mile distant, with both shot and shell, but were silenced by our guns on the opposite side of the river, having done but little harm. One shot passed through a boat the men were placing. Adrian Muste, of Company D, stopped the hole with his hat until a plank could be brought to patch it. In a few hours the bridge was completed, 900 feet long, in a six-mile current. In the afternoon General Whittaker's brigade of eight regiments passed over it, and his pickets joined General Howard's, the advance of Hooker's army. So quietly had this been done that it was as much of a surprise to most of our army as to the Confederates. Yankee ingenuity and persistence had demonstrated the incorrectness of Jefferson Davis' assumption—"They must evacuate or starve."

Run the Blockade.

The detachment of the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry was assigned to guard the bridge and regulate the crossing. The steamboat Paint Rock, at Chattanooga, had been disabled, but was repaired and barricaded on the

larboard side to protect it from Confederate guns, as she must pass Lookout on the way down the river for supplies. October 29 we took out a section of the bridge at Brown's Ferry to let her pass. Just below she made fast to the shore to repair some of the steam pipes damaged by the fusilade. She went to Bridgeport, was laden with supplies most needed and returned to Brown's Ferry, where teams took her cargo to Chattanooga, giving relief to the hungry people. The steamboat Dunbar and the boats made at Bridgeport by Captain Edwards soon supplied the pressing wants.

We continued to run the saw mills and make boats and materials for pontoon service. We had enough for a bridge 1,600 feet long when General Sherman's troops arrived, passed over the Brown's Ferry bridge and were concealed in the hills opposite the mouth of South Chickamauga. The regular pontoon train was also brought up and taken to the North Chickamauga, where part of Sherman's forces descended in the boats to the south shore of the Tennessee just below the mouth of the South Chickamauga, under the direction of Chief Engineer General W. F. Smith, much the same as the movement at Brown's Ferry. The plan was to lay two pontoon bridges, but as General Sherman had met no opposition and had 8,000 troops across before daylight, it was decided that one was enough.

Colonel (then Major) H. S. Deane with his Twenty-second Michigan regiment had been assigned the duty of taking the brigade made us overland to the place designated, in the night, over almost impassable roads, and assist in throwing it. He has graphically described his experience in a paper read before the Michigan Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, at Detroit, May 4, 1893. General Smith ordered me to take part of my bridge across the river and up the Chickamauga to a convenient place, and throw a bridge there, which I did (200 feet long), and over which Colonel Long's cavalry crossed on their way up the river to prevent the return of Longstreet or others, should they be so disposed. The balance of the bridge which was put into the river (equipage in the boats), was to go down to Chattanooga and be thrown there, Colonel Deane with his regiment doing most of the work, while General Sherman attacked Bragg's right the next morning.

General Thomas had advanced two days before and secured Orchard Knob. The day before General Hooker gained Lookout Mountain, and this day crossed over to Rossville, and in the afternoon the Army of the Cumberland advanced again, taking Missionary Ridge with many prisoners, arms, artillery and stores. The victory was complete, and Chattanooga was never again retaken by the Confederates.

Faithful Service.

For the officers, non-commissioned officers, artificers and privates, who so cheerfully, patiently and effectively co-operated with me to perform the duties assigned to us, night and day, in stormy or fair weather, sick or well, I have a most tender regard. If their names are not placed on this tablet, or found in reports or general orders, their deeds of heroism, skill and endurance are embalmed in the memories of comrades who will verbally transmit them to our posterity.

This tablet represents our battalion laying a pontoon bridge, and we have been taunted with—"Yours was not a fighting regiment." Be assured it takes more nerve to continue work under fire of the enemy than to have arms in hand and return the fire. Besides, the rank and file were armed and equipped much like the infantry, carried their forty rounds, and had regular drills and

inspection when possible. With arms stacked near their work, they had to defend themselves against guerillas and larger forces while building bridges and repairing roads and railroads, or destroying them, much as the ancient knights, when rebuilding the walls of their city, labored with the trowel in one hand and sword in the other.

Fighting Qualities.

The fighting qualities of the regiment have been proved, notably at Lavergne, during the battle of Stone River, January 1, 1863, where with less than 400 men behind hastily prepared defenses they successfully resisted repeated attacks of Wheeler's cavalry, after a demand for an immediate and unconditional surrender. After several charges had been made another flag was sent stating, "Hurry up," and later one asking permission to bury their dead. General Rosecrans in his official report of Stone River has the following: "The First Regiment of Michigan Engineers and Mechanics at Lavergne, under command of Colonel Innes, fighting behind a slight protection of wagons and brush, gallantly repulsed a charge of more than ten times their number of Wheeler's cavalry." Again a detachment composed of Companies A, C and H, in command of Major Hopkins, took part in the battle of Perryville, October 8, 1862, supporting Loomis Battery, with a loss of seventeen wounded. Detachments were also at Mill Springs with General Thomas, at Farmington and Corinth under Buell, and at other places too numerous to find a place here.

Now, after a lapse of nearly a third of a century, I am happy to greet so many (though few) comrades on this historic ground, and know that under the old flag our nation has grown to be the strongest on earth; and may we not reasonably hope that the best elements will combine to control the bad, insuring continued growth and happiness, reverently acknowledging "Jehovah reigns, let man rejoice."

BATTERY A, FIRST ARTILLERY.

Dedication services were held at this monument September 19, but few of the survivors being present.

The inscription on the monument is as follows:

MICHIGAN

To Her

LOOMIS' BATTERY A, FIRST MICHIGAN ARTILLERY,

Lieutenant George W. Van Pelt, Commanding.

Scribner's Brigade, Baird's Division, Thomas' Corps.

The battery with its brigade advanced from Bird's Mill on the evening of the 18th, arriving at the intersection of the Lafayette and Chattanooga roads at daylight of the 19th; thence from several positions to this. Here, after sixty-four rounds of canister and shell had been fired, the enemy rushed upon the battery in overwhelming numbers, compelling the infantry support to fall back. The men remained with the battery until the enemy's bayonets were at their breasts. Five guns fell into the enemy's hands, one was got safely off the field. One gun was subsequently recaptured. Lieutenant Van Pelt and five men were killed, six seriously wounded and thirteen made prisoners.

During the operations at Chattanooga, the battery occupied a position on Cameron Hill.

ADDRESS OF ANDREW J. HANNA

at the Loomis Battery Monument on the battle ground of Chickamauga, Georgia, September 19, 1895.

Fellow Comrades—We meet today to dedicate a monument upon this historic spot where thirty-two years ago Loomis' Battery, First Michigan Light Artillery, laid upon the altar of our country the precious lives of Van Pelt, Clark, McCarty, Groesbeck, Garrison, Hickey, and Hemmingway.

The deeds of these patriotic heroes will live long in the hearts of men, and we who shared with them in the conflict have indelibly imprinted upon our memories that awful scene of carnage. The years have gone by and left traces on our brow. Time has silvered the dark hair and dimmed the bright eye, but may life cease to exist if these memories be not cherished in our hearts as things "sacred forever."

The intervening years have proven that the results obtained upon this and other famous battlefields laid the foundation for peace, prosperity and friendship.

MONUMENT TO BATTERY A, FIRST LIGHT ARTILLERY

Loomis' Battery Association extends a hand of hearty greeting to citizens of every state, and with charity for all and malice towards none, hopes never again to hear the command: *"Action front!"* to bring battery into line to defend our glorious Union.

"This is the land our fathers loved,
The homes they fought to win;
Around are the fields they bled upon
And the graves they slumber in."

BY T. J. HARRIS, "LOOMIS' BATTERY."

Chickamauga, September 18, 1895.

Comrades—Over thirty years has passed into history since the battle of Chickamauga was fought. Smiling peace covers the land with its fragrance, where then armed men fought and died to the music of the cannon.

The soldiers who fell on this well-fought field sleep amid the hills and valleys where once steel clashed on steel, and horsemen thundered to the charge.

The smoke of battle has cleared. The opposing hosts have vanished, and all signs of blood and slaughter have been wiped out by the sweet influences of the seasons and by the purifying touches of the winds and rains.

Careful search is sometimes needed to find among the bushes and the rocks the spot where some regiment like a stone wall stood the rush of storming columns. Now the men who met in strife grasp each other's hands in peace. We may well say that in those wild days of war and peril, "The cradle of liberty was rocked by whirlwinds in their rage."

But how changed the scenes witnessed on this battlefield here today from those of thirty (30) years ago. It was a war for peace, union, and universal liberty, and the fruits of the many struggles here and elsewhere incident to the general conflict are apparent on every hand. Prosperity prevails where devastation dominated the entire war-swept section of this land of ours; the Blue and the Gray, no longer foemen, commingle together in one common band and fraternal brotherhood of citizenship. Not a citizenship of *sections*, but one as broad as the boundaries of this Republic, of which we all are so proud, and as generous and steadfast as the patriotism which prompted the sacrifices on these and other battlefields of the war in defense of national unity.

And this monument which we dedicate with imposing ceremonies today will in all future time, as long as it shall endure, perpetuate the memory of these brave men who died on this battlefield as a measure of their devotion to their country, and who assisted in making the grand consummation possible of "Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable."

ADDRESS BY S. F. DWIGHT.

Comrades—It is now thirty-two years since on this ground we participated in the battle of Chickamauga, one of the most noted, and one of the greatest, of the 5,574 battles of the War of the Rebellion. Here, where we now stand, in less than five minutes of time on September 19, 1863, Loomis' Battery lost twenty-five men in killed, wounded and missing, five guns, and forty-six

horses. All of our guns were subsequently recovered. Today we come here simply to pay our tribute of love to our comrades' patriotism, valor, and sacrifices. We *cannot now* dedicate this battle ground. Two-and-thirty years ago it was *immortally* dedicated to the cause of national unity, of human freedom, and of human rights by the heroic deeds and by the sacred blood of our fallen comrades.

This Nation of indissoluble states was born in blood July 4, 1776, and was redeemed in blood, and all its people made free January 1, 1863. Those two dates mark the greatest epochs in our nation's history, and should be celebrated equally. As today we see rebel flags wave, and hear their owners say that "Slavery is dead and abolished, and we are glad of it; the states are reunited, and we are as loyal as you are; we fought for what we believed was right," and yet each one of them fails and refuses to admit that he was wrong or mistaken; we are reminded of the legend of the educated heathen, who embraced Christianity and became a Christian minister, and then, to prove his Christianity, when he went to preach, decorated his pulpit with heathen gods, but with no crosses.

Comrades, our poor language can but faintly tell the memories that throng our minds as we stand today upon this ground consecrated by the blood of our fallen comrades, who perished in the hope that a government by the people and for people should exist; a government that should be impartial towards church and religion, and yet separated from both; a government that should protect every citizen in the equality of right, equality before the law, and equality of privilege; a government in whose wide domain there should be no slave, no peon, no serf; a government where all public schools should be free, and in which one common language should be taught, and where all the children should be compelled to attend school; for such a government, guaranteeing those rights and privileges our brave sailors on the Cumberland went down with her in Hampton Roads; for these, our brave sailors attacked and sunk the rebel ram Albemarle; for these, our brave soldiers fell on Chickamauga's bloody battle ground; for these, our brave soldiers stormed the dizzy heights of Lookout Mountain; for these, our brave soldiers, amid leaden rain and iron hail, stormed the rugged sides and heights of Missionary Ridge; for these, *our very bravest of the brave*, with a sublime moral courage unsurpassed, unterrified by the tortures of slow starvation, and unseduced from their allegiance by the blandishments of office, and of reward, and of abundance of food, perished in rebel prisons. The human tongue, the pen, the artist's brush, the sculptor's chisel, all in vain essay their virtues and their deeds to tell. Today, as fruits of these great sacrifices we have one Nation, one flag, one destiny. Long after these monuments of granite and bronze shall have decayed and crumbled into dust, aye, until time merges into eternity, may this Nation live, and the heroic deeds and virtues of those who fell in its defense be perpetuated.

Well may the poet sing:

"In the cause of justice trust,
Die we may and die we must;
But oh! where shall dust to dust
Be consigned so well,
As where heaven her dews shall shed
O'er the gallant patriot's bed,
And the rocks shall rear their head
Of his deeds to tell?"

MONUMENT, CHURCH'S BATTERY D, FIRST MICHIGAN LIGHT ARTILLERY.

BATTERY D (CHURCH'S BATTERY)

met at their monument and held an informal reunion.

There were present Corporal Henry Seymour, Gunner Ira Buell, Privates L. S. Burnett, G. W. Stafford, C. S. Burnett, Corporal Lyman Carpenter, Corporal Fred Knox, Ira Crandall, Sidney Buell, Sergeant H. D. Baker.

There was no special service at this monument. It was a source of great regret that so small a number was present. They gathered around the monument and rehearsed the memories of those September days of 1863.

This monument bears the following inscription:

MICHIGAN

To Her

FIRST LIGHT BATTERY D,

Commanded by Captain Josiah W. Church.

Connell's Brigade, Brannan's Division, Thomas' Corps.

The battery moved from Gower's Ford on the evening of the 18th, marching the entire night to a position near the Kelly house, being heavily engaged in two positions on the 19th. About midnight of the 19th, advanced from bivouac in the Dyer field, reaching this position after several changes to the left about 11 a. m. on the 20th. Here the battery became desperately engaged at double canister range, and all supports on the right having been forced back and many of the horses killed, it became necessary to abandon three pieces. The other three were withdrawn to the hill in the rear.

Casualties	11

During the operations at Chattanooga the battery occupied a position in Fort Negley.

THE SECOND CAVALRY.

The surviving members of this regiment present held a reunion at the mon ument on the afternoon of September 18.

The monument bears the following inscription:

MICHIGAN

To Her

SECOND REGIMENT OF CAVALRY,

Colonel Archibald P. Campbell.

Commanded by

Major Leonidas S. Scranton.

Campbell's Brigade, McCook's Division, Cavalry Corps.

The regiment guarded the fords of Chickamauga River from Glass' Mill to the right, on September 19 and 20, 1863, skirmishing during the time; about noon of the 20th retired in the direction of Crawfish Springs. From there guarded the trains to Chattanooga, arriving at 3 a. m. of the 21st.

Casualties	18

ADDRESS BY SURGEON GEORGE E. RANNEY.

My Comrades and Fellow Soldiers—We have met here upon this historic field to renew friendships, to exchange greetings, to revive and refresh our memories of the golden past, and to honor the dead.

Around us may hover the viewless spirits of the mighty dead, revisiting this spot hallowed by loyality and patriotic devotion; hence we step lightly and reverently as we wander over this battlefield, for it is sacred and consecrated ground, made so by the precious blood of our brave and fearless fellow-soldiers who gave up their lives here that our country might live; who bared their breasts to the leaden storm and fell a sacrifice upon the altar of their country that the Republic might endure, and still invite the political exile from every land to this asylum of freedom, and be equal before the law, and equal in the rights and privileges in the race of life.

A visit to this field, now embalmed upon the page of history, recalls the stirring events of thirty-two years ago—it refreshes the memory with the scenes of terrible grandeur, with tragic collisions and the awful shock of battle—it reminds us of exhibitions of splendid courage, of brave and daring acts of heroism, and amid the thunder and storm and clash of impetuous

MONUMENT, SECOND MICHIGAN CAVALRY. WIDOW GLENN'S HOUSE.

charges, we remember that the noble, and tender, and sympathetic heart of the true soldier often turned aside to a fallen hero, and ministered kindly to his wants.

We contended here with soldiers, indeed, who were worthy of our steel, who knew nothing but duty, and discharged every obligation with unflinching devotion to the cause for which they fought. They honored America and covered themselves with glory upon many a field of strife, and now, while the white-winged angel of peace has stopped the carnage, stilled the shrill trumpet, and muffled the long roll, we clasp hands again, and join in friendship's soothing greetings, and labor side by side to ennoble our common country, honor its flag, and place its high destiny in the front rank as the peerless champion of human rights.

We shall search history in vain to find a parallel of millions of men arrayed in mortal strife, in deadly conflict, under rival flags, engaged in fierce and unrelenting war, laying down their arms, returning to the farm, workshop and counting room, and engaged in peaceful pursuits, cheerfully restoring a policy of fraternal intercourse, and re-establishing harmony, commerce, and good government.

For one, I rejoice that the era of enlightened citizenship, of kindly feeling, generous and exalted impulses of patriotic love and devotion to our common country, thrill every heart and swell every bosom from the lakes to the gulf, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific, as one voice, one sentiment, and one flag.

Our comrades who fell upon this famous battlefield are gratefully remembered, cherished and honored by the great Republic—for this Republic is not ungrateful. Their heroic devotion, self-sacrifice, and unflinching loyalty to "Old Glory," form an imperishable record in our history.

No brighter or more lasting recital of unsullied bravery and courage can be found in the pages of history than grace the description of this famous battlefield, whose heroes are among the immortals. We heartily join and echo the sentiment of the poet:

"On fame's eternal camping-ground
Their silent tents are spread,
While glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead."

In no other country in the world are the patriotic dead so honored as in this glorious Republic.

The brave and devoted soldiers under Wellington, Napoleon, or Napier, in countless thousands crowd the cemeteries of the old world, unknown, unhonord and unsung.

From Thermopylae and Waterloo; from Marengo, Austerlitz, and Sedan, the heroes of the field are hushed in the silence of eternal oblivion.

Mother earth, kind, loving, and faithful, has clasped those countless legions to her bosom, shielded their wounds from human vision, and passed their record and their names to the recording angel; but in this more enlightened country, the memory of the soldier and his heroism is the heritage and legacy of the Republic.

The falling leaves, the fading flowers and the drooping plants, remind us that the autumn is at hand; that nature, ever faithful and carrying forward its laws of change, inflexible in executing its mandates, will soon cover the ground, and these graves with the withered flowers and the rustling leaves.

The forest will be robed in tints and colors of inimitable beauty, and the silent sleepers receive the homage of wandering leaves and fragrant decorations untouched by man. While we are here to pay our tribute and honor our fallen comrades, we cannot suppress the tender emotions and the tearful proof of our attachment for those whom we gladly honor, and the sadness of parting friends finds its solace in the hope that our comrades have passed to a higher and more exalted sphere of life.

We, as fellow soldiers, feel a grateful duty, although a sad one, to give to the world in cenotaph, or monumental granites, substantial proof that we hold in cherished recollection the memory of as invincible a host of fearless and daring spirits as ever stirred or inspired the hearts of a Roman legion.

And while we all feel a special and pardonable pride in our own regiments upon occasions like this, we must arouse our sympathies, broaden our views, and extend our vision to include every man who honored Old Glory and wore the blue; and, irrespective of company or regiment, we freely pay the tribute of our homage at this shrine of patriotic devotion.

The cause for which they fought vitalizes and illumines the heart and warms the breast of every true American; the right that every human being shall hold the tiller and guide the craft as he wishes in quest or venture of fortune is as eternal as the stars, as immovable as the mountains, and wears the imperishable crown and stamp of God's unswerving justice.

We are free here from the fossil remains and crumbling ruins of the effete and decaying governments of the old world. In most of the European governments the tyranny and oppression of the sixteenth century still linger in various forms and phases of governmental service. This is especially true in municipal administration, where petty acts of the one-man power take place which would not be tolerated in this country.

Liberty of speech, liberty of the press, and personal movements are under a ceaseless espionage and a humiliating censorship in all Europe, except Great Britain. I may refer to this state of political enlightenment as a most striking contrast to our own liberties and freedom in this great Republic.

There is one feature, however, in the policy of our government which every American citizen recognizes and deplores, and that is the halting indifference with which the appeals of an American citizen who gets into trouble in a foreign land are heard in Washington. Every administration, whether republican or democratic, is the same. The namby-pamby, begging inquiry by pony express, drawn out, extended and prolonged through weary months of diplomatic indifference and stupidity goes on, until finally, after dreaming and guessing, and rubbing their eyes and yawning for a few months, the bright and refulgent star that represents this country in the court of the offending power informs the government that he has just learned the name of the imprisoned American, and as soon as he gets another Rip Van Winkle nap will try to find out where the prison is located.

The London Times and the London Daily News, in speaking of the Waller case, make these statements. The Times says: "The outrage upon ex-Consul Waller of the United States is without the slightest warrant or justification." The News says: "It is the most scandalous and insolent example of a direct insult to a friendly power that has occurred in modern times."

This is the weak spot in our national history.

In the high and palmy days of Rome, one had only to proclaim himself a Roman citizen to feel the power of Rome and the shield of the Roman eagle;

GEORGE E. RANNEY M. D.,
Surgeon, Second Michigan Cavalry.

but Waller has lain in prison a year, and the French government has refused permission to our minister in Paris to see him, and all demands for evidence on which he was convicted have been refused.

I ask your pardon and indulgence for this digression from the chief purpose and object, which called us together; but when I see a shadow, a dark spot, like the eclipse, crawling and encroaching upon the sparkling beauty of a single star of Old Glory, dimming its luster and clouding its unrivalled splendor as the unsullied emblem of the best system of government vouchsafed to man, my heart thrills with indignation, as it warms up with patriotic sentiments, when such flagrant outrages upon our citizens by foreign powers are heralded throughout the world, and pass unredressed and forgotten.

And still the fact remains that our government has always shown a most weak and contemptible indifference to any American suffering in the toils of a foreign power, and this undeniable truth brings the blush of shame and humiliation to every American traveler.

The truth of what I assert is well known and clearly understood by the great powers of the world.

The strength, life and perpetuity of any government finds its sure and safe anchorage in the love and admiration of its people, and that devotion and loyalty can only be won and held by protecting and defending their rights, by even-handed justice to the humblest citizen as freely and as fully as to the proudest millionaire of the Republic.

Kingdoms come up, flourish, and go down to utter oblivion; principalities are swept like chaff from the records of time; the crown-jewels, scepters, and insignia of inflated royalty crowd the junk shops of neglected streets, and become the scoff and jest of every tongue.

But this glorious Republic is founded upon justice and equal rights to every citizen, and will endure as long as governments are known among men. It possesses every principle of sustaining life, extending prosperity, and of blessing mankind throughout the world for centuries to come. I earnestly hope and trust that we shall live to meet again upon this famous field.

In concluding my brief remarks, I may be permitted to add that these meetings upon the battlefield by old comrades, who saw the flash and heard the rattling of small arms and the thunder of artillery, should be annual and more general in their scope. The tendency is in the highest degree calculated to bind both sections and cement the bonds of friendship between all parts of the country.

I also beg to return my thanks for the attention and the honor of paying my last feeble tribute to the heroes whom we delight to honor. Centuries after this shaft, erected to commemorate the chivalrous deeds of the honored dead, shall have crumbled into dust and been scattered by the winds, the memory and achievements of these comrades will be green and embalmed in history.

FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

The following is a list of the delegates representing the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, who were present at the dedicatory exercises at the opening of the National Park at Chickamauga, Tenn., on September 18 and 19, 1895:

General Robert H. G. Minty, Ogden, Utah.
General Benjamin D. Pritchard, Allegan, Mich.
Lieutenant Colonel Richard B. Robbins, Adrian, Mich.
James T. Hurst, President Fourth Michigan Cavalry Association, Wyandotte, Mich.
Corporal E. A. Crane, Kalamazoo, Mich.
First Lieutenant Herbert A. Backus, Detroit, Mich.
Captain Henry S. Boutell, Ypsilanti, Mich.
Second Lieutenant James Vernor, Detroit, Mich.
Second Lieutenant Hiram D. Treat, Ovid, Mich.
David Dillon, Paw Paw, Mich.
L. Wells Sprague, Greenville, Mich.
Captain Perry J. Davis, Lansing, Mich.
First Lieutenant George Clark, Minneapolis, Minn.
Captain George R. Stone, Jackson, Mich.
Sergeant Robert W. Morris, Detroit, Mich.
Captain William F. True, Topeka, Kan.
Second Lieutenant Benjamin F. Thompson, Edwardsburg, Mich.
Second Lieutenant L. F. Murphy, Allegan, Mich.
Corporal Charles Blackall, Lisbon, Mich.
Q. M. Sergeant B. Frank Gooding, Saline, Mich.
First Sergeant Othniel E. Gooding, Stoney Creek, Mich.
Edward Racine, Grand Rapids, Mich.
Corporal Johnson Saur, Lisbon, Mich.
Quartermaster Sergeant Horace B. Warner, Challacombe, Ill.
Luther W Holmes, Grand Rapids, Mich.
Corporal George Munger, Marcellus, Mich.
Captain Silas K. Pierce, Laingsburg, Mich.
Second Lieutenant Herman W. Grant, Chattanooga, Tenn.
J. B. Judson, Springport, Mich.
Augustus Grawn, Lisbou, Mich.
Charles Craig, Kalamazoo, Mich.
Martin S. Brown, Chattanooga, Tenn.
First Lieutenant Edwin Hoyt, Jr., Grand Rapids, Mich.

MONUMENT, FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY, NEAR REED'S BRIDGE.

MICHIGAN

To Her

FOURTH REGIMENT OF CAVALRY,

Colonel Robert H. G. Minty,
Major Horace Gray, Commanding.

Minty's Brigade, Cook's Division, Cavalry Corps.

On the morning of September 18, 1863, this regiment with its brigade met the advance of Bushrod Johnson's column on the east slope of Pea Vine Ridge, successfully delaying for ten hours the crossing at Reed's bridge of a largely superior force of the enemy's infantry and artillery; thus materially contributing toward the defeat of the Confederate design to crush the left wing of the Union army. September 19, guarded the movement of trains to Chattanooga. September 20, successfully engaged the enemy at Reed House bridge, on the Ringgold road. On the 21st and 22d assisted in covering the movement of the army to Chattanooga.

REMARKS

Of Brevet Major General R. H. G. Minty, made September 18, 1895, at the dedication of the monument erected to the Fourth Michigan Cavalry at Reed's Bridge, Chickamauga National Park.

My Dear Old Comrades of Our Glorious Brigade—My heart is overflowing with gratitude for the great privilege of being with you once more, and for being able, with you, to visit this, the historic field of Chickamauga; that field on which for five long days we battled valiantly for our country and our flag.

In view of the fact that the legend on the tablet erected by the government, and facing our monuments, erected to perpetuate the memory of the great work performed by the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, the Fourth Regular Cavalry and the Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, is full of errors, it appears to be eminently proper that I, your old commander, should at this time and place briefly review the grand and vital duty performed by us, on the 18th day of September, 1863, just thirty-two years ago this day.

To do this intelligently I must go back a few days.

On the afternoon of the 15th of September, 1863, I received orders from General Crittenden, commanding the Twenty-first Army Corps, the left wing of the Army of the Cumberland, to cross the Chickamauga at Reed's Bridge, establish my headquarters at Leet's tan yard, scout the country thoroughly and to keep him advised.

You, my comrades, will remember that it was late in the day when we passed the spot where we are now congregated, and crossed Reed's Bridge, and that in the early twilight we took position on the eastern slope of Pea Vine Ridge. Three patrols, or scouting parties, were sent out, and on their

return a few hours later with several prisoners, I reported by letter to General Crittenden. At about 2 o'clock on the morning of the 16th I received from Major Oldershaw, Assistant Adjutant General Twenty-first Army Corps, an answer, which I can give you verbatim: "The Major General commanding directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of this date, informing him that Forrest is at Ringgold, Longstreet at Dalton, Pegram at Leet's tanyard, and Buckner at Rock Springs. All this would indicate infantry, which the Major General commanding cannot believe in." On the morning of the 16th I reported that a column of infantry was moving from the direction of Rock Springs towards Ringgold, to which General Crittenden replied: "It is nothing but dismounted cavalry." When informed of this remark, I sent two hundred men of the Fourth Regulars, commanded by Lieutenant Hedges, whom I instructed to "Press this infantry, charge into it, and bring out as many prisoners as possible." The work was well done, and Lieutenant Hedges brought in twenty-three prisoners, all infantrymen, with their rolled blankets over their shoulders. These men I sent to General Crittenden at Gordon's Mills, where he received them with the remark: "They are only some stragglers you have picked up."

On the morning of the 17th the reports brought in by the patrols confirmed all previous information that the rebel army was massing northeast of the left flank of our army. I galloped over to Lee and Gordon's Mills to see General Crittenden; he had gone to Crawfish Springs. I followed and found him with General Rosecrans. I repeated all the reports already made, and to the best of my ability urged that they were reliable. When I mentioned Longstreet, Crittenden laughed, and said: "Longstreet is in Virginia." I replied: "Pardon me, General Crittenden, Longstreet, with a considerable force from the Army of Virginia, is now at and near Ringgold." General Rosecrans, appearing inclined to place some reliance on my report, General Crittenden sprang to his feet, and raising his clenched hand above his head, exclaimed: "General Rosecrans, I will guarantee, with my corps, to whip every rebel within twenty miles of us!" Here was a Major General commanding the left wing of the army. I was only a Colonel, commanding a small brigade of cavalry; the question was settled, and I returned to you, my comrades, at Reed's bridge, with a heavy heart.

That evening I received the cheering information that Colonel Wilder, with his splendid brigade of mounted infantry, was at Alexander's bridge, between us and Gordon's Mills.

At break of day on the 18th the usual patrols were sent to the front, and by half past six o'clock I had received reports from all of them; the enemy, infantry and artillery, was advancing in force. By 7 o'clock the pickets, re-enforced by the patrols, were driven in, and the brigade was in line of battle, with its skirmish line advanced to Pea Vine Creek; the two guns of the Chicago Board of Trade Battery masked in the eastern mouth of the gap.

I had already reported conditions to General Gordon Granger, commanding the Reserve Corps at Rossville; General Tom Wood, at Gordon's Mills, and General Crittenden, at Crawfish Springs; and I had instructed my Quartermaster to hold his train behind Rossville Gap. Soon, the skirmish line began to retire slowly, and the heads of the rebel columns came into view. At about half past 7 o'clock, the Chicago Board of Trade Battery fired the first gun in the great and bloody "Battle of Chickamauga."

The fire of the section checked the advance and caused the deployment of the enemy. Some of my staff officers counted fourteen sets of regimental

colors in line, with the columns still moving up. About this time away to our left a vast cloud of dust indicated the movement of a column towards Dyer's Ford. I strengthened the skirmish line, and retired the line of battle to a position between Pea Vine Ridge and the Chickamauga, for the purpose of securing Reed's Bridge from the movement via Dyer's Ford. As soon as I discovered the column moving to our left, I sent an officer to Colonel Wilder to explain the position to him, and ask him to lend me a force to hold Dyer's Ford. He promptly sent me two regiments and two guns, under Colonel Miller, of the Seventy-second Indiana. I sent Colonel Miller to Dyer's Ford, with orders to hold it at all hazards, and to keep me advised. The skirmish line being slowly driven, appeared on the top of the ridge. The brigade was in line, the Seventh Pennsylvania on the right, the Fourth Michigan in the center, two battalions of the Fourth Regulars on the left, and one battalion with the section of artillery in the orchard behind the Reed house. As our skirmishers retired, the enemy advanced, and the head of a column, moving with arms at "right shoulder shift" emerged from the gap. With beautiful precision the artillery dropped a few shells into the column and checked it. I directed Captain McIntyre, commanding the Fourth Regulars, to move his regiment in rear of the line, cross the bridge, and take position on the rising ground near the McAbee buildings. The battery and Captain McCormick's battalion of the Fourth Regulars, I directed to cross at the ford behind them, and to take position with Captain McIntyre. The Fourth Regulars was followed by the Fourth Michigan, and when that regiment was out of the way, I followed with the Seventh Pennsylvania.

Lieutenant Wirt Davis, of the Fourth United States, now Major in the same regiment, with his company, threw the planking off the bridge.

Before the Fourth Michigan and Seventh Pennsylvania could get in position, the enemy's artillery opened on us, and several men were killed and wounded. This was about high noon.

We had scarcely got into our new position when an orderly from the Quartermaster informed me that General Granger had sent our train to the front, and it was now half way between Rossville and Reed's Bridge. This is a striking illustration of the difficulty I experienced in making our corps commanders believe in the presence of the rebel army. I sent orders to the Quartermaster to return to Rossville as quickly as possible, and not to come to the front until he received orders from me.

We held our position and successfully resisted the crossing of the Chickamauga until about 4 o'clock, when I received from Captain Vale, Brigade Inspector, whom I had sent to Gordon's Mills, a note written on a leaf from his pocketbook, which read: "Wilder has been driven from Alexander's Bridge, and the enemy is crossing in force, between you and Gordon's Mills."

It is right that I should here say: Wilder was not driven from Alexander's bridge; the enemy crossed at Byrum's Ford below him, and he destroyed the bridge and retired to save his command, leaving 106 of the enemy dead.

I sent orders to Colonel Miller to join me as soon as possible, and when he had done so, I fell back towards Gordon's Mills, making a circuit round the Confederates, who had crossed near Alexander's bridge.

The 102 rebel graves near Reed's house mark our terrible work in resisting the crossing of the Chickamauga on the 18th of September, 1863.

Near Gordon's Mills we found Wilder's Brigade dismounted and in line across the Lafayette road.

Colonel Miller reported to his brigade commander, while you were dismounted, and placed in position on the right of the mounted infantry. I then rode back to Gordon's Mills to report.

I found General Wood writing, Colonel Harker sitting near him, and a mounted orderly waiting. As I rode forward, Colonel Harker sprang to his feet and exclaimed: "General, here is Colonel Minty now." General Wood looked up and said: "I was just reporting that you had been cut off and your brigade captured." I replied: "My brigade is safe, General, and is now covering your position." He finished his writing, told me he had added a postscript stating that "Colonel Minty has just come in with his brigade," handed his despatch to the orderly, with instructions to deliver to General Crittenden at Crawfish Springs; then, turning to me, the following colloquy took place:

"Well, Minty, what have you been doing all day?"

"Fighting pretty sharply, General."

"What have you been fighting?"

"Infantry and artillery."

"Where are they?"

"Close to your position."

"What! on this side of the creek?"

"Yes, sir, on this side of the creek."

"Well, come along, and we'll drive them across to their own side."

General Wood, with a couple of staff officers and orderlies, and Colonel Minty, with his orderly, mounted their horses and went to the front on the gallop, to drive Bragg across the Chickamauga.

Arriving at the front, we found Colonel Wilder on horseback in rear of his brigade. General Wood spoke:

"Well, Wilder, where are they?"

"Ride forward a dozen paces, General, and you will see them."

As General Wood turned to follow Colonel Wilder a roar of musketry and a "rebel yell," which you, my comrades, must well remember, in your front, showed an attack upon your position; and, as I wheeled my horse to gallop down to join you, I heard General Tom Wood exclaim: "By God, they *are* here."

Your Spencers soon sent the Confederates back to cover, and our fighting on the 18th of September, 1863, was finished; but cold, hungry and weary, after your terrible day's work, you lay in position, every movement of the enemy easily distinguished.

At about 12 o'clock that night, not having heard any movement for our relief or support, I mounted and rode back towards Gordon's Mills. All was still and quiet, every one asleep, no movement taking place.

At last, about 3 o'clock on the morning of the 19th, I ran across General Palmer, the present senator from Illinois, who was coming in with his division.

As I rode forward to meet him, he said:

"Why, Minty, what are you doing here at this time of night?"

I told him of the fighting of the previous day, and of your then position and condition, and added:

"My men should be relieved at once; if this is delayed until after daylight both they and their relief must be cut to pieces."

General Palmer, calling one of his staff officers, said:

"Tell General Hazen to take his brigade and relieve Colonel Minty's Brigade at once."

I said: "Thank you, General, but Colonel Wilder, on my left, is in exactly the same condition that I am; he fought a heavy force at Alexander's bridge all day yesterday."

General Palmer at once ordered forward another brigade to relieve our gallant mounted infantry comrades.

"Few and faint, but fearless still," we retired to the cornfields northwest of the mills, where about daybreak we had our coffee and hard-tack, and gave our half-starved horses a good feed.

To fully understand and appreciate the great, the vital importance of the work which we performed on the 18th of September, 1863, it is only necessary to glance at the position of the Army of the Cumberland on that date, General Bragg's order of battle, issued at Leet's tan yard at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 18th, and a single paragraph of General Bragg's report of the battle.

First, we will consider the position of the Army of the Cumberland.

The divisions of Generals Wood and Van Cleve, of the Twenty-first (Crittenden's) Corps, were at or near Gordon's Mills; Palmer's Division, of same corps, was at Crawfish Springs; the Fourteenth Corps, under that grand soldier, General George H. Thomas, was near McLemore's Cove, with the Twentieth Corps (McCook's) still further south in the passes of the Pigeon Mountains, over twenty miles from Lee and Gordon's Mills.

Next, we will take Bragg's order of battle, issued at Leet's tan yard on the night of the 17th, or more correctly, at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 18th, the movement to begin at daybreak.

CIRCULAR.

Headquarters Army of Tennessee,
In the Field, Leet's Tan Yard,
September, 18, 1863.

1. Johnson's column (Hood's), on crossing at or near Reed's bridge, will turn to the left by the most practicable route, and sweep up Chickamauga towards Lee and Gordon's Mills.

2. Walker, crossing at Alexander's bridge, will unite in the movement, and push vigorously on the enemy's flank and rear in the same direction.

3. Buckner will cross at Thedford's Ford, join in the movement to the left, and press the enemy up stream from Polk's front at Lee and Gordon's Mills.

4. Polk will press to his front at Lee and Gordon's Mills, and if met by too much resistance to cross, will bear to the right and cross at Dalton's Ford, or at Thedford's, as may be necessary, and join in the attack wherever the enemy may be.

* * * * * * * * * *

8. The above movements will be executed with the utmost promptness, vigor and persistence.

By command of General Bragg.

GEORGE W. BRENT,
Assistant Adjutant General."

Here are four full corps: Hood's, Walker's, Buckner's and Polk's, concentrated on the divisions of Wood and Van Cleve, which should have been struck and crushed long before noon on the 18th, after which each of the scattered portions of the Army of the Cumberland would have been taken in detail.

Why was not this well-planned order of battle carried out?

Let General Bragg tell you.

In his report of the battle he says:

"The resistance offered by the enemy's cavalry, and the difficulties arising from the bad country roads, caused unexpected delays in the execution of these movements. Though the commander of the right column was several times urged to press forward, his crossing was not effected until late in the afternoon."

The "right column" was Hood's Corps, in the early part of the fight commanded by Bushrod Johnson and later by Hood himself, and consisted of Bushrod Johnson's Division, two brigades just arrived from Joe Johnson's army in Mississippi, and three brigades from Longstreet's command, just arrived from Virginia.

This is the force which we were fighting at Reed's bridge.

Forrest's Cavalry was the force which threatened Dyer's Ford, and was held by Colonel Miller; while Walker's Corps was the force which Wilder's Brigade fought at Alexander's bridge.

If proper attention had been given to the reports which I made from the 15th to 18th of September, the Army of the Cumberland should have been in such position that it could have repulsed every assault of the enemy, and the disaster of the 19th would not have occurred; and as it was, the determined resistance made by you, my old comrades, at Reed's bridge, and by Wilder's Brigade, at Alexander's bridge, so delayed the rebel army that there was no "sweeping up the Chickamauga" on the 18th, as was intended by General Bragg, and his plan of throwing four entire corps on the divisions of Wood and Van Cleve, and crushing them, was frustrated.

Our fighting on the 18th lost to General Bragg the entire of that day and gave to General Rosecrans twenty-four hours, which time proved to be the salvation of the Army of the Cumberland. It enabled General Rosecrans to make his memorable "night march," and to partially place his army in position to meet the enemy, and to intervene between him and Chattanooga.

Whether history does us justice or not, we have the proud and gratifying knowledge that by the performance of our whole duty in the hour of danger and necessity we saved the Army of the Cumberland from terrible disaster, if not from annihilation.

We, my comrades, hold a proper and enviable pride in the brilliant record made by our regiments and our brigade; and we will leave that record as a treasured inheritance to our children, with the pleasing consciousness that not many years hence, when we old white-headed men have answered our last roll-call on earth and have joined the grand army beyond, they will take a personal and honorable pride in the treasured heirloom, and in having the right to say: "Our fathers were members of the Sabre Brigade of the Army of the Cumberland."

MAJOR RICHARD R. ROBBINS.
Fourth Cavalry.
From a late photograph.

REMARKS OF LIEUT. COL. R. B. ROBBINS.

Comrades of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry and of the Army of the Cumberland:

Standing with uncovered heads upon the soil rendered sacred by the blood of American citizens, and near the spot where our late comrades yielded up their lives in defense of the flag of our country, the sympathetic tear comes unbidden in memory of their devotion to the principles of the Constitution, and their loyalty to the teachings of their fathers. This magnificent monument, erected by the grateful and patriotic people of our grand State of Michigan, signifies for all coming time and to all succeeding generations the love and esteem entertained by the people of our State for human liberty in the nineteenth century. Our departed comrades need no eulogium to render their lives immortal. The sacrifice they made was voluntary and of their own free will. They had counted the cost, and, in the silent watches of the night, had contemplated the end; they saw the path leading to their destiny. Across that path they saw the open grave and read the epitaph, "Died for his country," and were satisfied. They now rest in the land they made free, under the banner they loved so well, beneath the silent glory of the stars; unmindful of what we may say or do, each in his palace of repose. The earth may tremble under the tread of other armies and our land be steeped in the blood of other wars—they are at rest. It is said,

"In olden times when Rome her victories won,
And from the battlefield her braves came home
With song and shout, triumphal arches giving;
She lavished all the honors on the living.
Her slain were dead indeed, and dead forever.
Our Christian slain shall be forgotten never."

Our mission today is not to eulogize the lives of the dead, but to vindicate the actions of the living, and hence we say to the ever living and immortal spirits of our departed comrades, "Hail and Farewell."

It has here thirty-two years ago when one hundred and thirty-five thousand men, born under the flag of the Union, met and struggled in deadly conflict for the mastery. The departed spirits of over four thousand souls here sacrificed bear silent testimony to the courage, bravery and devotion to duty of American soldiers. Chattanooga, the objective point, was then regarded as the key of the late Confederacy by the people on both sides of the line; and whilst the conflict has been recorded in history as a drawn battle, Chattanooga remained in possession of the Union army and the fate of the so called Confederacy was doomed, and doomed forever. Never again will any portion of the people living under the Stars and Stripes be rash enough or brave enough to attempt the destruction of the Union by force of arms.

I may be pardoned if on this occasion I refer briefly to the part taken by Minty's Sabre Brigade, of which the Fourth Michigan Cavalry formed a part.

The histories of this great battle are as silent as the monuments surrounding us upon the part taken by the Cavalry, while, as a matter of fact, the first gun was fired at the beginning of the conflict and the last shot delivered at its close by Minty's Cavalry. In order to fully comprehend the part taken, it must be remembered that General Bragg's plans were well matured and

carefully considered, and if they had been successfully carried out would in all probability have proven fatal to the Union army. His command was compact and well located for sharp, aggressive and successful work, while the Union forces were widely scattered over a rough and rugged country and in the dark. Chattanooga was then, as now, a very important point, but much better adapted to the peaceful pursuits of civil life than for war purposes. This was fully realized by General Bragg, and hence on the 8th and 9th days of September, 1863, he quietly withdrew his army and established his headquarters at Lafayette, some forty miles further south.

General Rosecrans, leaving Murfreesboro on the 24th of June with his army, had in the meantime conducted a most brilliant and successful campaign, driving the Confederates at all points and finally arriving at Chattanooga with his whole army, only to find the place deserted. Urged on by despatches from Washington, and misled as to the intentions of Bragg, he pushed his columns of weary veterans on; Crittenden to Lee and Gordon's Mill, Thomas to McLemore's Cove, and McCook farther south in the direction of Rome, under the impression that Bragg's army was in full retreat, while, as a matter of fact and of history, he was at that very time being heavily reinforced by Longstreet, of Virginia, Buckner, of East Tennessee, and others, and the creek of Chickamauga formed the boundary line between Bragg's army and Rosecran's headquarters. Minty's Brigade being the only Union force on the Confederate side of the creek.

Lieutenant Vale, in his history of Minty and his cavalry says: "It was Bragg's intention to move Buckner and Forest from Ringgold and Leet's at three o'clock in the morning of the 18th, and sweeping away all obstructions cross Reed's bridge by eight a. m., at which hour Hood was to cross Alexander's bridge; the combined forces then to seize the Chattanooga road north of Lee and Gordon's Mill and attack Crittenden's left at the Vineyard house, while Polk, crossing at Dallas Ford and at the mill attacked him in front, thus crush him before noon, and then returning on Thomas overwhelm him by a left front and right assault from the whole army before night, leaving McCook forty miles away to be dealt with at leisure." As additional evidence of Bragg's intention, I submit the following extract from his general orders:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE.
In the Field, Leet's Tan Yard, Sept. 18, 1863.

I. Johnson's column (Hood's) on crossing at or near Reed's bridge will turn to the left by the most practicable route and sweep up the Chickamauga towards Lee and Gordon's Mill.

II. Walker, on crossing at Alexander's bridge, will unite in this movement and push vigorously on the enemy's flank and rear in the same direction.

Two important factors had been left out of the calculations—Minty's brigade at Reed's bridge and Wilder's brigade at Alexander's bridge. We will now return to Reed's bridge relating what there occurred, quoting liberally from official and other reliable reports for the facts stated.

As early as the 15th Minty had ascertained that the Confederate army was in close proximity and reported the facts to Major General Crittenden, and in answer received a letter from Captain Oldershaw, A. A. G. 21 Army Corps, of which the following is an extract: "The Major General commanding directs me to acknowledge receipt of your letter of this date informing

him that Forest is at Ringgold, Longstreet at Dalton, Pegram at Leet's, and Buckner at Rock Springs. All this would indicate infantry, which the Major General cannot believe." On the 16th he again reported the presence of infantry and received the same doubting answer. He sent during the night of the 17th almost hourly despatches to Crittenden advising him that train after train was arriving at Ringgold from the south, but without receiving other reply than that "The rebel army is retreating and trying to get away some of their abandoned stores. They have nothing but dismounted cavalry in your front." But the brave and vigilant Minty, ever alert to duty and fully convinced of the correctness of his information, had his command quietly aroused before daylight on the morning of the 18th, horses saddled, artillery ready and baggage loaded. At 5 a. m. he sent one hundred men of the 4th Regulars to Leet's, and one hundred of the 4th Michigan and 7th Pennsylvania toward Ringgold. At 6 a. m. couriers arrived from both stations stating the enemy were advancing in force. He at once moved out with the command about a mile and a half to a ridge overlooking the Pea Vine Valley, despatching couriers at the same time to General Granger at Rossville, Col. Wilder at Alexander's bridge, Gen. Wood, commanding the left of Crittenden's corps, at the Mills, and to General Crittenden at Crawfish Springs. Who of us survivors can ever forget the picture presented on that quiet September morning in the Pea Vine Valley? Directly in our front was the heavy line of skirmishers advancing; then the long, solid lines of infantry, with artillery flanked by cavalry. Further to our left heavy bodies of troops could be seen, all in motion, and still further, dense columns of dust; all indicating too plainly the impending battle. With the thousands of bayonets glistening in the first rays of the rising sun, and hundreds of battle flags kissing the morning breeze, it was a picture at once beautiful, grand and gloomy—grand in contemplation of military glory, gloomy in the reflection that the scene would soon change and many must die.

The enemy advanced steadily and drove our skirmishers back to the foot of Pea Vine Ridge, when our artillery opened a deadly fire on the head of the column, causing it to halt and form line of battle, amidst heavy skirmishing, They now formed a continuous line, crescent shaped, reaching from the creek above Dyer's Ford across the Ridge into the Pea Vine Valley, and numbering between seven and ten thousand men under the command of Bushrod Johnson, and, advancing with determination, drove our Brigade across the Ridge, and breaking into columns emerged but a few hundred yards from Reed's bridge. Lieutenant Griffin, of the Chicago Board of Trade Battery, an officer brave, efficient and ever ready for duty, opened on them with canister from ambush, checking their advance, and as they were deploying the 4th Michigan and 7th Pennsylvania delivered a sabre charge and drove their center back to the Ridge through the gap. Their right wing, however, had now approached to within two hundred yards of the bridge, and their artillery fire sweeping the entire space from Mrs. Reed's house to the creek left no alternative but an immediate retreat. This was accomplished successfully but at great risk, as the bridge over which we had to pass was frail and rickety. After the command had crossed the bridge a squadron of the 4th Regulars was sent to destroy it, but being hard pressed, only partially succeeded in doing so. A line of battle was at once formed on the ground near and in front of where we are now assembled. Here we disputed the passage of the enemy most vigorously, holding in check the whole force until 4:30 in the afternoon, when, upon receiving information that the

enemy were crossing in force at Alexander's bridge, General Minty withdrew his command and again went into position at Jay's saw mill, closely followed by the enemy.

It was now dark, the enemy well across the creek and in line of battle directly in our front. We dismounted and went into position on the right of Colonel Wilder's Brigade and in touch with the left division of Crittenden's force, and remained in line of battle, within speaking distance of the enemy, until the following morning, when we were relieved by General Palmer. It was a cold, cheerless night, and one never to be forgotten by the comrades who stood by their guns that long and gloomy night, without blankets or overcoats and having been without food since 5 a. m. of the previous day.

The 18th of September, 1863, (a day ever memorable in the history of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry), has come and gone. The well matured plans of Bragg had been frustrated. There had been no crossing of Reed's bridge at 8 a. m., no sweeping up the Chickamauga creek with impunity. Johnson was not to blame. He had moved on time, and at 7 a. m. was within a mile of Reed's bridge, but he was compelled to halt and hesitate, the persistent fighting and daring charges of Minty's men interfered with his calculations. He did the very best he could to carry out his instructions, and the one hundred and two Confederate graves near the bridge furnish evidence of his fidelity to the work in hand.

General Minty, in his report of the day's doings, says: "With less than 1,100 men the old First Brigade had disputed the advance of 7,000 from seven o'clock in the morning until five in the evening, capturing of the enemy 439 prisoners, and during that time fallen back only five miles." In this connection it is refreshing to read in the Major General's official report that "Minty's Cavalry and Wilder's Brigade encountered the enemy's cavalry at Reed's and Alexander's bridge *toward evening* and were driven into the Rossville road." West Pointers had no love for the volunteers, even in the face of the enemy and with full knowledge of the valuable services rendered. Historians report the battle of Chickamauga as having taken place on the 19th and 20th, but for the 1st Cavalry Brigade it included the 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st and 22d, and until the last remnant of the Union army was well established in Chattanooga, during which time it had its full share of fighting and of hardships; and to General Minty belongs the credit of having opened and closed the great battle of Chickamauga.

But important as were the services of Minty Cavalry at Chickamauga, it was but an incident in the history of that great war in which the Fourth Michigan Cavalry took an active part, and a recent writer, in speaking of the Brigade, says:

"Its sabres flashed on every battlefield from Knoxville to Vicksburg, and from Columbus, Kentucky, to Macon, Georgia; its guns were heard in almost every ridge and ravine in the states of Kentucky, Alabama, Mississippi and Georgia, and its horses were watered in every considerable stream from the Ohio at Louisville, to the Mississippi at Vicksburg, and from the Father of Waters at Columbus, Kentucky, to Ocone in Georgia. It received the surrender of over 30,000 men and officers, captured over 80,000 stand of arms nearly 20,000 horses, and took in battle, by direct charges, 76 pieces of artillery, including 15 heavy siege guns, and as a division commanded by General Ely Long, but consisting of two brigades, Minty's and Murry's, captured by assault the second strongest fortified city in the Southern Confederacy

It made five successful charges against far superior numbers of infantry, four successful sabre charges against artillery in battery supported by infantry and cavalry, and over one hundred sabre charges against the enemy's cavalry. Neither the brigade or any portion of it was ever repulsed in a sabre charge. It made twenty-five charges dismounted and captured three strongly fortified and entrenched positions, when fully manned and defended by infantry and artillery." Such in brief is the record made by the First Brigade of Minty's Cavalry.

Comrades, it is our good fortune and great pleasure to again take the hand of our beloved commander, Major General R. H. G. Minty, and extend to him the greetings of every survivor of the old First Brigade. We love him for what he did for his country and for us. No man ever lived more loyal to the flag. No man ever lived more careful and considerate of his men. There was no unnecessary slaughter for glory; no unnecessary hardships for distinction, but where duty called, there was our esteemed commander, and the path he took under the flag was followed with implicit confidence by every man in his command. And here on the field of one of his many brilliant victories we beg to assure him that the prayer of every surviving comrade is that peace and happiness may follow him all the days of his life.

And now over three decades have passed since we last met on the rugged banks of the Chickamauga. The clash of arms, the rattle of musketry and the thunder of artillery are no longer heard in our land. The angry passions of that period have long since been obliterated by the genial influence of good fellowship. We were then, as now, all Americans. Only now we are all Americans under the silken folds of one banner, the flag of the Union, the grandest emblem on the face of the globe, reunited before the altar of our common country, to remain as now the freest and most prosperous people in the world, with one aspiration, one hope, one destiny. The glory of Georgia is the glory of Michigan; the misfortunes of Massachusetts are the misfortunes of South Carolina. We are, in short, one people, from the vine clad hills of the North, to the plains of the palmetto in the South, and hence today I but voice the sentiment of over sixty-five million of people when I say, "The Union, established by the Fathers and defended by their Sons, *Eato Perpetua.*"

MARKERS.

In addition to the eleven monuments, as detailed, there are about fifty positions of importance to be marked. Of these, at the time of the dedication, only thirteen were located, all of which are alike in shape, except one, the material of which was a gift to the State from the Smith Granite Company, of Westerly, Rhode Island. It marks an important position held by a detachment of the Twenty-first Michigan Infantry, at the Glenn house. It is one of the most striking objects upon that part of the field. A rough slab of Westerly granite, without other ornamentation than the State seal, and bronze tablet with inscription. It is fan shape, four feet two inches by two feet four inches at base, spreading out to six feet six inches at the top, and two feet two inches thick, standing nine feet six inches high. The bronze plate contains this inscription:

TWENTY-FIRST MICHIGAN INFANTRY DETACHMENTS,

Lieutenants A. E. Barr and C. E. Belknap, commanding.

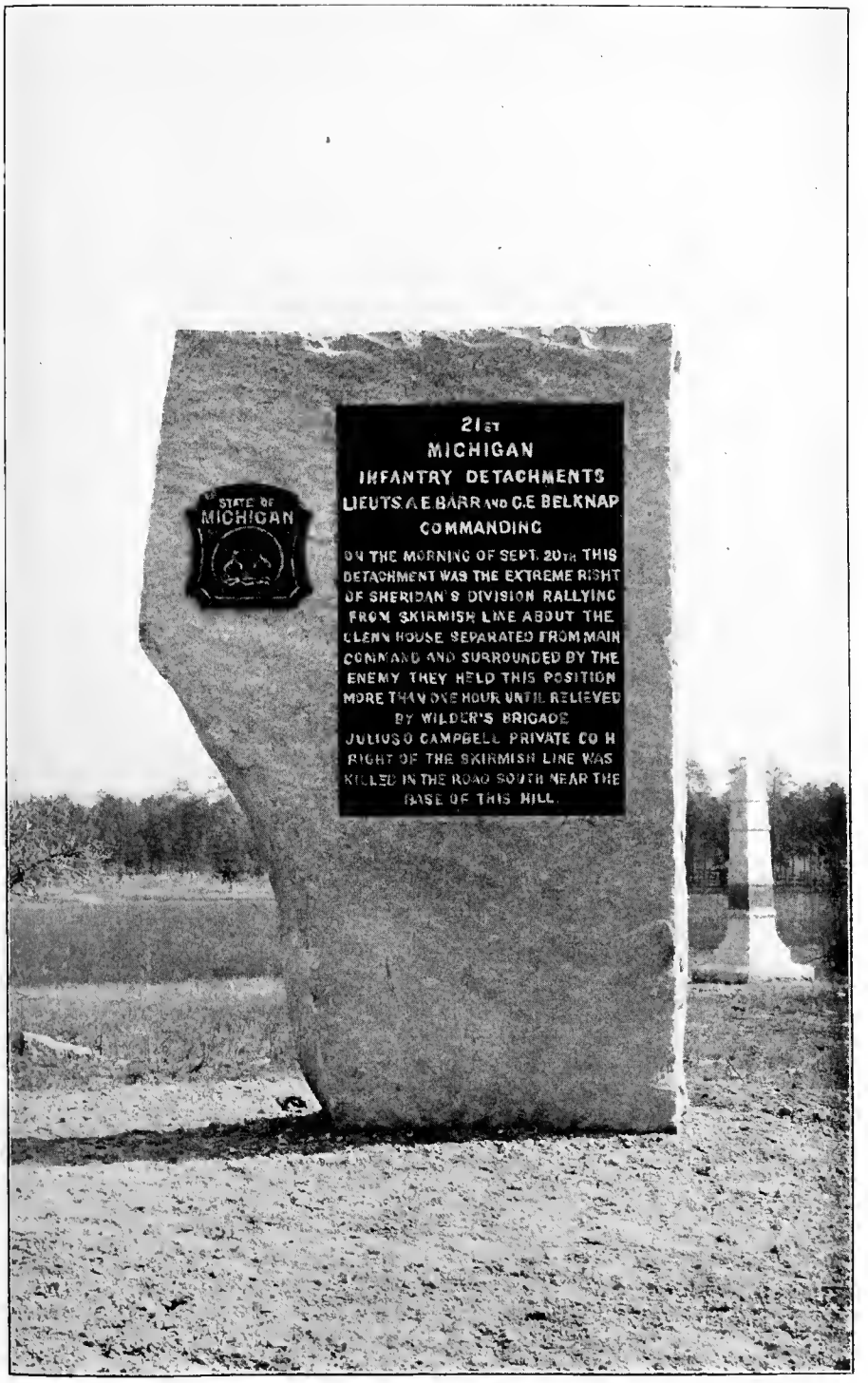
On the morning of September 20, this detachment was the extreme right of Sheridan's Division. Rallying from skirmish line about the Glenn house, separated from main command, and surrounded by the enemy, they held this position more than an hour, until relieved by Wilder's Brigade.

Julius O. Campbell, private, Company H, right of the skirmish line, was killed in the road near the base of this hill.

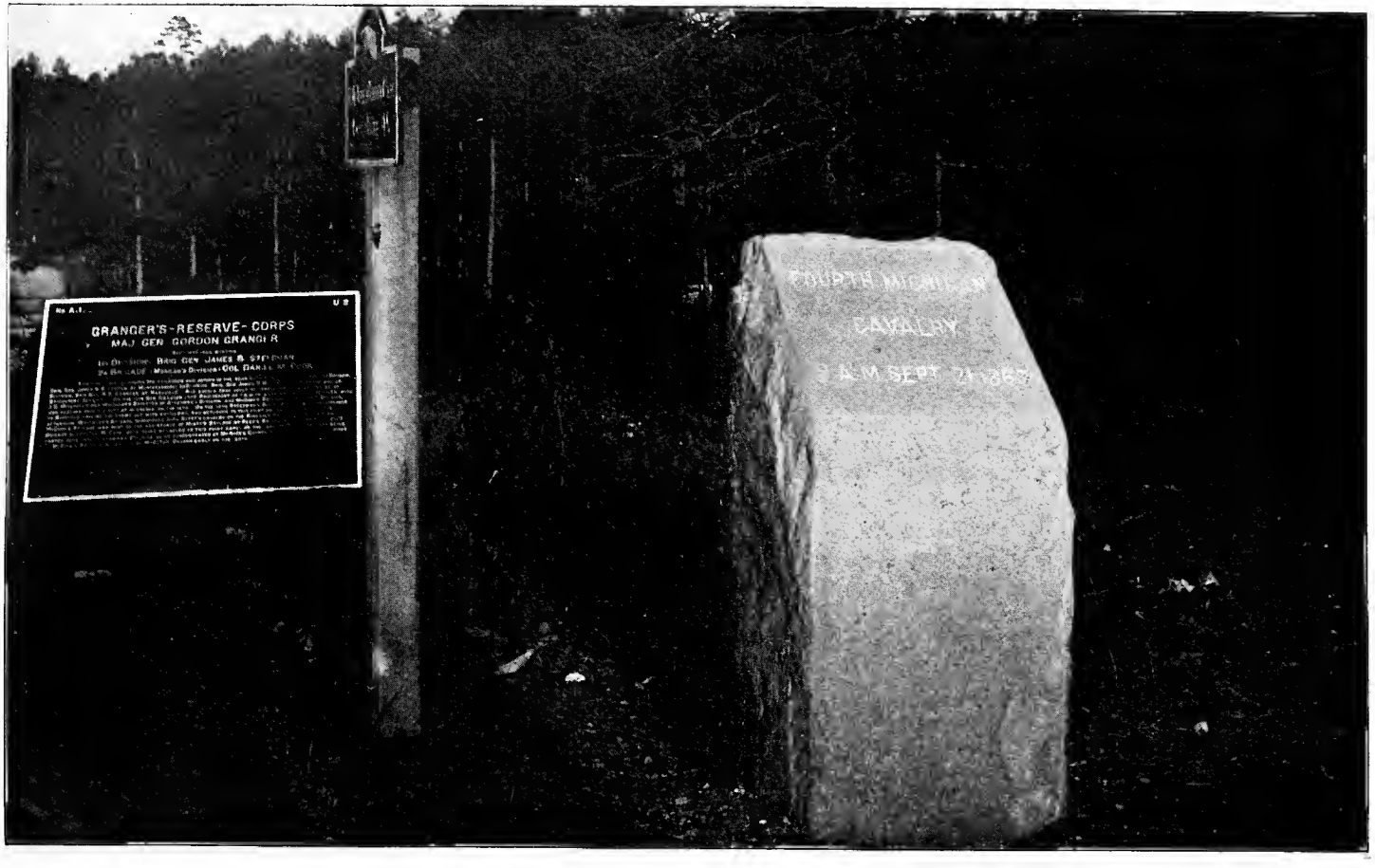
All other markers are of Westerly granite, two feet six inches square, with polished face, of a design approved by the War Department. The inscriptions on each simply designate the positions of the organizations at various times during the battles.

As the roads are graded and lines correctly established, some of these markers will be changed to positions that are now beyond the park lines, but will come within the jurisdiction of the national authorities, as the plan of the park is developed.

It must be borne in mind that many years must pass ere this grand work can be completed, and that the work of the commissions is not completed. Many minor details are yet to be carried out before it can be said that the work is done.



MARKER, DETACHMENT TWENTY-FIRST MICHIGAN INFANTRY, WIDOW GLENN'S HOUSE.



GRANITE MARKER, LOCATING A POSITION

NINTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.
12:30 p. m., September 20, 1863.

ELEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.
Morning, September 19, 1863.

ELEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.
Afternoon, September 19, 1863.

ELEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.
9:30 a. m., September 20, 1863.
Captured Confederate General D. W. Adams.

ELEVENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.
November 25, 1863.

Major B. G. Bennett, commanding, was killed on the slope below this position.

THIRTEENTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.
Noon, September 20, 1863.

BATTERY D, FIRST MICHIGAN ARTILLERY.
Morning, September 19, 1863.

BATTERY D, FIRST MICHIGAN ARTILLERY.
Afternoon, September 20, 1863.

SECOND MICHIGAN CAVALRY.
September, 1863.

Eighteenth, Blue Bird Gap.
Nineteenth, Pond Spring, Bird's Mill.
Twentieth, Glass' Mill, Crawfish Spring.

FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.
Night, September 18, 1863.

FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.
9 a. m., September 21, 1863.

FOURTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY.
September 18, 1863.

ROSTER.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND, COMMANDED BY MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM S. ROSECRANS, AT THE BATTLE OF CHICKAMAUGA, GEORGIA, SEPTEMBER 19 AND 20, 1863.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

First Battalion Ohio Sharpshooters, Captain Gershom M. Barber.
Tenth Ohio Infantry, Lieutenant Colonel William M. Ward.
Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Colonel William J. Palmer.

The Army of the Cumberland at the battle of Chickamauga was composed of the Fourteenth Corps (Thomas), the Twentieth (A. McD. McCook), the Twenty-first (Crittenden), the Reserve (Granger), and the Cavalry Corps, (R. B. Mitchell). Army headquarters were at Stevens' Gap the evening of September 13; at the Lee mansion, Crawfish Springs, the morning of September 16, and were moved to Widow Glenn's about noon of Saturday, the 19th. They remained at the latter point until the Union center was pierced and its right forced back, toward noon of Sunday, the 20th. General Rosecrans, being cut off from the left of his army, then proceeded to Chattanooga. During the afternoon General Thomas commanded the troops on the field, with headquarters at the Snodgrass house.

FOURTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

Major General George H. Thomas.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

Provost Guard.

Ninth Michigan Infantry, *Colonel John G. Parkhurst.

Escort.
First Ohio Cavalry, Company L, Captain John D. Barker.

This corps was composed of the divisions of Baird (First), Negley (Second), Brannan (Third), and Reynolds (Fourth). Its leading divisions reached the Kelley field at daylight, September 19, from the vicinity of Pond Spring. It left the latter point about 4 o'clock, September 18, marching through the

*Not engaged; guarding trains and performing provost duty.

SHELL MONUMENT, MARKING ARMY HEADQUARTERS.

night by the Crawfish Springs road to Kelley's, Negley being left near Glass' Mill. Soon after sunrise of the 19th, Brannan and Baird's Divisions moved eastward, the former striking the enemy in the vicinity of Jay's Mill, about 7:30 a. m., and opening the battle of Chickamauga. Baird's Division soon after appeared on its right and rear and at once became engaged. Reynold's Division reached the field about 1:30 p. m., and moved into action east of the Poe house. Negley's Division reached the line in rear of the Brotherton house soon after 5 p. m.

FIRST DIVISION (FOURTEENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Absalom Baird.

First Brigade.

Colonel Benjamin F. Scribner.

Thirty-eighth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Daniel F. Griffin.
Second Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Obadiah C. Maxwell, Major William T. Beatty, Captain James Warnock.
Thirty-third Ohio, Colonel Oscar F. Moore.
Ninety-fourth Ohio, Major Rue P. Hutchins.
Tenth Wisconsin, Lieutenant Colonel John H. Ely, Captain Jacob W. Roby.
First Michigan Light, Battery A, Lieutenant George W. Van Pelt, Lieutenant Almerick W. Wilbur.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General John C. Starkweather.

Twenty-fourth Illinois, Colonel Geza Mihalotzy, Captain August Mauff.
Seventy-ninth Pennsylvania, Colonel Henry A. Hambright.
First Wisconsin, Lieutenant Colonel George B. Bingham.
Twenty-first Wisconsin, Lieutenant Colonel Harrison C. Hobart, Captain Charles H. Walker.
Indiana Light, Fourth Battery, Lieutenant David Flansburg, Lieutenant Henry J. Willits.

Third Brigade.

Brigadier General John H. King.

Fifteenth United States, First Battalion, Captain Albert B. Dod.
Sixteenth United States, First Battalion, Major Sidney Coolidge. Captain Robert E. A. Crafton.
Eighteenth United States, First Battalion, Captain George W Smith.
Eighteenth United States, Second Battalion, Captain Henry Haymond.
Nineteenth United States, First Battalion, Major Samuel K. Dawson, Captain Edmund L. Smith.
Fifth United States Artillery, Battery H, Lieutenant Howard M. Burnham, Lieutenant Joshua A. Fessenden.

This division, holding the advance of the Fourteenth Corps after passing Crawfish Springs, reached the Kelley field at the cross-roads south of the Kelley house at daylight, September 19. It was first deployed across the Lafayette road, facing south, but its front was soon changed to face east. Brannan's Division passed it at sunrise, and, proceeding north to the McDonald house, marched eastward from that point and the Kelley field to the vicinity of Jay's Mill, where it engaged the enemy about 7:30 a. m. Baird moved to Brannan's support and became engaged on his right and rear. After five hours' fighting, the action having ceased on that part of the line, Baird and Brannan were withdrawn to the first glade east of McDonald's, Thence Baird, with Scribner's and Starkweather's Brigades, moved about 5 p. m. to the support of Johnson's Division, which was considerably north of Alexander's house. At the end of a severe fight at nightfall in that vicinity both withdrew to the Kelley field. During Sunday, the 20th, Baird's Division held the line about the northeast corner of the Kelley field until the withdrawal about sundown. In this position Starkweather formed Baird's right, Scribner the center, and King the left.

SECOND DIVISION (FOURTEENTH CORPS).

Major General James S. Negley.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General John Beatty.

One Hundred and Fourth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Douglas Hapeman.
Forty-second Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel William T. B. McIntire.
Eighty-eighth Indiana, Colonel George Humphrey.
Fifteenth Kentucky, Colonel Marion C. Taylor.
Illinois Light, Bridges' Battery, Captain Lyman Bridges.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Timothy L. Stanley, Colonel William L. Stoughton.

Nineteenth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Alexander W. Raffen.
Eleventh Michigan, Colonel William L. Stoughton, Lieutenant Colonel Melvin Mudge.
Eighteenth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Charles H. Grosvenor.
First Ohio Light, Battery M, Captain Frederick Schultz.

Third Brigade.

Colonel William Sirwell.

Thirty-seventh Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel William D. Ward.
Twenty-first Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Dwella M. Stoughton, Major Arnold McMahon, Captain Charles H. Vantine.
Seventy-fourth Ohio, Captain Joseph Fisher.
Seventy-eighth Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Colonel Archibald Blakeley.
First Ohio Light, Battery G, Captain Alexander Marshall.

Negley's Division held the advance of the Fourteenth Corps as far as Crawfish Springs, where, during the night of the 18th, it was turned eastward to

Glass' Mill, where, in the morning of the 19th, it engaged a brigade of the enemy. The afternoon of the 19th it was hurried toward the center, where, about 5 o'clock, it assisted in restoring the line near Brotherton's. Early on the 20th, Beatty's Brigade was sent to assist Baird on the extreme left, and after severe fighting was forced to the rear, in the direction of Snodgrass Hill. Stanley's Brigade followed Beatty's into action on the left, and subsequently gained position on Snodgrass Hill. Sirwell's Brigade became involved in the break of the Union line on Sunday morning, and a portion of it rallied on Snodgrass Hill. Fragments of the division were conducted by General Negley to McFarland's Gap, and thence to Rossville.

THIRD DIVISION (FOURTEENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General John M. Brannan.

First Brigade.

Colonel John M. Connell.

Eighty-second Indiana, Colonel Morton C. Hunter.
Seventeenth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Durbin Ward.
Thirty-first Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Frederick W. Lister.
Thirty-eighth Ohio, *Colonel Edward H. Phelps.
First Michigan Light, Battery D, Captain Josiah W. Church.

Second Brigade.

Colonel John T. Croxton, Colonel William H. Hays.

Tenth Indiana, Colonel William B. Carroll, Lieutenant Colonel Marsh B. Taylor.
Seventy-fourth Indiana, Colonel Charles W. Chapman, Lieutenant Colonel Myron Baker.
Fourth Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel P. Burgess Hunt, Major Robert M. Kelly.
Tenth Kentucky, Colonel William H. Hays, Major Gabriel C. Wharton.
Fourteenth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Henry D. Kingsbury.
First Ohio Light, Battery C, Lieutenant Marco B. Gary.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Ferdinand Vanderveer.

Eighty-seventh Indiana, Colonel Newell Gleason.
Second Minnesota, Colonel James George.
Ninth Ohio, Colonel Gustave Kammerling.
Thirty-fifth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Henry V. N. Boynton.
Fourth United States Artillery, Battery I, Lieutenant Frank G. Smith.

This division arrived at the Kelley field at sunrise, September 19, having marched during the night from the vicinity of Pond Spring, and halted for breakfast in the field west of the Kelley house. It moved at once without breakfast, by way of McDonald's house, and thence eastward to the vicinity of Jay's Mill, where, about 7:30 a. m., it struck Forrest's cavalry dismounted, and opened the battle of Chickamauga. Croxton's Brigade became first

engaged near the mill, and Vanderveer's was at once pushed in on his left, Connell's Brigade supported both. Baird's Division arrived on the right and rear of Brannan about 9 o'clock, and went into action. After five hours' fighting the enemy was repulsed on this part of the field. The division was first withdrawn to the glade half a mile east of McDonald's, and was thence sent, at 5 o'clock, to help restore the line in the vicinity of Brotherton's. It bivouacked in the Dyer fields, north and west of the Dyer house. Before daylight, September 20, Connell's and Croxton's Brigades took position west of the Lafayette road, in rear of Poe's, Vanderveer's Brigade, being in reserve. At 10 o'clock Vanderveer, being ordered to support Baird on the extreme left, became engaged with two brigades of Breckenridge's Division, which had passed around Baird's left into the Kelley field, and repulsed them. Meantime, the Union line having been broken on Brannan's right, he rallied his line on Snodgrass Hill, where, at 1:30, he was rejoined by Vanderveer's Brigade. In this last position he held his line until the close of the fight.

FOURTH DIVISION (FOURTEENTH CORPS).

Major General Joseph J. Reynolds.

*First Brigade.**

Colonel John T. Wilder.

Ninety-second Illinois, Colonel Smith D. Atkins.
Ninety-eighth Illinois, Colonel John J. Funkhouser, Lieutenant Colonel Edward Kitchell.
One Hundred and Twenty-third Illinois, Colonel James Monroe.
Seventeenth Indiana, Major William T. Jones.
Seventy-second Indiana, Colonel Abram O. Miller.
Indiana Light, Eighteenth Battery, Captain Eli Lilly.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Edward A. King, Colonel Milton S. Robinson.

Sixty-eighth Indiana, Captain Harvey J. Espy.
Seventy-fifth Indiana, Colonel Milton S. Robinson, Lieutenant Colonel William O'Brien.
One Hundred and First Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Doan.
One Hundred and Fifth Ohio, Major George T. Perkins.
Indiana Light, Nineteenth Battery, Captain Samuel J. Harris, Lieutenant Robert S. Lackey.

Third Brigade.

Brigadier General John B. Turchin.

Eighteenth Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel Hubbard K. Milward, Captain John B. Heltemes.
Eleventh Ohio, Colonel Philander P. Lane.
Thirty-sixth Ohio, Colonel William G. Jones, Lieutenant Colonel Hiram F. Duvol.
Ninety-second Ohio, Colonel Benjamin D. Fearing, Lieutenant Colonel Douglas Putnam, Jr.
Indiana Light, Twenty-first Battery, Captain William W Andrew.

*Detached from its division and serving as mounted infantry.

King's and Turchin's Brigades of this division formed the rear of the Fourteenth Corps in its night march from Crawfish Springs toward Kelley's They reached the Lafayette road at Poe's about 1:30 p. m., September 19. Soon after 4 o'clock Turchin moved eastward and relieved Hazen's Brigade, of Palmer's Division. King's regiments were used at various points on Palmer's line, and all of Reynold's troops were heavily engaged. At 5 o'clock two brigades of the division, supporting twenty guns collected by Reynold's, and posted on the road north of the Poe house, assisted by Hazen's Brigade, repulsed a heavy attack of the enemy. During Sunday Reynold's line extended form the Lafayette road slightly in advance of the south limits of the Kelley field to the right of Palmer's Division, which rested near the southeast corner of the field. At 5:30 p. m., Sunday, the 20th, Reynold's withdrew, under orders from General Thomas, unmolested, north along the Lafayette road. Turchin's Brigade, by a charge, cleared the woods west of the Kelley field. Both brigades subsequently withdrew by the Mullis road to Rossville, by way of McFarland's Gap. Wilder's mounted brigade was engaged during September 18 in resisting the crossings of the enemy at Alexander's and Reed's bridges. It was engaged during the 19th in the vicinity of Viniard's, and until the afternoon of the 20th on the right of the Union line at and in the vicinity of Widow Glenn's.

TWENTIETH ARMY CORPS.

Major General Alexander McD. McCook.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

Provost Guard.

Eighty-first Indiana Infantry, Company H, Captain William J. Richards.

Escort.

Second Kentucky Cavalry, Company I, Lieutenant George W. L. Batman.

This corps was composed of the divisions of Davis (First), Johnson (Second), and Sheridan (Third). It came upon the field from Crawfish Springs on the morning of the 19th. About 10 o'clock Johnson's Division was sent to General Thomas, and went into action on Baird's right about noon, and at nightfall was heavily engaged near the same ground. Davis moved to Widow Glenn's and turned eastward to Viniard's, where he was engaged from 2 to 5 p. m. Sheridan marched to Lee and Gordon's Mill, and thence to the assistance of Davis at Viniard's. Sunday morning Johnson was formed on the right of Baird and east of the Kelley field, and fought in position there until the withdrawal just before sundown. Davis and Sheridan were withdrawn during the night of the 19th to the vicinity of the Widow Glenn's. When the Union center was pierced September 20, their divisions were attacked in front and on both flanks and forced back to the Dry Valley road, whence

they proceeded to McFarland's Gap. From this point Davis returned towards General Thomas' right, while Sheridan withdrew to Rossville, and thence marched toward General Thomas' left, but, after reaching the Cloud church, a mile and a half from Thomas' flank, at dusk, and finding the enemy on the Lafayette road, between himself and Thomas, he withdrew to Rossville.

FIRST DIVISION (TWENTIETH CORPS).

Brigadier General Jefferson C. Davis.

*First Brigade.**

Colonel P. Sidney Post.

Fifty-ninth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Joshua C. Winters.
Seventy-fourth Illinois, Colonel Jason Marsh.
Seventy-fifth Illinois, Colonel John E. Bennett.
Twenty-second Indiana, Colonel Michael Gooding.
Wisconsin Light Artillery, Fifth Battery, Captain George Q. Gardner.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General William P Carlin.

Twenty-first Illinois, Colonel John W. S. Alexander, Captain Chester K. Knight.
Thirty-eighth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Daniel H. Gilmer, Captain Willis G. Whitehurst.
Eighty-first Indiana, Captain Nevil B. Boone, Major James E. Calloway.
One Hundred and First Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel John Messer, Major Bedan B. McDanald, Captain Leonard D. Smith.
Minnesota Light Artillery, Second Battery, Lieutenant Albert Woodbury, Lieutenant Richard L. Dawley.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Hans C. Heg, Colonel John A. Martin.

Twenty-fifth Illinois, Major Samuel D. Wall, Captain Westford Taggart.
Thirty-fifth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel William P. Chandler.
Eighth Kansas, Colonel John A. Martin, Lieutenant Colonel James L. Abernathy.
Fifteenth Wisconsin, Lieutenant Colonel Ole C. Johnson.
Wisconsin Light Artillery, Eighth Battery, Lieutenant John D. McLean.

The first brigade of this division was left at Lookout Mountain, in the vicinity of Stevens' Gap, with the trains. In the afternoon of the 20th it made a forced march to Crawfish Springs and assisted in holding that place until it was abandoned in the evening. Early on the 19th the other brigades of the division marched to the vicinity of Widow Glenn's, and immediately moved eastward to Viniard's, where the division was engaged from 2 until after 5 o'clock in the afternoon. Before daylight of the 20th Davis' troops

*Not engaged; guarding supply train.

were brought back to the high ground west of the Crawfish Springs road, near widow Glenn's, and in the morning moved to the left along that crest, connecting with the right of Van Cleve's Division of Crittenden's Corps, near Lytle Station. About 10 o'clock it moved forward and took position in the front line on the right of Wood's Division, of Crittenden's Corps. Upon the withdrawal of the latter division toward the left, Davis' line was attacked from the front, enveloped on both flanks, and forced to the rear. It passed over the high ground west of the Crawfish Springs road into the Dry Valley road, and thence withdrew to McFarland's Gap. At this point it countermarched, and reached the vicinity of General Thomas' right, on Snodgrass Hill, at sundown.

SECOND DIVISION (TWENTIETH CORPS).

Brigadier General Richard W. Johnson.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General, August Willich.

Eighty-ninth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Duncan J. Hall, Major William D. Williams.
Thirty-second Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Frank Erdelmeyer.
Thirty-ninth Indiana,* Colonel Thomas J. Harrison.
Fifteenth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Frank Askew.
Forty-ninth Ohio, Major Samuel F. Gray, Captain Luther M. Strong.
First Ohio Light Artillery, Battery A, Captain Wilbur F. Goodspeed.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Joseph B. Dodge.

Seventy-ninth Illinois, Colonel Allen Buckner.
Twenty-ninth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel David M. Dunn.
Thirtieth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Orrin D. Hurd.
Seventy-seventh Pennsylvania, Colonel Thomas E. Rose, Captain Joseph J. Lawson.
Ohio Light Artillery, Twentieth Battery, Captain Edward Grosskopff.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Philemon P. Baldwin, Colonel William W. Berry.

Sixth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Hagerman Tripp, Major Calvin D. Campbell.
Fifth Kentucky, Colonel William W. Berry, Captain John M. Huston.
First Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Bassett Langdon.
Ninety-third Ohio, Colonel Hiram Strong, Lieutenant Colonel William H. Martin.
Indiana Light Artillery, Fifth Battery, Captain Peter Simonson.

This division marching rapidly from Crawfish Springs, reached the vicinity of Kelley's house shortly before noon of the 19th, and at once moved eastward

*Detached from its brigade and serving as mounted infantry.

through the forest to the support of Baird's Division, of Thomas' Corps. It struck Liddell's Division in the flank, thus relieving Baird. It then turned toward Alexander's bridge and became en gaged with Cheatham's Division. At dusk, in connection with Baird's Division, it was heavily attacked by Cleburne from the direction of Jay's Mills. From this point it withdrew to the Kelley field and fought on the east line of that position throughout Sunday, having Baird's Division on its left, and Palmer's Division on its right. While in the act of withdrawing, under orders at sundown of the 20th, it was heavily attacked and followed to the west side of the Kelley field, whence it withdrew without further molestation to McFarland's Gap and Rossville.

THIRD DIVISION (TWENTIETH CORPS).

Major General Philip H. Sheridan.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General William H. Lytle, Colonel Silas Miller.

Thirty-sixth Illinois, Colonel Silas Miller, Lieutenant Colonel Porter C. Olsen.
Eighty-eighth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Alexander S. Chadbourne.
Twenty-first Michigan, Colonel William B. McCreery, Major Seymour Chase.
Twenty-fourth Wisconsin, Lieutenant Colonel Theodore S. West, Major Carl von Baumbach.
Indiana Light Artillery, Eleventh Battery, Captain Arnold Sutermeister.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Bernard Laibolt.

Forty-fourth Illinois, Colonel Wallace W. Barrett.
Seventy-third Illinois, Colonel James F. Jaquess.
Second Missouri, Major Arnold Beck.
Fifteenth Missouri, Colonel Joseph Conrad.
First Missouri Light Artillery, Battery G, Lieutenant Gustavus Schueler.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Luther P. Bradley, Colonel Nathan H. Walworth.

Twenty-second Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Francis Swanwick.
Twenty-seventh Illinois, Colonel Jonathan R. Miles.
Forty-second Illinois, Colonel Nathan H. Walworth, Lieutenant Colonel John A. Hottenstein.
Fifty-first Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Samuel B. Raymond.
First Illinois Light Artillery, Battery C, Captain Mark H. Prescott.

This division marched from Crawfish Springs and Lee and Gordon's Mill about 2 o'clock on the 19th, and, leaving Lytle's Brigade at that point, immediately moved forward with the remaining brigades to the assistance of Davis at Viniard's, where they were engaged till sundown. During the

night of the 19th the entire division was withdrawn to the vicinity of Widow Glenn's and was placed in line in front of that position before the opening of the battle on the morning of the 20th. When the break took place on the Union center in the vicinity of Brotherton's, the division was moving to the left by the flank, under orders to proceed to General Thomas' assistance on the extreme left. Being struck in front and flank it was forced back beyond the Crawfish Springs road into the Dry Valley road, whence it withdrew by way of McFarland's Gap to Rossville. At 5 o'clock the division started to join General Thomas by the Lafayette road. At dusk the head of the column reached the Cloud church, within a mile and three-quarters of General Thomas' left, then at the Snodgrass house. The country between being occupied by the enemy, General Sheridan returned to Rossville.

TWENTY-FIRST ARMY CORPS.

Major General Thomas L. Crittenden.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

Escort.

Fifteenth Illinois Cavalry, Company K, Captain Smauel B. Sherer.

This corps was composed of the divisions of Wood (First), Palmer (Second), and Van Cleve (Third). It did not cross Lookout Mountain in the turning movement of the Army of the Cumberland, but, passing around its north point, and sending Waggner's Brigade, of Wood's Division, into Chattanooga, proceeded by was of Rossville and operated in the vicinity of Ringgold, Crawfish Springs, and Lee and Gordon's Mill until the morning of the 19th, when it was concentrated in position at the latter point. At 11 o'clock of the 19th Palmer's Division was dispatched in haste northward along the Lafayette road to the assistance of General Thomas, and went into action about 1 o'clock on the right of Johnson's Division. Van Cleve's Division followed and became engaged on the right of Palmer and in front of Brotherton's about half after 2 o'clock. Wood's Division was engaged from 3:30 until sunset in the vicinity of Viniard's and to the north of it, in connection with Davis' and Sheridan's troops. Throughout Sunday Palmer's Division fought on the east side of the Kelley field. Wood's Division, being involved in the break of the Union center, a portion of it resisted Hood's advance through the Dyer fields, while Brannan was forming the new line on Snodgrass Hill, where Harker's Brigade, of Wood's Division, took position in force and remained with fragments of the division until the close of the battle. Van Cleve's Division, with the exception of Barnes' Brigade, which had joined Baird on the left, was involved in the break of the line, and except some fragments, which rallied on Snodgrass Hill, retreated to Rossville.

FIRST DIVISION (TWENTY-FIRST CORPS).

Brigadier General Thomas J. Wood.

First Brigade.

Colonel George P. Buell.

One Hundredth Illinois, Colonel Frederick A. Bartleson, Major Charles M. Hammond.
Fifty-eighth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel James T. Embree.
Thirteenth Michigan, Colonel Joshua B. Culver, Major Willard G. Eaton.
Twenty-sixth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel William H. Young.
Indiana Light, Eighth Battery, Captain George Estep.

*Second Brigade.**

Brigadier General George D. Wagner.

Fifteenth Indiana, Colonel Gustavus A. Wood.
Fortieth Indiana, Colonel John W Blake.
Fifty-seventh Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel George W. Lennard.
Ninety-seventh Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Milton Barnes.
Indiana Light, Tenth Battery, Lieutenant William A. Naylor.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Charles G. Harker.

Third Kentucky, Colonel Henry C. Dunlap.
Sixty-Fourth Ohio, Colonel Alexander McIlvain.
Sixty-Fifth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Horatio N. Whitbeck, Major Samuel C. Brown, Captain Thomas Powell.
One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio, Colonel Emerson Opdycke.
Ohio Light, Sixth Battery, Captain Cullen Bradley.

Wood's Division for the battle consisted of Buell's and Harker's Brigades, Wagner being at Chattanooga. Wood, with these two brigades, was at Lee and Gordon's Mill the morning of the 19th. At 3:30 p. m. he was ordered to the left in haste by the Lafayette road. Buell's Brigade went into action an hour later near Viniard's. Harker moved on nearly to Brotherton's and became engaged there. During the night the division was moved to the high ground west of the Crawfish Springs road and near Lytle Station. Early on the 20th it was sent forward to relieve Negley on the front line near Brotherton's. Being ordered to close on Reynolds, a break was left in the line through which Longstreet advanced about 11 o'clock, effectually breaking the Union center. Harker returned rapidly from the left and held the head of Longstreet's corps in check in the Dyer fields for some time, while Brannan was reforming his line on Snodgrass Hill. Harker's Brigade then retired slowly to the bare ridge north of the Snodgrass house, where it fought till the battle ended, and withdrew by way of McFarland's Gap at 7 p. m. General Wood was in command on the hill with General Brannan, and portions of Buell's Brigade reached the line there and remained with it.

*Stationed at Chattanooga and not engaged.

SECOND DIVISION (TWENTY-FIRST CORPS).

Major General John M. Palmer.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General Charles Cruft.

Thirty-first Indiana, Colonel John T. Smith.
First Kentucky,* Lieutenant Colonel Alva R. Hadlock.
Second Kentucky, Colonel Thomas Sedgewick.
Ninetieth Ohio, Colonel Charles H. Rippey.
First Ohio Light, Battery B, Lieutenant Norman A. Baldwin.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General William B. Hazen.

Ninth Indiana, Colonel Isaac C. B. Suman.
Sixth Kentucky, Colonel George T. Shackleford, Lieutenant Colonel Richard Rockingham, Major Richard T. Whitaker.
Forty-first Ohio, Colonel Aquila Wiley.
One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio, Colonel Oliver H. Payne, Major James B. Hampson.
First Ohio Light, Battery F, Lieutenant Giles J. Cockerill.

Third Brigade.

Colonel William Grose.

Eighty-fourth Illinois, Colonel Louis H. Waters.
Thirty-sixth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Oliver H. P. Carey, Major Gilbert Trusler.
Twenty-third Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel James C. Foy.
Sixth Ohio, Colonel Nicholas L. Anderson, Major Samuel C. Erwin.
Twenty-fourth Ohio, Colonel David J. Higgins.
Fourth United States Artillery, Battery H, Lieutenant Harry C. Cushing.
Fourth United States Artillery, Battery M, Lieutenant Francis L. D. Russell.

At noon, September 19, this division was dispatched from Lee and Gordon's Mill by the Lafayette road to General Thomas. It moved rapidly and went into action on Johnson's right about 1:30, in the forest east of Poe's. It fought heavily in that vicinity till night, when it bivouacked around the southeast corner of the Kelley field. Throughout the 20th it fought on the east line of the Kelley field, its right joining Reynolds' division in front of the southeast corner, Johnson's division being next on the left of it in the line. About 2 o'clock Palmer dispatched Hazen to protect Harker's left, on Snodgrass Hill. At 5:30 the division withdrew under orders from General Thomas, passing across the Kelley field to the west, and thence by McFarland's Gap to Rossville. While withdrawing it was not attacked.

*Five companies detached as wagon guard.

THIRD DIVISION (TWENTY-FIRST CORPS).

Brigadier General Horatio P. Van Cleve.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General Samuel Beatty.

Seventy-ninth Indiana, Colonel Frederick Knefler.
Ninth Kentucky, Colonel George H. Cram.
Seventeenth Kentucky, Colonel Alexander M. Stout.
Nineteenth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Henry G. Stratton.
Indiana Light, Seventh Battery, Capt. George R. Swallow.

Second Brigade.

Colonel George F. Dick.

Forty-fourth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Simeon C. Aldrich.
Eighty-sixth Indiana, Major Jacob C. Dick.
Thirteenth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Elhannon M. Mast, Captain Horatio C. Cosgrove.
Fifty-ninth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Granville A. Frambes.
Pennsylvania Light, Twenty-sixth Battery, Captain Alanson J. Stevens, Lieutenant Samuel M. McDowell.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Sidney M. Barnes.

Thirty-fifth Indiana, Major John P. Dufficy.
Eighth Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel James D. Mayhew, Major John S. Clark.
Twenty-first Kentucky,* Colonel S. Woodson Price.
Fifty-first Ohio, Colonel Richard W. McClain, Lieutenant Colonel Charles H. Wood.
Ninety-ninth Ohio, Colonel Peter T. Swaine.
Wisconsin Light, Third Battery, Lieutenant Cortland Livingston.

About 1:30 p. m. of the 19th, Van Cleve, with two brigades, was ordered from Lee and Gordon's to the support of Palmer in front of Poe's, leaving Barnes' Brigade, which soon after advanced and went into action south of Viniard's; Van Cleve became engaged on Palmer's right and east of the Brotherton house. At 3:30 o'clock his two brigades were driven across the Lafayette road at Brotherton's, and soon after were forced still further back into the Dyer fields. The division bivouacked west of the Crawfish Springs road. The morning of the 20th Barnes' Brigade was dispatched to the front at Brotherton's with Wood's troops, whence it proceeded to the extreme left and fought upon Baird's line until sundown. Dick's and S. Beatty's Brigades were first ordered to the front near Poe's, and while on the march for that point were ordered to proceed to the extreme left. While passing the rear of Brannan's Division they were involved in the break at the center. A portion of Dick's Brigade reached the left, and the Forty-fourth Indiana, with the Ninth and Seventeenth Kentucky, with fragments of both brigades, afterwards rallied on Snodgrass Hill. The remaining portion were collected by General Van Cleve at Rossville.

RESERVE CORPS.

Major General Gordon Granger.

This corps was composed of the divisions of Generals Steedman (First) and James D. Morgan (Second) and had been guarding the roads and depots between Chattanooga and Nashville. On September 13 and 14, by a forced march from Bridgeport, Steedman's Division and D. McCook's Brigade of Morgan's Division reached Rossville. On the morning of the 20th the corps was concentrated at McAfee's church. About noon it marched in haste to the assistance of General Thomas, on Snodgrass Hill. It reached the Lafayette road north of Cloud's. McCook's brigade was left on the high ground west of the road and south of Cloud's house. Steedman's Division marched to the rear of Thomas' position at Snodgrass Hill, repulsed the enemy, which had gained Brannan's rear, occupied the ridge, and prolonged Thomas' line to the crests overlooking the Vittetoe house, holding these positions till sundown.

FIRST DIVISION (RESERVE CORPS).

Brigadier General James B. Steedman.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General Walter C. Whitaker.

Ninety-sixth Illinois, Colonel Thomas E. Champion.
One Hundred and Fifteenth Illinois, Colonel Jesse H. Moore.
Eighty-fourth Indiana, Colonel Nelson Trusler.
Twenty-second Michigan,* Colonel Heber Le Favour, Lieutenant Colonel William Sanborn, Captain Alonzo M. Keeler.
Fortieth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel William Jones.
Eighty-ninth Ohio,* Colonel Caleb H. Carlton, Captain Isaac C. Nelson.
Ohio Light Artillery, Eighteenth Battery, Captain Charles C. Aleshire.

Second Brigade.

Colonel John G. Mitchell.

Seventy-eighth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Carter Van Vleck, Lieutenant George Green.
Ninety-eighth Ohio, Captain Moses J. Urquhart, Captain Armstrong J. Thomas.
One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Darius B. Warner.
One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio, Lietenant Colonel Henry B. Banning.
First Illinois Light Artillery, Battery M, Lieutenant Thomas Burton.

SECOND DIVISION (RESERVE CORPS).

Second Brigade.

Colonel Daniel McCook.

Eighty-fifth Illinois, Colonel J. Dilworth.
Eighty-sixth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel David W. Magee.
One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Illinois, Colonel Oscar F Harmon.
Fifty-second Ohio, Major James T. Holmes.
*Sixty-ninth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Joseph H. Brigham.
Second Illinois Light Artillery, Battery I, Captain Charles M. Barnett.

This division arrived in rear of the Snodgrass house at 2 p. m., September 20, from McAfee's church. It formed across the ravine, with Whitaker's Brigade in advance, and attacked the enemy. Whitaker charged to the top of the ridge and prolonged Brannan's line, the right of which then rested at the high point where the small private graveyard now is. Mitchell charged forward, passing along the rear of Whitaker's line and carried the crests above the Vittetoe house, and held them until sundown. At that hour the division withdrew to the next ridge in its rear, and at 7 o'clock marched by way of McFarland's Gap to Rossville. McCook's Brigade of J. D. Morgan's Division remained on the high ground west and northwest of McDonald's house, and throughout the afternoon confronted the troops which were attempting to turn Baird's left, north of the Kelley field.

CAVALRY CORPS.

Brigadier General Robert B. Mitchell.

This corps was made up of E. M. McCook's (First) and Crook's (Second) Divisions. The former operated during the battle along the upper fords of the Chickamauga and in the vicinity of Crawfish Springs, resisting Wheeler's Cavalry, protecting the hospitals at Crawfish Springs, and guarding the trains of the army moving by the Chattanooga Valley road to Chattanooga.

Minty's Brigade of the Second Division throughout the 18th of September resisted the advance of the enemy from Pea Vine Creek to Reed's Bridge, and the crossing at the latter place. Long's Brigade was sharply engaged on the 20th south of Crawfish Springs toward Glass' Mill.

FIRST DIVISION (CAVALRY CORPS).

Colonel Edward M. McCook.

First Brigade.

Colonel Archibald P. Campbell.

Second Michigan, Major Leonidas S. Scranton.
Ninth Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Colonel Roswell M. Russell.
First Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel James P. Brownlow.

*Temporarily attached.

Second Brigade

Colonel Daniel M. Ray.

Second Indiana, Major Joseph B. Presdee.
Fourth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel John T. Deweese.
Second Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel William R. Cook.
First Wisconsin, Colonel Oscar H. La Grange.
First Ohio Light Artillery, Battery D (section), Lieutenant Nathaniel M. Newell.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Louis D. Watkins.

Fourth Kentucky, Colonel Wickliffe Cooper.
Fifth Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel William T. Hoblitzell.
Sixth Kentucky, Major Louis A. Gratz.

This division skirmished heavily with Wheeler's Cavalry, throughout the 19th and 20th of September in front of Crawfish Springs, and about the upper fords of the Chickamauga. It guarded the right of the army and protected the field hospitals at Crawfish Springs until 5 p. m. of the 20th, when it assisted in removing the wounded from that point and in conducting the trains in safety into the Chattanooga Valley and forward toward Chattanooga.

SECOND DIVISION (CAVALRY CORPS).

Brigadier General George Crook.

First Brigade.

Colonel Robert H. G. Minty.

Third Indiana (battalion), Lieutenant Colonel Robert Klein.
Fourth Michigan, Major Horace Gray.
Seventh Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Colonel James J. Seibert.
Fourth United States, Captain James B. McIntyre.
Chicago Board of Trade Battery (one section), Captain James H. Stokes.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Eli Long.

Second Kentucky, Colonel Thomas P. Nicholas.
First Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Valentine Cupp, Major Thomas J. Patten.
Third Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Charles B. Seidel.
Fourth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Oliver P. Robie.
Chicago Board of Trade Battery (one section), Capt. James H. Stokes.

Minty's brigade of this division resisted the advance of Hood's column on the Ringgold road, from Pea Vine Creek to Reed's Bridge and Dyer's Ford, from 7 o'clock in the morning of the 18th until after 3 o'clock, when the enemy forced a crossing. Minty continued to resist this advance in

connection with Wilder's mounted infantry, and at night bivouacked in close contact with the head of Hood's column in front of Viniard's. On the 19th this brigade was engaged with the trains moving toward Chattanooga and in reconnoitering beyond the Union left.

Long's Brigade arrived in McLemore's Cove on the 19th. On the 20th it had a severe engagement with Wheeler's dismounted cavalry about a mile and a half from Crawfish Springs on the road to Glass' Mill, and was forced back to Crawfish Springs upon the main cavalry lines. It moved thence with the trains toward Chattanooga.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GENERAL BRAXTON BRAGG, C. S. ARMY, COMMANDING, AT THE BATTLE OF CHICKAMAUGA.

ARMY OF TENNESSEE.

General Braxton Bragg.

Escort.

Captain Guy Dreux.

Dreux's Company Louisiana Cavalry, Lieutenant O. De Buis.
Holloway's Company Alabama Cavalry, Captain E. M. Holloway.

General Bragg's army was composed of Polk's, Hill's, Buckner's, Longstreet's (Hood's), and Walker's (Reserve) corps of infantry and Wheeler's and Forrest's corps of cavalry. For the second day's fight it was divided into two wings, General Polk commanding the right and General Longstreet the left. The main body of the army crossed the Chickamauga at Reed's Bridge and the fords between that point and Lee and Gordon's Mill, on the afternoon and night of the 18th, and formed in the vicinity of and to the north of Hunt's and Thedford's houses for an advance on the Union position at Lee and Gordon's. The battle was, however, unexpectedly opened by Union troops, which by a night march from McLemore Cove had reached the vicinity of Jay's Mill and attacked a portion of Forrest's Cavalry which had arrived at that point from Alexander's Bridge. Instead of attacking Crittenden's corps at Lee and Gordon's, General Bragg's divisions were dispatched in succession to his right and rear to meet the Union army on its new ground.

RIGHT WING.

Lieutenant General Leonidas Polk.

Escort.

Greenleaf's Company Louisiana Cavalry, Captain Leeds Greenleaf.

During the night of the 19th General Bragg divided his army into right and left wings, without regard to corps organizations and having regard only to the positions on the line in which the divisions found themselves at the close of the day's fighting. The right wing was commanded by General Polk. It comprised Forrest's cavalry divisions, Armstrong's and Pegram's, and the infantry divisions of Breckenridge, Liddell, Gist (Walker's), Cleburne and Cheatham. This wing fought during Sunday, the 20th, east and north of the Kelley field, and twice gained the rear of the Union left.

POLK'S CORPS.

Lieutenant General Leonidas Polk.

This corps, composed of the divisions of Cheatham and Hindman, was separated before the opening of the battle, Cheatham's Division crossing to the west side of the river early on the 19th at Dalton's Ford, and forming as the reserve of Bragg's line of battle, while Hindman's Division remained on the east side until 4 p. m., when it crossed at Dalton's Ford and moved forward toward the Lafayette Road north of Viniard's, but did not become engaged. Cheatham's Division at 11 o'clock had moved northward to the assistance of Walker's Corps. The two divisions of the corps fought the second day on different parts of the field under their respective division commanders.

CHEATHAM'S DIVISION (POLK'S CORPS).

Major General Benjamin Franklin Cheatham.

Escort.

Company G, Second Georgia Cavalry, Captain Thomas M. Merritt.

Jackson's Brigade.

Brigadier General John K. Jackson.

First Georgia (Confederate), Second Battalion, Major James Clarke Gordon.
Fifth Georgia, Colonel Charles P Daniel.
Second Georgia Battalion (Sharpshooters), Major Richard H. Whitely.
Fifth Mississippi. Lieutenant Colonel W L. Sykes, Major John B. Herring.
Eighth Mississippi, Colonel John C. Wilkinson.
Scogin's (Georgia) Battery, Captain John Scogin.

Smith's Brigade.

Brigadier General Preston Smith, Colonel Alfred Jefferson Vaughan, Jr.
Eleventh Tennessee, Colonel George W. Gordon.
Twelfth Tennessee, Colonel William M. Watkins.
Forty-seventh Tennessee, Colonel William M. Watkins.
Thirteenth Tennessee, Colonel Alfred Jefferson Vaughan, Jr., Lieutenant Colonel R. W Pitman.
One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, Colonel Alfred Jefferson Vaughan, Jr., Lieutenant Colonel R. W. Pitman.
Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Colonel Horacee Rice.
Dawson's Battalion* Sharpshooters, Major J. W. Dawson, Major William Green, Major James Purl.
Scott's (Tennessee) Battery, Lieutenant John H. Marsh, Lieutenant A. T. Watson, Captain William L. Scott.

Maney's Brigade.

Brigadier General George Maney.
First Tennessee, Colonel Hume R. Field.
Twenty-seventh Tennessee, Colonel Hume R. Field.
Fourth Tennessee (Provisional Army), Colonel James A. McMurry, Lieutenant Colonel Robert N. Lewis, Major Oliver A. Bradshaw, Captain Joseph Bostick.
Sixth Tennessee, Colonel George C. Porter.
Ninth Tennessee, Colonel George C. Porter.
Twenty-fouth Tennessee, Battalion Sharpshooters, Major Frank Maney.
Smith's (Mississippi) Battery, Lieutenant William B. Turner.

Wright's Brigade.

Brigadier General Marcus J. Wright.
Eighth Tennessee, Colonel John H. Anderson.
Sixteenth Tennessee, Colonel D. M. Donnell.
Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Colonel Sidney S. Stanton.
Thirty-eighth Tennessee and Major Thomas B. Murray's (Tennessee) Battalion, Colonel John C. Carter.
Fifty-first Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel John G. Hall.
Fifty-second Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel John G. Hall.
Carnes' (Tennessee) Battery, Captain William W. Carnes.

Strahl's Brigade.

Brigadier General Otho J. F. Strahl.
Fourth Tennessee, Colonel Jonathan J. Lamb.
Fifth Tennessee, Colonel Jonathan J. Lamb.
Nineteenth Tennessee, Colonel Francis M. Walker.
Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Colonel John A. Wilson.
Thirty-first Tennessee, Colonel Egbert E. Tansil.
Thirty-third Tennessee, Colonel Warner P. Jones.
Stanford's (Mississippi) Battery, Captain Thomas J. Stanford.

*Composed of two companies from the Eleventh Tennessee, two from the Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee (consolidated), and one from the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Senior Tennessee.

This division crossed the Chickamauga early September 19 at Dalton's Ford, and formed as a reserve to Bragg's line of battle. At 11 o'clock it was dispatched in haste to the assistance of Walker's Corps, then engaged with Baird and Johnson's Divisions. It was engaged throughout the afternoon of the 19th, and again in the evening to the north and northwest of Alexander's house. On September 20 the division formed the reserve of Polk's wing and was in the rear of the left of it until 2 p. m., when it was moved to the rear of the right—except Jackson's Brigade, which had been moved to the front and flank on the right of Cleburne's advance. It took part in the last advance upon the Union position just before sundown and bivouacked in and around the Kelley field.

HINDMAN'S DIVISION (POLK'S CORPS).

Major General Thomas Carmichael Hindman, Brigadier General Patton Anderson.

Escort.

Lenoir's Company Alabama Cavalry, T. M. Lenoir.

Anderson's Brigade.

Brigadier General Patton Anderson, Colonel J. H. Sharp.

Seventh Mississippi, Colonel W H. Bishop.
Ninth Mississippi, Major T. H. Lynam.
Tenth Mississippi, Lieutenant Colonel James Barr.
Forty-first Mississippi, Colonel W. F Tucker.
Forty-fourth Mississippi, Colonel J. H. Sharp, Lieutenant Colonel R. G. Kelsey.
Ninth Mississippi Battalion Sharpshooters, Major W. C. Richards.
Garrity's (Alabama) Battery, Captain James Garrity.

Deas' Brigade.

Brigadier General Zach. C. Deas.

Nineteenth Alabama, Colonel Samuel K. McSpadden.
Twenty-second Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel John Weedon, Captain Harry T. Toulmin.
Twenty-fifth Alabama, Colonel George D. Johnston.
Thirty-ninth Alabama, Colonel Whitfield Clark.
Fiftieth Alabama, Colonel J. G. Coltart.
Seventeenth Alabama Battalion Sharpshooters, Captain James F. Nabers.
Dent's (Alabama) Battery (formerly Robinson's). Captain S. H. Dent.

Manigault's Brigade.

Brigadier General A. M. Manigault.

Twenty-fourth Alabama, Colonel N. N. Davis.
Twenty-eight Alabama, Colonel John C. Reid.
Thirty-fourth Alabama, Major John N. Slaughter.
Tenth South Carolina, Colonel James F. Pressley.
Nineteenth South Carolina, Colonel James F. Pressley.
Waters' (Alabama) Battery, Lieutenant Charles W Watkins.

This division, under command of General Patton Anderson, crossed the Chickamauga at Dalton's (Hunt's) Ford at 4 p. m., September 19. At 5 p. m. General Hindman took command and moved forward under an artillery fire but did not get into action. The morning of the 20th the division was formed parallel to and about 600 yards east of the Lafayette road and about half way between Brotherton's and Viniard's. Soon after 11 o'clock the division carried the Union lines in front of it, Manigault's Brigade being at first repulsed by Wilder's mounted infantry. Both Davis' and Sheridan's Divisions were forced off the field and westward over the high ground beyond the Crawfish Springs road into the Dry Valley road. Hindman's three brigades then moved to the right and joined Bushrod Johnson's Division in the vicinity of Vidtetoe's, between 2 and 3 o'clock, and were engaged near that point from 3 o'clock to sundown in the attacks on Snodgrass Hill.

HILL'S CORPS.

Lieutenant General Daniel H. Hill.

This corps was composed of the divisions of Cleburne and Breckenridge. The latter was posted on the 19th east of the Chickamauga, near Glass' Mill, with Cleburne on the same side and some distance to the right. At 3 o'clock Cleburne was ordered to the assistance of Cheatham and Forrest's and Walker's Corps, then in the vicinity of Jay's Mill. Cleburne arrived at the mill at 6 p. m., and immediately moved westward, attacked Johnson's and Baird's Divisions of the Union forces, the battle lasting until after dark. Breckenridge's Division followed Cleburne's movement, halting during the afternoon opposite Lee and Gordon's Mill. It was brought over the river at Alexander's bridge during the night, and formed on the right of Polk's line. It attacked the Union left about 9:30 a. m. on the 20th, and twice gained the Lafayette road in its rear. Cleburne operated on the east front of the Kelley field and took part in the general advance at sundown.

CLEBURNE'S DIVISION (HILL'S CORPS).

Major General Patrick R. Cleburne.

Escort.

Sanders' Company Tennessee Cavalry, Captain C. F. Sanders.

Wood's Brigade.

Brigadier General S. A. M. Wood.

Sixteenth Alabama, Major John H. McGaughy, Captain Frederick A. Ashford.
Thirty-third Alabama, Colonel Samuel Adams.
Forty-fifth Alabama, Colonel E. B. Breedlove.
Eighteenth Alabama Battalion, Major John H. Gibson, Colonel Samuel Adams (Thirty-third Alabama).
Thirty-third Mississippi, Colonel M. P Lowrey.
Forty-fifth Mississippi, Colonel M. P. Lowrey.

Fifteenth Mississippi Battalion Sharpshooters, Major A. T. Hawkins, Captain Daniel Coleman.
Semple's Alabama Battery, Captain Henry C. Semple, Lieutenant R. W. Golthwaite.

Polk's Brigade.

Brigadier General Lucius E. Polk.

First Arkansas, Colonel John W Colquitt.
Third Confederate, Colonel J. A. Smith.
Fifth Confederate, Colonel J. A. Smith.
Second Tennessee, Colonel William D. Robison.
Thirty-fifth Tennessee, Colonel Benjamin J. Hill.
Forty-eighth Tennessee, Colonel George H. Nixon.
Calvert's (Arkansas) Battery, Lieutenant Thomas J. Key.

Deshler's Brigade.

Brigadier General James Deshler, Colonel Roger Q. Mills.

Nineteenth Arkansas, Lieutenant Colonel A. S. Hutchinson.
Twenty-fourth Arkansas, Lieutenant Colonel A. S. Hutchinson.
Sixth Texas Infantry, Colonel Roger Q. Mills, Lieutenant Colonel T. Scott Anderson.
Tenth Texas Infantry,Colonel Roger Q. Mills, Lieutenant Colonel T. Scott Anderson.
*Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, Colonel Roger Q. Mills, Lieutenant Colonel T. Scott Anderson.
*Seventeenth Texas Cavalry, Colonel F. C. Wilkes, Lieutenant Colonel John T. Coit, Major William A. Taylor.
Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, Colonel F. C. Wilkes, Lieutenant Colonel John T. Coit, Major William A. Taylor.
Twenty-fourth Texas Cavalry, Colonel F. C. Wilkes, Lieutenant Colonel John T. Coit, Major William A. Taylor.
Twenty-fifth Texas Cavalry, Colonel F C. Wilkes, Lieutenant Colonel John T. Coit, Major William A. Taylor.
Douglas' (Texas) Battery, Captain James P. Douglas.

This division crossed the Chickamauga at Thedford's Ford about 4 o'clock on the 19th, and proceeded toward Jay's Mill, where it formed in rear of Walker's and Forrest's troops, and advancing westward with a portion of Cheatham's line at sundown, attacked Baird's and Johnson's Divisions, the engagement lasting until after dark. On the 20th the division was the left of Polk's wing, and was engaged in the assaults upon the Union log-works east of the Kelley field. Its general line of advance was in the direction of the Alexander bridge road. Much of the heaviest fighting on this part of the field was performed by this division.

BRECKENRIDGE'S DIVISION (HILL'S CORPS).

Major General John C. Breckenridge.

Escort.

Foules' Company Mississippi Cavalry, Captain H. L. Foules.

Helm's Brigade.

Brigadier General Benjamin H. Helm, Colonel Joseph H. Lewis.

Forty-first Alabama, Colonel Martin L. Stansel.
Second Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel James W. Hewitt, Lieutenant Colonel James W. Moss.
Fourth Kentucky, Colonel Joseph P. Nuckols, Major Thomas W. Thompson.
Sixth Kentucky, Colonel Joseph H. Lewis, Lieutenant Colonel Martin H. Cofer.
Ninth Kentucky, Colonel John W Caldwell, Lieutenant Colonel John C. Wickliffe.
Cobb's (Kentucky) Battery, Captain Robert Cobb.

Adams' Brigade.

Brigadier General Daniel W Adams, Colonel Randall Lee Gibson.

Thirty-second Alabama, Major John C. Kimbell.
Thirteenth Louisiana, Colonel Randall Lee Gibson, Colonel Leon von Zinken, Captain E. M. Dubroca.
Twentieth Louisiana, Colonel Randall Lee Gibson, Colonel Leon von Zinken, Captain E. M. Dubroca.
Sixteenth Louisiana, Colonel Daniel Gober.
Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Colonel Daniel Gober.
Nineteenth Louisiana, Lientenant Colonel Richard W Turner, Major Loudon Butler, Captain H. A. Kennedy.
Fourteenth Louisiana Battalion, Major J. E. Austin.
Slocomb's (Louisiana) Battery, Captain C. H. Slocomb.
Graves' (Kentucky Battery, Lieutenant S. M. Spencer.

Stovall's Brigade.

Brigadier General Marcellus A. Stovall.

First Florida, Colonel William S. Dilworth.
Third Florida, Colonel William S. Dilworth.
Fourth Florida, Colonel W. L. L. Bowen.
Forty-seventh Georgia, Captain William S. Phillips, Captain Joseph S. Cone.
Sixtieth North Carolina, Lieutenant Colonel James M. Ray, Captain James Thomas Weaver.
Mebane's (Tennessee) Battery, Captain John W Mebane.

Helm's Brigade of this division crossed the Chickamauga at Glass' Mill early September 19, and attacked John Beatty's Brigade of Negley's Division. It then crossed the river and Breckenridge's forces moved down the east side of the river to Lee and Gordon's. They crossed during the night at Alexander's bridge, and took position at an early hour on the 20th on the

extreme right of the Confederate line. This division opened the battle of the 20th by assaulting the Union left, in position about the northwest corner of the Kelley field. The left of Helm's Brigade was shattered on the Union works. Subsequently Adams' and Stovall's Brigades, wheeling to the left, in the vicinity of McDonald's house and moving south on the Lafayette road, gained the Union rear. From this point the division was repulsed by a strong concentration against it. During the afternoon it was in position about half a mile east of McDonald's. It advanced in the general attack on the Union line at sundown.

RESERVE CORPS.

Major General W H. T. Walker.

This corps was composed of Walker's (Gist) and Liddell's Divisions. It crossed the Chickamauga the afternoon and night of the 18th and early on the 19th, and moved forward toward the right of General Bragg's line of battle. Some time after 8 o'clock Wilson's Brigade was dispatched in haste to the assistance of Forrest, then engaged at Jay's Mill. About 9 o'clock Ector followed, and at 10:30 Liddell's Division was also sent to the right. Both divisions became heavily engaged. After breaking Baird's Division they were in turn taken in flank and pushed eastward and were assembled near Jay's Mill, where the remained unengaged during the afternoon. On the 20th the corps formed the reserve of Polk's wing. At noon it replaced Breckenridge and attacked the Union line without success. At sundown it took part in the general advance on the Union line, Liddell's Division crossing the Lafayette road at McDonald's about 5:30.

WALKER'S DIVISION (WALKER'S CORPS).

Brigadier General States Rights Gist.

Gist's Brigade.

Brigadier General States Rights Gist, Colonel Peyton H. Colquitt, Lieutenant Colonel Leroy Napier.
Forty-sixth Georgia, Colonel Peyton H. Colquitt, Major A. M. Speer.
Eighth Georgia Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel Leroy Napier, Major Z. L. Watters.
Sixteenth South Carolina,* Colonel James McCullough.
Twenty-fourth South Carolina, Colonel Clement H. Stevens, Lieutenant Colonel Ellison Capers.

Wilson's Brigade.

Colonel Claudius C. Wilson.

Twenty-fifth Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel A. J. Williams.
Twenty-ninth Georgia, Lieutenant George R. McRae.
Thirteenth Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel James S. Boynton.
First Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters, Major Arthur Shaaff.
Fourth Louisiana Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel John McEnery.

*Not engaged; at Rome.

Ector's Brigade.

Brigadier General Matthew Duncan Ector.

Stone's Alabama Battalion Sharpshooters, Major T. O. Stone.
Pound's Mississippi Battalion Sharpshooters, Captain M. Pound.
Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Colonel William B. Creasman.
Ninth Texas, Colonel William H. Young.
Tenth Texas Cavalry,* Lieutenant Colonel C. R. Earp.
Fourteenth Texas Cavalry,* Colonel J. L. Camp.
Thirty-second Texas Cavalry,* Colonel Julius A. Andrews.

Artillery.

Ferguson's (South Carolina) Battery,† Lieutenant R. T. Beauregard.
Howell's (Georgia) Battery (formerly Martin's), Captain Evan P. Howell.

Gist's Brigade of this division was not engaged on the 19th. It reached Alexander's bridge from Rome at sunrise of the 20th. Wilson's and Ector's Brigades crossed the Chickamauga at Byram's Ford during the night of the 18th. Some time after 8 o'clock Wilson was moved in haste from Alexander's house to Jay's Mill to the assistance of Forrest's Cavalry. At 9 o'clock Ector was dispatched to the same point. Both brigade's attacked Croxton's Brigade of Brannan's Division. They were taken in flank by Baird's Division and pushed toward Jay's Mill, where they remained till toward evening.

On Sunday morning, September 20, the division formed the reserve of Polk's right. About noon it took the place of Breckenridge and assaulted the Union works east and northeast of the Kelley field. It also took part at sundown in the general advance of the line upon the Union works, and bivouacked north and east of the Kelley field.

LIDDELL'S DIVISION (WALKER'S CORPS).

Brigadier General St. John R. Liddell.

Liddell's Brigade.

Colonel Daniel C. Govan.

Second Arkansas, Lieutenant Colonel Reuben F. Harvey. Captain A. T. Meek.
Fifteenth Arkansas, Lieutenant Colonel Reuben F. Harvey, Captain A. T. Meek.
Fifth Arkansas, Colonel L. Featherston, Lieutenant Colonel John E. Murray.
Thirteenth Arkansas, Colonel L. Featherston, Lieutenant Colonel John E. Murray.
Sixth Arkansas, Colonel D. A. Gillespie, Lieutenant Colonel Peter Snyder.
Seventh Arkansas, Colonel D. A. Gillespie, Lieutenant Colonel Peter Snyder.

*Serving as infantry.
†Not engaged; at Rome, Ga.

Eighth Arkansas, Lieutenant Colonel George F. Baucum, Major A. Watkins.

First Louisiana (Regulars), Lieutenant Colonel George F. Baucum, Major A. Watkins (Eighth Arkansas.)

Warren Light Artillery, (Mississippi Battery), Lieutenant H. Shannon.

Walthall's Brigade.

Brigadier General Edward Cary Walthall.

Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Lieutenant Colonel R. P. McKelvaine, Major W. C. Staples, Captain B. F. Toomer, Captain J. D. Smith.

Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Colouel James A. Campbell.

Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Colonel William F Brantly.

Thirtieth Mississippi, Colonel Junius I. Scales, Lieutenant Colonel Hugh A. Reynolds, Major James M. Johnson.

Thirty-fourth Mississippi, Major William G. Pegram, Captain H. J. Bowen, Lieutenant Colonel Hugh A. Reynolds (Thirtieth Mississippi).

Fowler's (Alabama) Battery, Captain William H. Fowler.

This division crossed the Chickamauga at Byram's Ford the night of the 18th, and was moving forward to take position as the right of General Bragg's line of battle, when, at 10:30 a. m., it was dispatched in haste to its right to the assistance of Forrest's Cavalry, and Ector's and Wilson's Brigade's of Walker's Corps. About a mile north of its starting point it struck Baird's Division in flank and threw it into confusion. It was in turn taken in flank by Johnson's Division and forced back to Jay's Mill, where it remained for some time, moving forward again toward evening and was briefly engaged on the right of General Cheatham's line. On the morning of the 20th, the division was posted as a reserve to the right wing behind Breckenridge's Division. After the first engagement of the latter division, Liddell's troops replaced it and attacked the Union line. Toward sundown it was again sent forward and crossed the Lafayette road at McDonald's. Here, being taken in flank, it withdrew, but subsequently advanced to the vicinity of the McDonald house and bivouacked.

LEFT WING.

Lieutenaut General James Longstreet.

General Longstreet, in person, arrived on the field from Ringgold about 11 o'clock on the night of the 19th. He was assigned to the command of the left wing, comprising the divisions of Stewart, Bushrod Johnson, Law, Kershaw, Hindman and Preston. Of these divisions Stewart and Preston composed Buckner's Corps; Johnson, Law and Kershaw made up Hood's Corps; and Hindman belonged to Polk's Corps. Stewart was on the right, Johnson in the center, Law and Kershaw in rear of Johnson, Hindman on the left and Preston to the left and rear of Hindman. At 11 o'clock on the 20th, Johnson, Law and Kershaw penetrated the Union center at Brotherton's, and Hindman forced back the Union right. Stewart attacked

east of Poe's; Johnson and Kershaw penetrated to Snodgrass Hill and continued to assault it during the afternoon. Hindman broke the lines of Davis and Sheridan and pursued them to the high ground west of Widow Glenn's, and then moved to the right and assisted in the assault of Snodgrass Hill from Vidtetoe's. Preston was brought up to aid in this assault at 4 p. m., and went into action on the fronts of Brannan and Steedman.

BUCKNER'S CORPS.

Major General Simon Bolivar Buckner.

Escort,

Clark's Company Tennessee Cavalry, Captain J. W. Clark.

This corps was composed of Stewart's and Preston's Divisions. It crossed the Chickamauga at Thedford's Ford the night of the 18th and early on the 19th. During the 19th, and until 3 o'clock of the 20th, Preston remained in position near Hunt's Ford. Stewart moved north to the assistance of Cheatham about noon on the 19th, and was engaged until sundown east of and in the vicinity of Poe's and Brotherton's, and fought on nearly the same ground the second day. At 3 o'clock on the 20th Preston was moved up the Lafayette road to Brotherton's, and thence to assist in the assault on Snodgrass Hill. He went into action on the left of Kershaw, and a little south of the Snodgrass house, and was heavily engaged on the fronts of Brannan and Steedman until the close of the fight.

STEWART'S DIVISION (BUCKNER'S CORPS).

Major General Alexander P. Stewart.

Bate's Brigade.

Brigadier General William Brimage Bate.

Fifty-eighth Alabama, Colonel Bushrod Jones.
Thirty-seventh Georgia, Colonel A. F. Rudler, Lieutenant Colonel Joseph T. Smith.
Fourth Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters, Major T. D. Caswell,, Captain B. M. Turner, Lieutenant Joel Towers.
Fifteenth Tennessee, Colonel R. C. Tyler, Lieutenant Colonel R. Dudley Frayser, Captain R. M. Tankesley.
Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Colonel R. C. Tyler, Lieutenant Colonel R. Dudley Frayser, Captain R. M. Tankesley.
Twentieth Tennessee, Colonel Thomas B. Smith, Major W M. Shy.
Eufaula Artillery (Alabama Battery), Captain McDonald Oliver.

Clayton's Brigade.

Brigadier General Henry D. Clayton.

Eighteenth Alabama, Colonel J. T. Holtzclaw, Lieutenant Colonel R. F. Inge, Major P. F. Hunley.
Thirty-sixth Alabama, Colonel Lewis T. Woodruff.
Thirty-eighth Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel A. R. Lankford.
First Arkansas Battery, Captain John T. Humphreys.

Brown's Brigade.

Brigadier General John C. Brown, Colonel Edmund C. Cook.

Eighteenth Tennessee, Colonel Joseph B. Palmer, Lieutenant Colonel William R. Butler, Captain Gideon H. Lowe.
Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Colonel John M. Lillard, Major Richard M. Saffell.
Thirty-second Tennessee, Colonel Edmund C. Cook, Captain Calaway G. Tucker.
Forty-fifth Tennessee, Colonel Anderson Searcy.
Twenty-third Tennessee Battalion, Major Tazewell W Newman, Captain W P Simpson.
T. H. Dawson's (Georgia) Battery, Lieutenant R. W. Anderson.

This division crossed the Chickamauga at Thedford's Ford the night of the 18th and early morning of the 19th, and formed in the second line of battle. Soon after noon it was dispatched to the right to assist Cheatham. Moving rapidly northward about three-quarters of a mile it became heavily engaged and fought till night east of and about Poe's and Brotherton's, at one time penetrating the Union line nearly to the Dyer house. On Sunday the division fought in front of the Poe house and attacked Reynold's Division posted in advance of the south line of the Kelley field. The division took part in the general advance of the right wing about sundown of the 20th and passing over the Union works bivouacked near the Kelley house.

PRESTON'S DIVISION (BUCKNER'S CORPS).

Brigadier General William Preston.

Gracie's Brigade.

Brigadier General Archibald Gracie, Jr.

Forty-third Alabama, Colonel Young M. Moody.
First Alabama Battalion,* Lieutenant Colonel John H. Holt, Captain George W Huguley.
Second Alabama Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel Bolling Hall, Jr., Captain W. D. Walden.
Third Alabama Battalion,* Major John W. A. Sanford.
Fourth Alabama Battalion,† Major John D. McLennan.
Sixty-third Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Abraham Fulkerson, Major John A. Aiken.

Third Brigade.

Colonel John H. Kelly.

Sixty-fifth Georgia, Colonel R. H. Moore.
Fifth Kentucky, Colonel H. Hawkins.
Fifty-eighth North Carolina, Colonel John B. Palmer.
Sixty-third Virginia, Major James M. French.

*Hilliard's Legion.
†Artillery Battalion, Hilliard's Legion, serving as infantry.

Trigg's Brigade.

Colonel Robert C. Trigg.

First Florida Cavalry (dismounted), Colonel G. Troup Maxwell.
Sixth Florida, Colonel J. J. Finley.
Seventh Florida, Colonel Robert Bullock.
Fifty-fourth Virginia, Lieutenant Colonel John J. Wade.

Artillery Battalion.

Major A. Leyden.

Jeffress' (Virginia) Battery, Captain William C. Jeffress.
Peeples' (Georgia) Battery, Captain Tyler M. Peeples.
Wolihin's (Georgia) Battery, Captain Andrew M. Wolihin.

Gracie's Brigade of this division crossed the Chickamauga at dark on September 18 at Dalton's (Hunt's) Ford, the other brigades following early on the 19th. The division formed line near Hunt's and then moved forward to the high ground at the bend in the river below Hunt's. At noon the division moved to the right onto the ground vacated by Stewart's Division, when the latter moved to the assistance of Cheatham. At 3 o'clock Trigg's Brigade was sent to the support of Hood, then engaged east of Viniard's. At 3 o'clock, September 20, the division was moved by the Lafayette road to Brotherton's, and at 4 p. m. it was sent through the Dyer fields to assist in the assault on Snodgrass Hill. The right of Gracie's Brigade rested near the first spur south of the Snodgrass house, with Kelly next on the left and Trigg on the left of Kelly. The division was heavily engaged from 4:30 till sundown, and at dark Trigg and Kelly captured the left regiments of Steedman's division and gained the rear of Brannan's right.

RESERVE CORPS ARTILLERY.

Major Samuel C. Williams.

Baxter's (Tennessee) Battery, Captain Edmund D. Baxter.
Darden's (Mississippi) Battery, Captain Putnam Darden.
Kolb's (Alabama) Battery, Captain R. F. Kolb.
McCants' (Florida) Battery, Captain Robert P. McCants.

These four batteries under command of Major Williams, crossed the river at Alexander's bridge early on the 19th, and were posted as a reserve to Buckner's Corps. Baxter's Battery was then sent to Gracie's Brigade, and McCants' to Trigg's. The remaining batteries moved with Preston's Division Sunday afternoon to Brotherton's, and about 5 p. m. moved up to the vicinity of Poe's and opened fire, first with eight and then with eleven guns, upon the Union lines south of the Kelley field.

LONGSTREET'S CORPS (HOOD'S).

Major General John B. Hood.

This corps consisted of McLaws' and Hood's (Law's) Divisions, Pickett's Division having been left in Virginia. Johnson's provisional division was attached to the corps on September 19. Kershaw's and Humphreys' Brigades alone of McLaws' Division arrived in time for the battle on the 20th. Robertson's Brigade, of Hood's Division, arrived with Johnson's Division on the afternoon of the 18th and reported to Law's Division early on the 19th. The other brigades of Hood's Division, Benning's and Law's, arrived for the battle of the 19th. McLaws' and Hood's Divisions fought east of the Lafayette road, between Viniard's and Brotherton's, on the 19th, Johnson's troops penetrating west of the road south of Brotherton's. At 11 o'clock on the 20th the corps advanced at Brotherton's in column of divisions, Johnson leading, followed by Kershaw and Law, penetrated the Union center and proceeded to assault Snodgrass Hill. It was engaged in this latter attack until sundown.

M'LAWS' DIVISION (HOOD'S CORPS).

Brigadier General Joseph Brevard Kershaw.

Major General Lafayette McLaws.

Kershaw's Brigade.

Brigadier General Joseph Brevard Kershaw.

Second South Carolina, Lieutenant Colonel Franklin Gaillard.
Third South Carolina, Colonel James D. Nance.
Seventh South Carolina, Lieutenant Colonel Elbert Bland, Major John S. Hard, Captain E. J. Goggans.
Eighth South Carolina, Colonel John W. Henagan.
Fifteenth South Carolina, Colonel Joseph F. Gist.
Third South Carolina Battalion, Captain Joshua M. Townsend.

Humphreys' Brigade.

Brigadier General Benjamin G. Humphreys.

Thirteenth Mississippi, Lieutenant Colonel Kennon McElroy.
Seventeenth Mississippi, Lieutenant Colonel John C. Fiser.
Eighteenth Mississippi, Captain W F Hubbard.
Twenty-first Mississippi, Lieutenant Colonel D. N. Moody.

*Army of Northern Virginia. Organization taken from return of that army for August 31, 1863. Pickett's Division was left in Virginia.

*Wofford's Brigade.**

Brigadier General William T. Wofford.

Sixteenth Georgia.
Eighteenth Georgia.
Twenty-fourth Georgia.
Third Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters.
Cobb's (Georgia) Legion.
Phillips' (Georgia) Legion.

*Bryan's Brigade.**

Brigadier General Goode Bryan.

Tenth Georgia.
Fiftieth Georgia.
Fifty-first Georgia.
Fifty-third Georgia.

This division did not arrive for the battle of the 19th, and only Kershaw's and Humphreys' Brigades were present on the 20th. It was formed in rear of Law's Division, east of Brotherton's. At 11 a. m. it followed Law's Division through the Union line, which had been penetrated by Johnson's Division. It pushed through the Dyer fields to their northern extremity, where, passing over Law's troops, it became engaged in that vicinity with Harker's Brigade, of Wood's Division. At 1 p. m. it assaulted Snodgrass Hill to the right of the Snodgrass house, and was engaged in attacking that position until sundown.

HOOD'S DIVISION (HOOD'S CORPS).

Major General John B. Hood, Brigadier General Evander McIver Law.

*Jenkins' Brigade.**

Brigadier General Micah Jenkins.

First South Carolina.
Second South Carolina Rifles.
Fifth South Carolina.
Sixth South Carolina.
Hampton Legion.
Palmetto Sharpshooters.

Robertson's Brigade.

Brigadier General Jerome B. Robertson, Colonel Van H. Manning.

Third Arkansas, Colonel Van H. Manning.
First Texas, Captain R. J. Harding.
Fourth Texas, Colonel John P. Bane, Captain R. H. Bassett.
Fifth Texas, Major J. C. Rogers, Captain J. S. Cleveland, Captain T. T. Clay.

*Did not arrive in time to take part in the battle.
†Served part of the time in Johnson's Provisional Division.

Law's Brigade.

Brigadier General Evander McIver Law. Colonel James L. Sheffield, Colonel W C. Oates.

Fourth Alabama, Colonel Pinckney D. Bowles.
Fifteenth Alabama, Colonel W. C. Oates.
Forty-fourth Alabama, Colonel William F. Perry.
Forty-seventh Alabama, Major James M. Campbell.
Forty-eighth Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel William M. Hardwick.

*Anderson's Brigade.**

Brigadier General George T. Anderson.

Seventh Georgia.
Eighth Georgia.
Ninth Georgia.
Eleventh Georgia.
Fifty-ninth Georgia.

Benning's Brigade.

Brigadier General Henry L. Benning.

Second Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel William S. Shepherd, Major W. W. Charlton.
Fifteenth Georgia, Colonel Dudley M. DuBose, Major P. J. Shannon.
Seventeenth Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel Charles W Matthews.
Twentieth Georgia, Colonel J. D. Waddell.

Only Law's, Robertson's, and Benning's Brigades arrived in time for the battle. The divisions went into action north and east of Viniard's about 2 p. m. on the 19th. The Union line was at first forced west of the Lafayette road in confusion, but being re-enforced, Law's Division was pushed back into the forest east of that road at sundown.

On the 20th the division was formed east of Brotherton's, behind Johnson's Division, and at 11 a. m. followed that division through the Union center. It was attacked by portions of Brannan's Division and finally checked by Harker's Brigade of Wood's Division, near the northern extremity of the Dyer field. Kershaw following, forced Harker back to Snodgrass Hill. Law remained for the rest of the afternoon in the forest east of the Dyer fields and near their northern extremity.

JOHNSON'S DIVISION* (HOOD'S CORPS).

Brigadier General Bushrod R. Johnson.

Gregg's Brigade.

Brigadier General John Gregg, Colonel Cyrus A. Sugg.

Third Tennessee, Colonel Calvin H. Walker.
Tenth Tennessee, Colonel William Grace.

*A provisional organization, embracing Johnson's and part of the time Robertson's Brigades, as well as Gregg's and McNair's. September 19, attached to Longstreet's Corps, under General Hood.

Thirtieth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colouel James J. Turner, Captain Charles S. Douglass.
Forty-first Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel James D. Tillman.
Fiftieth Tenuessee, Colonel Cyrus A. Sugg, Lieutenant Colonel Thomas W. Beaumont, Major Christopher W Robertson, Colonel Calvin H. Walker (Third Tennessee).
First Tennessee Battalion, Major Stephen H. Colms, Major Christopher W. Robertson (Fiftieth Tennessee).
Seventh Texas, Colonel H. B. Granbury, Major K. M. Vanzandt.
Bledsoe's Missouri Battery, Lieutenant R. L. Wood.

McNair's Brigade.

Brigadier General Evander McNair, Colonel David Coleman.

First Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Colonel Robert W. Harper.
Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Colonel James A. Williamson.
Twenty-fifth Arkansas, Lieuteuant Colonel Eli Hufstedler.
Fourth and Thirty-first Arkansas and Fourth Arkansas Battalion (consolidated), Major J. A. Ross.
Thirty-ninth North Carolina, Colonel David Coleman.
Culpeper's (South Carolina) Battery, Captain James F. Culpeper.

Johnson's Brigade.

Brigadier General Bushrod R. Johnson, Colonel John S. Fulton.

Seventeenth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Watt W. Floyd.
Twenty-third Tennessee, Colonel R. H. Keeble.
Twenty-fifth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colouel R. B. Snowden.
Forty-fourth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel John S. McEwen, Jr., Major G. M. Crawford.
Company E, Ninth Georgia Artillery Battalion (Billington W. York's Battery), Lieutenant William S. Everett.

This division in eonneetion with other troops under General Johnsou's command, forced a erossing of the river at Reed's bridge at 3 o'eloek, September 18, and advaneed toward Lee and Gordon's Mill to a poiut about 800 yards east of Viniard's, where it bivouacked. At 2:30 p. m. of the 19th, the division moved in a northwest direetion into aetion, Fultou's Brigade erossing the Lafayette road some distanee south of Brotherton's. Here it was attaeked from the rear by Harker's Brigade, of Wood's Division, advancing from the south on the Lafayette road, and foreed to the eastward. The division was engaged in this vieinity until sunset. September 20 it advaneed from the forest on the east side of the Lafayette road, opposite Brotherton's, as the head of Longstreet's column, having Law's Division in its rear, and Kershaw's Division following Law. It penetrated the Union eenter, whieh had been weakened by dispatching Wood's Division to the left, and passing through the Dyer fields first oeeupied the high grouud northwest of the Dyer house, and then assaulted Snodgrass Hill from Vittetoe's. The first assault was at 2 o'clock. Another oeeurred at 3, and the attaek was thereafter almost continuous until sundown.

CORPS ARTILLERY* (LONGSTREET'S).

Colonel E. Porter Alexander.

Fickling's (South Carolina) Battery.
Jordan's (Virginia) Battery.
Moody's (Louisiana) Battery.
Parker's (Virginia) Battery.
Taylor's (Virginia) Battery.
Woolfolk's (Virginia) Battery.

RESERVE ARTILLERY.

Major Felix H. Robertson.

Barret's (Missouri) Battery, Captain Overton W Barret.
Havis' (Georgia) Battery, Captain M. W. Havis.
Lumsden's (Alabama) Battery, Captain Charles L. Lumsden.
Massenburg's (Georgia) Battery, Captain T. L. Massenburg.

FORREST'S CORPS (CAVALRY).

Brigadier General Nathan Bedford Forrest.

Escort,

Jackson's Company Tennessee Cavalry, Captain J. C. Jackson.

ARMSTRONG'S DIVISION.

Brigadier General Frank C. Armstrong.

Armstrong's Brigade.

Colonel James T. Wheeler.

Third Arkansas, Colonel A. W Hobson.
Second Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel Thomas G. Woodward.
Sixth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel James H. Lewis.
Eighteenth Tennessee Battalion, Major Charles McDonald.

Forrest's Brigade.

Colonel George G. Dibrell.

Fourth Tennessee, Colonel William S. McLemore.
Eighth Tennessee, Captain Hamilton McGinnis.
Ninth Tennessee, Colonel Jacob B. Biffle.
Tenth Tennessee, Colonel Nicholas Nickleby Cox.

*Did not arrive in time for the battle.

Eleventh Tennessee, Colonel Daniel Wilson Holman.
Shaw's Battalion, O. P. Hamilton's Battalion, and R. D. Allison's Squadron (consolidated), Major Joseph Shaw.
Huggins' (Tennessee) Battery (formerly Freeman's), Captain A. L. Huggins.
Morton's (Tennessee) Battery, Captain John W Morton, Jr.

PEGRAM'S DIVISION.*

Brigadier General John Pegram.

Davidson's Brigade.

Brigadier General H. B. Davidson.

First Georgia, Colonel J. J. Morrison.
Sixth Georgia, Colonel John R. Hart.
Sixth North Carolina, Colonel George N. Folk.
Rucker's First Tennessee Legion, Colonel E. W. Rucker (Twelfth Tennessee Battalion, Major G. W. Day, and Sixteenth Tennessee Battalion, Captain John Q. Arnold).
Huwald's (Tennessee) Battery, Captain Gustave A. Huwald.

Scott's Brigade.

Colonel John S. Scott.

Tenth Confederate, Colonel C. T. Goode.
Detachment of John H. Morgan's command, Lieutenant Colonel R. M. Martin.
First Louisiana, Lieutenant Colonel James O. Nixon.
Second Tennessee, Colonel H. M. Ashby.
Fifth Tennessee, Colonel George W. McKenzie.
N. T. N. Robinson's (Louisiana) Battery (one section), Lieutenant Winslow Robinson.

Early on the 9th, General Forrest, being in bivouac near Alexander's bridge with a portion of his command, was ordered toward Jay's Mill, where, at 7:30, he struck Croxton's Brigade of Brannan's Division. Forrest's troops attacked dismounted. Shortly before 9 o'clock they were re-enforced by Wilson's Brigade, of Walker's Infantry Division, and soon after 9 o'clock by Ector's Brigade of the same division. Dibrell's Brigade arrived about 11 o'clock. The battle continued with great severity until 1 o'clock, when Forrest's and Walker's troops were withdrawn to the vicinity of Jay's Mill. Armstrong's Brigade arrived from the extreme left about the close of the fight. Scott's Brigade was at Red house, near Ringgold bridge, and not engaged.

On Sunday Forrest's Corps held the right of the Confederate line. About 11 o'clock it advanced and captured the Union hospitals at the Cloud house, but was driven back about noon by the advance of Gordon Granger's Corps from McAfee's church. It continued to hold the Confederate right throughout the afternoon of Sunday.

*Taken from Pegram's and Scott's reports and assignments.

WHEELERS CORPS (CAVALRY).

Major General Joseph Wheeler.

WHARTON'S DIVISION.

Brigadier General John A. Wharton.

First Brigade.

Colonel C. C. Crews.

Malone's (Alabama) Regiment, Colonel J. C. Malone, Jr.
Second Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel F. M. Ison.
Third Georgia, Colonel R. Thompson.
Fourth Georgia, Colonel Isaac W. Avery.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Thomas Harrison.

Third Confederate, Colonel W. N. Estes.
Third Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel J. W. Griffith.
Fourth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Paul F. Anderson.
Eighth Texas, Lieutenant Colonel Gustave Cook.
Eleventh Texas, Colonel G. R. Reeves.
White's (Tennessee) Battery, Captain B. F. White, Jr.

MARTIN'S DIVISION.

Brigadier General William T. Martin.

First Brigade.

Colonel John T. Morgan.

First Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel D. T. Blakey.
Third Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel T. H. Mauldin.
Fifty-first Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel M. L. Kirkpatrick.
Eighth Confederate, Lieutenant Colonel John S. Prather.

Second Brigade.

Colonel A. A. Russell.

Fourth Alabama (Russell's Regiment), Lieutenant Colonel J. M. Hambrick.
First Confederate, Captain C. H. Conner.
J. H. Wiggins' (Arkansas) Battery, Lieutenant J. P. Bryant.

This corps consisted of Wharton's and Martin's Divisions. It was very active throughout the 18th, 19th and 20th at the upper fords of the Chickamauga. It crossed the river several times and engaged the Union Cavalry. On the afternoon of the 20th it pushed it back from the vicinity of Glass' Mill to its main lines of battle, at Crawfish Springs. If then recrossed the Chickamauga, proceeded to Lee and Gordon's Mill, crossed there to the west side again, and about sundown captured the Union hospitals at Crawfish Springs, and followed the withdrawal of the Union Cavalry toward Chattanooga.

ORGANIZATION OF THE FORCES UNDER COMMAND OF MAJOR GENERAL ULYSSES S. GRANT, U. S. ARMY, ENGAGED IN THE BATTLES ABOUT CHATTANOOGA. NOVEMBER 23-25, 1863.

General Grant was assigned to the Military Division of the Mississippi, comprising the Departments of Ohio, the Cumberland, and the Tennessee, October 16, 1863. He arrived at Chattanooga on the 23d. General Rosecrans had been succeeded in the command of the Army of the Cumberland on the 19th by General Thomas. The advance of the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps from the Army of the Potomac reached Bridgeport, September 30. The advance of General Sherman's column of four divisions of the Army of the Tennessee reached Lookout Valley, November 18. General Grant had under his command for the battle of Chattanooga the Army of the Cumberland, General George H. Thomas; the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, General Joseph Hooker, and four divisions of the Army of the Tennessee, General W. T. Sherman. General Hooker's command was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland.

ARMY OF THE CUMBERLAND.

Major General George H. Thomas.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

First Ohio Sharpshooters, Captain Gershom M. Barber.
Tenth Ohio Infantry, Lieutenant Colonel William M. Ward.

The Army of the Cumberland reached Chattanooga from Rossville during the night of September 21, 1863, and the early morning of the 22d, and immediately began to intrench its position around the town. Early in October the army was reorganized by the consolidation of the Twentieth and Twenty-first Corps into the Fourth. General Gordon Granger was assigned to the command of the Fourth, and General John M. Palmer to the command of the Fourteenth. The Eleventh (Howard) and Twelfth (Slocum) Corps, under General Joseph Hooker, were assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. General W. S. Rosecrans was relieved from command October 19, and General Thomas succeeded him. The artillery reserve consisted of two divisions, commanded by General John M. Brannan. Two brigades of engineer troops were commanded by General W. F. Smith, Chief Engineer. Only one brigade of cavalry (eight regiments), under command of Colonel Eli Long, was retained with the army. The post of Chattanooga was commanded by Colonel John G. Parkhurst. General Joseph J. Reynolds was made chief of staff.

FOURTH ARMY CORPS.

Major General Gordon Granger.

This corps was organized at Chattanooga, after the battle of Chickamauga. by consolidating the Twentieth and Twenty-first Corps and adding a portion of the Reserve Corps. It was composed of the divisions of Cruft (First), Sheridan (Second), and Wood (Third). In the battle Cruft's Division was with Hooker in the storming of Lookout on November 24, and in carrying the south end of Missionary Ridge on the 25th. Wood's and Sheridan's Divisions carried Orchard Knob and Indian Hill on the afternoon of the 23d, and reversed and held the enemy's works on that line until the afternoon of the 25th, when these divisions, with Sheridan on the right, formed the center of the line for the storming of Missionary Ridge, Sheridan in this assault having Johnson's Division, of the Fourteenth Corps, on his right, and Wood having Baird's Division, of the Fourteenth Corps, on his left.

In the battle Sheridan's and Wood's Divisions, of the Fourth Corps, supported by the Eleventh Corps on the left and Baird's Division, of the Fourteenth Corps, in reserve on the right, carried Orchard Knob and Indian Hill, to the south of it, constituting the enemy's central line through the plain, in the afternoon of November 23. November 24, Hooker's forces in Lookout Valley, consisting of Geary's Division, of the Twelfth Corps; Cruft's, of the Fourth, and Osterhaus', of the Fifteenth, carried Lookout Mountain. On the 25th these forces advanced to Rossville Gap and carried the south end of Missionary Ridge in the afternoon of that day. At 3:15 p. m. of the 25th, Johnson's, Sheridan's, Wood's and Baird's Divisions formed from right to left in the order named, starting from the central line captured on the 23d, assaulted and carried first the enemy's rifle pits at the base of the Ridge, and immediately thereafter the central line of Missionary Ridge, for a distance of three miles. The whole movement occupied a little over an hour, and the captures were 40 guns and about 2,000 prisoners.

FIRST DIVISION (FOURTH CORPS).*

Brigadier General Charles Cruft.

Escort,

Ninety-second Illinois, Company E, Captain Mathew Van Buskirk.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General Walter C. Whitaker.

Ninety-sixth Illinois, Colonel Thomas E. Champion, Major George Hicks.
Thirty-fifth Indiana, Colonel Bernard F. Mullen.
Eighth Kentucky, Colonel Sidney M. Barnes.
Fortieth Ohio, Colonel Jacob E. Taylor.
Fifty-first Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Charles H. Wood.
Ninety-ninth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel John E. Cummins.

*The First Brigade and Battery M. Fourth U. S. Artillery, Colonel D. A. Enyart, commanding at Bridgeport, Ala., the One hundred and Fifteenth Illinois and Eighty-fourth Indiana, of the second Brigade, and Fifth Indiana Battery, at Shellmound. Tenn., and the Thirtieth Indiana and Seventy-seventh Pennsylvania of the Third Brigade, and Battery H. Fourth U. S. Artillery, at Whitesides, Tenn.

Third Brigade.

Colonel William Grose.

Fifth-ninth Illinois, Major Clayton Hale.
Seventy-fifth Illinois, Colonel John E. Bennett.
Eighty-fourth Illinois, Colonel Louis H. Waters.
Ninth Indiana, Colonel Isaac C. B. Suman.
Thirty-sixth Indiana, Major Gilbert Trusler.
Twenty-fourth Ohio, Captain George M. Bacon.

The second and Third Brigades of this division reported to General Hooker, in Lookout Valley, from Shellmound and Whitesides, respectively, in the afternoon of November 23. At daylight of the 24th, Whitaker's Brigade was sent to General Geary, at Wauhatchie, crossed Lookout Creek under his command, and took part with Geary's line in the successful assault on the mountain. Grose's Brigade was sent at first to the bridges, near the mouth of Lookout Creek, and later four regiments of the brigade crossed half a mile further up the creek and joined Geary's left. The remaining two regiments fought along the turnpike, crossing the point of the mountain. At daylight of the 25th a detachment of the Eighth Kentucky, of Whitaker's Brigade, climbed the palisades to the highest point of the mountain and unfurled their flag at sunrise from the point. On the 25th, the division moved with General Hooker's command to Rossville, carried the south end of Missionary Ridge, and continued to press northward along the crest, with Osterhaus' Division on the right, east of the Ridge, and Geary's on the left, west of the Ridge, until the position was abandoned by the enemy.

SECOND DIVISION (FOURTH CORPS).

Major General Philip H. Sheridan.

First Brigade.

Colonel Francis T. Sherman.

Thirty-sixth Illinois, Colonel Silas Miller,* Lieutenant Colonel Porter C. Olson.
Forty-fourth Illinois, Colonel Wallace W. Barrett.
Seventy-third Illinois, Colonel James F. Jaquess.
Seventy-fourth Illinois, Colonel Jason Marsh.
Eighty-eighth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel George W Chandler.
Twenty-second Indiana, Colonel Michael Gooding.
Second Missouri, Colonel Bernard Laiboldt,* Lieutenant Colonel Arnold Beck.
Fifteenth Missouri, Colonel Joseph Conrad, Captain Samuel Rexinger.
Twenty-fourth Wisconsin, Major Carl von Baumbach.

*Temporarily in command of demi-brigade.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General George D. Wagner.

One Hundredth Illinois, Major Charles M. Hammond.
Fifteenth Indiana, Colonel Gustavus A. Wood,* Major Frank White, Captain Benjamin F. Hegler.
Fortieth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Elias Neff.
Fifty-first Indiana,† Lieutenant Colonel John M. Comparet.
Fifty-seventh Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel George W. Lennard.
Fifty-eight Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Moore.
Twenty-sixth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel William H. Young.
Ninety-seventh Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Milton Barnes.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Charles G. Harker.

Twenty-second Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Francis Swanwick.
Twenty-seventh Illinois, Colonel Jonathan R. Miles.
Forty-second Illinois, Colonel Nathan H. Walworth,* Captain Edgar D. Swain.
Fifty-first Illinois, Major Charles W. Davis, Captain Albert M. Tilton.
Seventy-ninth Illinois, Colonel Allen Buckner.
Third Kentucky, Colonel Henry C. Dunlap.
Sixty-fourth Ohio, Colonel Alexander McIlvain.
Sixty-fifth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel William A. Bullitt.
One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio, Colonel Emerson Opdycke,* Captain Edward Bates.

Artillery.

Captain Warren P. Edgarton.

First Illinois Light, Battery M, Captain George W. Spencer.
Tenth Indiana Battery, Captain William A. Naylor.
First Missouri Light, Battery G, Lieutenant Gustavus Schueler.
First Ohio Light, Battery I,‡ Captain Hubert Dilger.
Fourth United States, Battery G,‡ Lieutenant Christopher F. Merkle.
Fifth United States, Battery H,‡ Captain Francis L. Guenther.

For some time before the battle the division occupied the fortifications of Chattanooga from Fort Negley to a point near Fort Wood. General Baird's Division was on its right and General Wood's on its left. On the afternoon of November 23 it supported General Wood's Division in a movement on Orchard Knob, itself carrying the low ridge to the right and rear of this knob. On the morning of the 25th Harker's Brigade pushed back the enemy's pickets, and the division moved forward to the next ridge so as to prolong General Wood's line. At 3:15 p. m. the division took part in the storming of Missionary Ridge, moving against and capturing the enemy's rifle pits in its front at the base of the Ridge, and, starting from that line, scaled the summit. The center of the division reached the crest very near

*Temporarily in command of demi-brigade.
†Between Nashville and Chattanooga en route to join brigade.
‡Temporary attached.

General Bragg's headquarters. The division, after carrying the crest in its front, pressed on in pursuit, continuing this until dark, with sharp skirmishing and one serious attack upon the enemy's rear guard.

THIRD DIVISION (FOURTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Thomas J. Wood.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General August Willich.

Twenty-fifth Illinois, Colonel Richard H. Nodine.
Thirty-fifth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel William P. Chandler.
Eighty-ninth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel William D. Williams.
Thirty-second Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Frank Erdelmeyer.
Sixty-eighth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Harvey J. Espy, Captain Richard L. Leeson.
Eighth Kansas, Colonel John A. Martin.
Fifteenth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Frank Askew.
Forty-ninth Ohio, Major Samuel F. Gray.
Fifteenth Wisconsin, Captain John A. Gordon.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General William B. Hazen.

Sixth Indiana, Major Calvin D. Campbell.
Fifth Kentucky, Colonel William W Berry, Lieutenant Colonel John L. Treanor.
Sixth Kentucky, Major Richard T. Whitaker.
Twenty-third Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel James C. Foy.
First Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Bassett Langdon, Major Joab A. Stafford.
Sixth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Alexander C. Christopher.
Forty-first Ohio, Colonel Aquila Wiley, Lieutenant Colonel Robert L. Kimberly.
Ninety-third Ohio, Major William Birch, Captain Daniel Bowman, Captain Samuel B. Smith.
One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel James Pickands.

Third Brigade.

Brigadier General Samuel Beatty.

Seventy-ninth Indiana, Colonel Fredrick Knefler.
Eighty-sixth Indiana, Colonel George F. Dick.
Ninth Kentucky, Colonel George H. Cram.
Seventeenth Kentucky, Colonel Alexander M. Stout.
Thirteenth Ohio, Colonel Dwight Jarvis, Jr.
Nineteenth Ohio, Colonel Charles F Manderson.
Fifty-ninth Ohio, Major Robert J. Vanosdoll.

Artillery.

Captain Cullen Bradley.

Illinois Light, Bridges' Battery, Captain Lyman Bridges.
Sixth Ohio Battery, Lieutenant Oliver H. P. Ayres.
Twentieth Ohio Battery,* Captain Edward Grosskopff.
Pennsylvania Light, Battery B, Lieutenant Samuel M. McDowell.

This division occupied the left of the line of works about Chattanooga, its right resting on Fort Wood and its left on the Tennessee River above the city. On November 23, supported on the right by Sheridan's Division and on the left of the Eleventh Corps, it formed the column of attack on Orchard Knob. It deployed in front of Fort Wood at 1:30 p. m., moved directly upon the knob, and after short but sharp fighting carried the position. It reversed the enemy's works and added new ones, and remained in this position until 3:15 p. m., November 25, when it moved to the assault of Missionary Ridge with Baird's Division on its left and Sheridan's and Johnson's on its right, in the order named. It carried the enemy's rifle pits in its front at the foot of the Ridge, which completed the movement covered by the orders given this part of the line. The men, however, who first reached the rifle pits kept on and began the ascent of the Ridge, and carried it without a halt. The other divisions of the assaulting column to the right and left also went forward to the summit, which was carried at six points at nearly the same time, and in about an hour from the beginning of the movement.

Fifteen hundred men of Hazen's Brigade of this division manned the boats which floated down to Brown's Ferry, and made the successful landing at that point at 5 a. m. of November 27, which resulted in reopening the Tennessee river. The rest of the brigade, under Lieutenant Colonel Bassett Langdon, First Ohio, cooperated from the right bank of the river opposite the landing point.

FOURTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

Major General John M. Palmer.

Escort,

First Ohio Cavalry, Company L, Captain John D. Barker.

This corps, after the reorganization which took place early in October, was composed of the divisions of Brigadier General R. W. Johnson (First), Brigadier General Jefferson C. Davis (Second), and Brigadier General Absalom Baird (Third). It occupied the fortifications of Chattanooga from Fort Negley to the Tennessee river below the city, its right being established upon the south points of the spurs extending southerly from Cameron Hill. The First and Third Divisions took part in the battle in front of Chattanooga, the Second was sent to prepare for and cover the crossing of General Sherman's army over the Tennessee, opposite the north point of Missionary Ridge. Carlin's Brigade, of Johnson's Division, ascended Lookout Mountain toward

*Temporarily attached from artillery reserve.

evening of the 24th, from the mouth of Chattanooga creek, and re-enforced the right of General Hooker's line under the palisades, near the Craven house. The First and Second Brigades of this division formed the right of the four storming divisions of the Army of the Cumberland against Missionary Ridge. Baird's Division supported Sheridan in the movement on the Orchard Knob line of the enemy on the afternoon of November 23, and on the morning of the 25th it was sent to the vicinity of the Tunnel to support General Sheridan's attack at that point, but there being no room for it to operate it returned and formed north of Orchard Knob and on the left of General Wood's Division, of the Fourth Corps, and became the left of the line in the storming of Missionary Ridge. General Baird's instructions to his line before the advance began, contemplated an advance to the summit, as did the instructions given in the other divisions of the Fourteenth Corps (Johnson's), which formed the right of the assaulting line. Both the divisions of this corps carried the rifle pits at the base of the Ridge, and without further orders from the general in command pushed on to the summit.

FIRST DIVISION (FOURTEENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Richard W. Johnson.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General William P. Carlin.

One Hundred and Fourth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Douglas Hapeman.
Thirty-eighth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Daniel F. Griffin.
Forty-second Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel William T. B. McIntire.
Eighty-eighth Indiana, Colonel Cyrus E. Briant.
Second Ohio, Colonel Anson G. McCook.
Thirty-third Ohio, Captain James H. M. Montgomery.
Ninety-fourth Ohio, Major Rue P. Hutchins.
Tenth Wisconsin, Captain Jacob W. Roby.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Marshall F. Moore, Colonel William L. Stoughton.

Nineteenth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Alexander W. Raffen.
Eleventh Michigan, Captain Patrick H. Keegan.
Sixty-ninth Ohio, Major James J. Hanna.
Fifteenth United States, First Battalion, Captain Henry Keteltas.
Fifteenth United States, Second Battalion, Captain William S. McManus.
Sixteenth United States, First Battalion, Major Robert E. A. Crofton.
Eighteenth United States, First Battalion, Captain George W. Smith.
Eighteenth United States, Second Battalion, Captain Henry Haymond.
Nineteenth United States, First Battalion, Captain Henry S. Welton.

*Third Brigade.**

Brigadier General John C. Starkweather.

Twenty-fourth Illinois, Colonel Geza Mihalotzy.
Thirty-seventh Indiana, Colonel James S. Hull.
Twenty-first Ohio, Captain Charles H. Vantine.
Seventy-fourth Ohio, Major Joseph Fisher.
Seventy-eight Pennsylvania, Major Augustus B. Bonnaffon.
Seventy-ninth Pennsylvania, Major Michael H. Locher.
First Wisconsin, Lieutenant Colonel George B. Bingham.
Twenty-first Wisconsin, Captain Charles H. Walker.

Artillery.

First Illinois Light, Battery C, Captain Mark H. Prescott.
First Michigan Light, Battery A, Captain Francis E. Hale.
Fifth United States, Battery H,† Captain Francis L. Guenther.

This division held the forts and entrenchments of its own front and that of General Baird's Division during the operations of November 23 and 24, the latter division having been moved forward into the plain to the right and rear of Sheridan's Division. Toward evening of the 24th, Carlin's Brigade crossed Chattanooga creek near its mouth and ascended Lookout to the palisades above the Craven house, re-enforcing General Hooker's right at that point. The next day Carlin moved with Hooker's column toward Rossville, and from near the latter point rejoined its division about 3 o'clock p. m., which was then formed on the right of the line about to assault Missionary Ridge. The Third Brigade was retained in the breastworks about Chattanooga throughout the battle. The First and Second Brigades took part in the storming of Missionary Ridge, November 25, forming the right of the line, the First Brigade being on the extreme right of it. When the line was ordered forward against the Ridge it went to the top without further instructions from the commanding general.

SECOND DIVISION (FOURTEENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Jefferson C. Davis.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General James D. Morgan.

Tenth Illinois, Colonel John Tillson.
Sixteenth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel James B. Cahill.
Sixtieth Illinois, Colonel William B. Anderson.
Twenty-first Kentucky, Colonel Samuel W Price.
Tenth Michigan, Lieutenant Colonel Christopher J. Dickerson.
Fourteenth Michigan,‡ Colonel Henry R. Mizner.

*During the engagement of the 23d, 24th, and 25th was in line of battle holding fort and breastworks at Chattanooga.
†Temporarily attached to Second Division, Fourth Army Corps.
‡Detached at Columbia, Tenn.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General John Beatty.

Thirty-fourth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Oscar Van Tassell.
Seventy-eight Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Carter Van Vleck.
Third Ohio,* Captain Leroy S. Bell.
Ninety-eighth Ohio, Major James M. Shane.
One Hundred and Eighth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Carlo Piepho.
One Hundred and Thirteenth Ohio, Major Lyne S. Sullivan.
One Hundred and Twenty-first Ohio, Major John Yager.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Daniel McCook.

Eighty-fifth Illinois, Colonel Caleb J. Dilworth.
Eighty-sixth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel David W Magee.
One Hundred and Tenth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel E. Hibbard Topping.
One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Illinois, Colonel Oscar F. Harmon.
Fifty-second Ohio, Major James T. Holmes.

Artillery.

Captain William A. Hotchkiss.

Second Illinois Light, Battery I, Lieutenant Henry B. Plant.
Minnesota Light, Second Battery. Lieutenant Richard L. Dawley.
Wisconsin Light, Fifth Battery, Captain George Q. Gardner.

This division was charged with the duty of making preparations for the crossing of General Sherman's army over the Tennessee opposite the north point of Missionary Ridge. It was concentrated at Caldwell's Crossing, four miles above Chattanooga. The work of bringing forward and launching the necessary boats was mainly performed by the Third Brigade (D. McCook's). About forty pieces of artillery were assembled to cover the crossing. The division crossed the river in the rear of General Sherman's army before noon of November 24. It remained under General Sherman's orders throughout the battle of the 25th, but, with the exception of one of its batteries (I, Second Illinois), was not put into action. At midnight of that day it crossed the Chickamauga on a pontoon near its mouth and started in pursuit toward Chickamauga Station.

THIRD DIVISION (FOURTEENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Absalom Baird.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General John B. Turchin.

Eighty-second Indiana, Colonel Morton C. Hunter.
Eleventh Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Ogden Street.
Seventeenth Ohio, Major Benjamin F. Butterfield, Captain Benjamin H. Showers.

*Detached at Kelley's Ferry, Tennessee river.

Thirty-first Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Frederick W. Lister.
Thirty-sixth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Hiram F. Devol.
Eighty-ninth Ohio, Captain John H. Jolly.
Ninety-second Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Douglas Putnam, Jr., Captain Edward Grosvenor.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Ferdinand Van Derveer.

Seventy-fifth Indiana, Colonel Milton S. Robinson.
Eighty-seventh Indiana, Colonel Newell Gleason.
One Hundred and First Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Doan.
Second Minnesota, Lieutenant Colonel Judson W. Bishop.
Ninth Ohio, Colonel Gustave Kammerling.
Thirty-fifth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Henry V N. Boynton, Major Joseph L. Budd.
One Hundred and Fifth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel William R. Tolles.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Edward H. Phelps, Colonel William H. Hays.

Tenth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Marsh B. Taylor.
Seventy-fourth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Myron Baker.
Fourth Kentucky, Major Robert M. Kelly.
Tenth Kentucky, Colonel William H. Hays, Lieutenant Colonel Gabriel C. Wharton.
Eighteenth Kentucky,* Lieutenant Colonel Hubbard K. Milward.
Fourteenth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Henry D. Kingsbury.
Thirty-eighth Ohio, Major Charles Greenwood.

Artillery.

Captain George R. Swallow.

Indiana Light, Seventh Battery, Lieutenant Otho H. Morgan.
Indiana Light, Nineteenth Battery, Lieutenant Robert G. Lackey.
Fourth United States, Battery I, Lieutenant Frank G. Smith.

This division held Fort Negley in the line of fortifications and entrenchments to the right of it. It moved forward during the afternoon of November 23, forming between the Rossville and Moore roads as a protection to General Sheridan's right in the movement toward Orchard Knob. It remained in this position until Wednesday morning, November 25, when, by a reconnaissance of Vanderveer's Brigade, it developed the fact that the enemy had withdrawn from the plain south of Chattanooga. About 11 o'clock the division was ordered to the assistance of General Sherman, then engaged at Tunnel Hill. Upon reaching that point, four miles distant, the division was ordered to return and form on the left of General Wood's Division, which then rested at Orchard Knob, with its left a short distance north of that point. In this position the division became the left of the line formed for the movement against Missionary Ridge. The orders given this portion of the line before the movement began contemplated its

*Detached at Brown's Ferry, Tenn.

going to the top. When the rifle pits were carried at the base of the Ridge Turchin's Brigade at once pressed toward the summit. Orders were received by General Baird at this juncture not to allow his men to go beyond the rifle pits nor permit them to become engaged. This was contermanded in a few moments and his whole line advanced to the top. On reaching the summit the troops of the division, in a mass and without regard to organization, turned to the left toward a column of the enemy approaching from the north and after a sharp fight, lasting about twenty minutes, repulsed it. In the storming of the Ridge, Vanderveer's Brigade, which was the center of the division, carried the point where the first observation tower, north of Bragg's headquarters, stands; Turchin's Brigade charged up over the open slope next south of it, and Phelps' Brigade went up through the deep ravine adjoining it on the north.

Turchin's Brigade, of this division, had prominent part in the movement on Brown's Ferry, which reopened the Tennessee.

CAVALRY.*

Second Brigade (Second Division.)

Colonel Eli Long.

Ninety-eighth Illinois (Mounted Infantry), Lieutenant Colonel Edward Kitchell.
Seventeenth Indiana (Mounted Infantry), Lieutenant Colonel Henry Jordan.
Second Kentucky, Colonel Thomas P. Nicholas.
Fourth Michigan, Major Horace Gray
First Ohio, Major Thomas J. Patten.
Third Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Charles B. Seidel.
Fourth Ohio (Battalion), Major George W Dobb.
Tenth Ohio, Colonel Charles C. Smith.

Owing in part to the short supplies, the cavalry force had been sent away from Chattanooga. It was engaged in active campaigning north of the Tennessee against the enemy's cavalry raids. At the time of the battle Long's brigade was brought from Woodville, Ala., November 18. It crossed the Tennessee into Chattanooga November 24, and moving beyond the position occupied by General Sherman advanced thirteen miles toward Cleveland. The next day the command entered Cleveland, driving out the enemy. An advance was made on the 26th ten miles toward Dalton, by one portion of the command and by another to Charleston and Calhoun. On the 27th the command, followed by General Kelly's Brigade of Confederate cavalry as far as Candy's Creek, returned to Chattanooga.

*Corps Headquarters and the First and Second Brigades and Eighteenth Indiana Battery of the First Division, at and about Alexandria, Tenn.; the Third Brigade at Caperton's Ferry, Tennessee River. The First and Third Brigades, and the Chicago Board of Trade Battery, of the Second Division, at Maysville, Ala.

ENGINEER TROOPS.

Brigadier General William F. Smith.

Engineers.

First Michigan Engineers (detachment), Captain Perrin V. Fox.
Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, Major Willard G. Eaton.
Twenty-first Michigan Infantry, Captain Loomis K. Bishop.
Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, Major Henry S. Dean.
Eighteenth Ohio Infantry, Colonel Timothy R. Stanley.

Pioneer Brigade.

Colonel George P. Buell.

First Battalion, Captain Charles J. Stewart.
Second Battalion, Captain Correll Smith.
Third Battalion, Captain William Clark.

General Smith with his forces, and other large details, was most actively engaged throughout the siege of Chattanooga and the battle. Several pontoon bridges for the Tennessee were built and kept in order, flying bridges were constructed, steamboats built, the extended fortifications strengthened, the plan and all details for opening the river at Brown's Ferry worked out and carried into execution, and all preparations made to enable General Sherman to cross the river above Chattanooga.

In the Brown's Ferry movement, Colonel T. R. Stanley, Eighteenth Ohio, had superintendence of the boats; Captain P. V. Fox, First Michigan Engineers, of laying the bridge, and Major John Mendenhall, assistant to General Brannan, chief of artillery, of the artillery.

ARTILLERY RESERVE.

Brigadier General John M. Brannan.

FIRST DIVISION.

Colonel James Barnett.

First Brigade.

Major Charles S. Cotter.

First Ohio Light, Battery B, Lieutenant Norman A. Baldwin.
First Ohio Light, Battery C, Captain Marco B. Gary.
First Ohio Light, Battery E, Lieutenant Albert G. Ransom.
First Ohio Light, Battery F, Lieutenant Giles J. Cockerill.

Second Brigade.

First Ohio Light, Battery G, Captain Alexander Marshall.
First Ohio Light, Battery M, Captian Frederick Schultz.
Ohio Light, Eighteenth Battery, Lieutenant Joseph McCafferty.
Ohio Light, Twentieth Battery,* Captain Edward Grosskopff.

*Temporarily attached to Third Division, Fourth Army Corps.

SECOND DIVISION.

First Brigade.

Captain Josiah W. Church.

First Michigan Light, Battery D, Captain Josiah W. Church.
First Tennessee Light, Battery A, Lieutenant Albert F. Beach.
Wisconsin Light, Third Battery, Lieutenant Hiram F. Hubbard.
Wisconsin Light, Eighth Battery, Lieutenant Obadiah German.
Wisconsin Light, Tenth Battery, Captain Yates V. Beebe.

Second Brigade.

Captain Arnold Sutermeister.

Indiana Light, Fourth Battery, Lieutenant Henry J Willits.
Indiana Light, Eighth Battery, Lieutenant George Estep.
Indiana Light, Eleventh Battery, Captain Arnold Sutermeister.
Indiana Light, Twenty-first Battery, Lieutenant William E. Chess.
First Wisconsin Heavy, Company C, Captain John R. Davies.

The details of the operations of the artillery in the battles about Chattanooga will be found in Vol. XXXI, Part II, War Records, Series 1, pages 551-560. The field artillery was largely detached from brigades, and its work is set forth in the reports of General Brannan, Colonel Barnett, Captain Church, Major Cotter, Major Mendenhall, Captain Stokes, of Chicago Board of Trade Battery, and Lieutenant German.

POST OF CHATTANOOGA.

Colonel John G. Parkhurst.

Forty-fourth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Simeon C. Aldrich.
Fifteenth Kentucky, Major William G. Halpin.
Ninth Michigan, Lieutenant Colonel William Wilkinson.

DETACHMENT FROM THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.

ELEVENTH AND TWELFTH ARMY CORPS.

Major General Joseph Hooker.*

Provost Guard.

Tenth Maine, First Battalion, Captain John D. Beardsley.

Escort,

Fifteenth Illinois Cavalry, Company K, Captain Samuel B. Sherer.

These corps were dispatched from the Army of the Potomac, soon after the battle of Chattanooga, by the Baltimore and Ohio road, and thence by Indianapolis, Louisville, and Nashville to Bridgeport, the movement beginning with the Eleventh Corps, September 25, at Manassas Junction, Va., and the head of the column reaching Bridgeport, Ala., September 30, a distance of 1,192 miles. The next day General Hooker was ordered by General Rosecrans to cross the Tennessee at Bridgeport and co-operate in reopening the river to Chattanooga, but as the field trains of the corps had not arrived it was impossible to move. These arrived on the 26th. Hooker started at daylight of the 27th for Wauhatchie, reaching that point early the next afternoon, and Brown's Ferry two hours later. The command took part with troops from the Army of the Cumberland in the Brown's Ferry movement for reopening the river. It defeated General Longstreet's forces in the battle of Wauhatchie the night of October 28, and secured control of Lookout Valley. General Slocum with the First Division, Twelfth Corps, was left at Tullahoma to guard the railroad from Nashville to the Tennessee River. The Eleventh Corps was sent into Chattanooga November 22, and co-operated on the 23d in the capture of the enemy's central line of works through Orchard Knob, and on the 25th took part in General Sherman's attack on the north end of Missionary Ridge. On the 24th General Hooker, with Geary's Division, of the Twelfth Corps; Cruft's of the Fourth, and Osterhaus', of the Fifteenth, carried Lookout Mountain. On the afternoon of the 25th, with the same force, General Hooker advanced to Rossville and carried the south end of Missionary Ridge.

ELEVENTH ARMY CORPS.

Major General Oliver O. Howard.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

Independent Company, Eighth New York Infantry, Captain Anton Bruhn.

This corps was composed of Steinwehr's Division (Second), and Schurz's Division (Third). Upon its arrival in the vicinity of Wauhatchie it took

*Major General Joseph Hooker, commanding Eleventh and Twelfth Army Corps, had under his immediate command for the battle of Chattanooga the First Division, Fourth Corps; the Second Division, Twelfth Corps; portions of the Fourteenth Corps, and the First Division, Fifteenth Corps.

prominent part in the defeat of General Longstreet's forces in Lookout Valley. In the battle of Chattanooga it was first assigned as a reserve on the north side of the river, between Lookout Valley and the city. On November 22 it was crossed into the city and took position to the right of Fort Wood. On the 23d it held the left of the advance upon the enemy's central works through the valley between the city and Missionary Ridge. The lines of the corps were pushed to Citico Creek. The morning of the 24th, General Howard, with three regiments of Bushbeck's Brigade, marched up the river and met General Sherman at his crossing. At 9:45 a. m. of the 25th, the corps was dispatched in haste to the assistance of General Sherman at the Tunnel. Bushbeck's Brigade, already with General Sherman, became severely engaged. Before daylight of the 26th the corps joined in the pursuit toward Chickamauga Station and was thus engaged until the pursuit ended.

SECOND DIVISION (ELEVENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Adolph von Steinwehr.

First Brigade.

Colonel Adolphus Bushbeck.

Thirty-third New Jersey, Colonel George W. Mindil.
One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York, Lieutenant Colonel Allen H. Jackson.
One Hundred and Fifty-fourth New York, Colonel Patrick H. Jones.
Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania, Major Peter A. McAloon, Captain August Reidt.
Seventy-third Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Colonel Joseph B. Taft, Captain Daniel F. Kelley, Lieutenant Samuel D. Miller.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Orland Smith.

Thirty-third Massachusetts, Lieutenant Colonel Godfrey Rider, Jr.
One Hundred and Thirty-sixth New York, Colonel James Wood, Jr.
Fifty-fifth Ohio, Colonel Charles B. Gambee.
Seventy-third Ohio, Major Samuel H. Hurst.

This division left Bridgeport October 27, the Second Brigade being already at Shellmound, and reached Lookout Valley the afternoon of the 28th, and skirmished with Longstreet's troops to Lookout Creek. At midnight the division started to support General Geary, who was heavily attacked at Wauhatchie. During this movement Smith's Brigade carried by assault a hill held by Law's Brigade, of Longstreet's Corps. November 22 the division crossed the Tennessee to Chattanooga and bivouacked in the vicinity of Fort Wood. On the 23d it advanced to Citico Creek on the left of General Schurz's Division in the movement of the corps as a support to the divisions of Wood and Sheridan in the attack of Orchard Knob. November 24 three regiments of Bushbeck's Brigade marched up the river and met the head of General Sherman's column at its crossing. November 25, at daylight, Smith's Brigade moved to join General Sherman. At 10 o'clock Bushbeck's Brigade was

ordered to support the right of Ewing's Division of the Fifteenth Corps, in an assault on the north end of Missionary Ridge at the Tunnel. It was severely engaged for over two hours in this action and lost heavily. Smith's Brigade held the right of the line and advanced to the intersection of the railroad to Atlanta with that to East Tennessee.

THIRD DIVISION (ELEVENTH CORPS).

Major General Carl Schurz.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General Hector Tyndale.

One Hundred and First Illinois, Colonel Charles H. Fox.
Forty-fifth New York, Major Charles Koch.
One Hundred and Forty-third New York, Colonel Horace Boughton.
Sixty-first Ohio, Colonel Stephen J. McGroarty.
Eighty-second Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel David Thompson.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Wladimir Krzyzanowski.

Fifty-eighth New York, Captain Michael Esembaux.
One Hundred and Nineteenth New York, Colonel John T. Lockman.
One Hundred and Forty-first New York, Colonel William K. Logie.
Twenty-sixth Wisconsin, Captain Frederick C. Winkler.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Frederick Hecker.

Eightieth Illinois, Captain James Neville.
Eighty-second Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Edward S. Salomon.
Sixty-eighth New York, Lieutenant Colonel Albert von Steinhausen.
Seventy-fifth Pennsylvania, Major August Ledig.

Artillery.

Major Thomas W. Osborn.

First New York Light, Battery I, Captain Michael Wiedrich.
New York Light, Thirteenth Battery, Captain William Wheeler.
First Ohio Light, Battery I,* Captain Hubert Dilger.
First Ohio Light, Battery K, Lieutenant Nicholas Sahm.
Fourth United States, Battery G,* Lieutenant Christopher F. Merkle.

This division moved from Bridgeport, October 27, and arrived near Brown's Ferry the afternoon of the 28th. About midnight it was ordered to Wauhatchie, where General Geary was heavily engaged. On the way Tyndale's

*Temporarily attached to Second Division, Fourth Army Corps.

Brigade carried by assault a ridge occupied by the enemy. The division reached General Geary at 5 a. m. November 22, the division crossed into Chattanooga and bivouacked near Fort Wood. On the 23d it advanced to Citico, supporting General Wood's Division on its right while the latter attacked Orchard Knob. November 25 the division moved with the corps to join General Sherman and held a position on his left during the afternoon but was not engaged.

TWELFTH ARMY CORPS.*

Major General Henry W. Slocum.

After the whole of the Eleventh Corps and First Division and a few regiments of the Second, of the Twelfth Corps, had passed through Nashville, the railroad south of Murfreesboro was broken by General Wheeler in several places on October 4, and that part of the First Division which had reached Bridgeport and Stevenson the preceding day was sent back on the road, under the general direction of General Daniel Butterfield, to intercept raiding parties, rebuild broken culverts and burned bridges, and clear the road for the transportation of the remaining troops and supplies.

This duty performed, the First Division, Twelfth Corps, was assigned to the care of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad from Wartrace to Tantalon, the Second Division from Wartrace to Murfreesboro. Corps headquarters and the headquarters of the First Division were at Tullahoma.

October 25, after Geary's Second Division was ordered to the front to join the Eleventh Corps in the movement to open communication with Chattanooga by way of Wauhatchie and Brown's Ferry, the First Division was assigned to the care of the railroad from Bridgeport to Murfreesboro, and remained on that duty, guarding bridges, collecting forage in the adjacent country, getting out railroad ties, and building block-houses at all the streams crossed by the railroad, until April 30, 1864. When the campaign at Atlanta opened it was sent to the front.

FIRST DIVISION (TWELFTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Alpheus S. Williams.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General Joseph F. Knipe.

Fifth Connecticut, Colonel Warren W. Packer.
Twentieth Connecticut, Colonel Samuel Ross.
Third Maryland, Colonel Joseph M. Sudsburg.
One Hundred and Twenty-third New York, Lieutenant Colonel James C. Rogers.
One Hundred and Forty-fifth New York, Captain Samuel T. Allen.
Forty-sixth Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Colonel William L. Foulk.

*The First Division engaged in guarding the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad from Wartrace Bridge, Tenn., to Bridgeport, Ala., etc. Major General H. W. Slocum, the corps commander, had his headquarters at Tullahoma, Tenn.

Third Brigade.

Brigadier General Thomas H. Ruger

Twenty-seventh Indiana, Colonel Silas Colgrove.
Second Massachusetts, Colonel William Cogswell.
Thirteenth New Jersey, Colonel Ezra A. Carman.
One Hundred and Seventh New York, Colonel Nirom M. Crane.
One Hundred and Fiftieth New York, Colonel John H. Ketcham.
Third Wisconsin, Colonel William Hawley.

The arduous and important duties performed by this division are detailed under the previous head—Twelfth Army Corps. While not directly engaged in the battle of Chattanooga, it was regarded as one of the most essential forces of the campaign.

SECOND DIVISION (TWELFTH CORPS).

Brigadier General John W. Geary.

First Brigade.

Colonel Charles Candy, Colonel William R. Creighton, Colonel Thomas J. Ahl.

Fifth Ohio, Colonel John H. Patrick.
Seventh Ohio, Colonel William R. Creighton, Lieutenant Colonel Orrin J. Crane, Captain Ernst J. Krieger.
Twenty-ninth Ohio, Colonel William T. Fitch.
Sixty-sixth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Eugene Powell, Captain Thomas McConnell.
Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania, Colonel Thomas J. Ahl, Captain John Flynn.
One Hundred and Forty-seventh Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Colonel Ario Pardee, Jr.

Second Brigade.

Colonel George A. Cobham, Jr.

Twenty-ninth Pennsylvania, Colonel William Rickards, Jr.
One Hundred and Ninth Pennsylvania, Captain Frederick L. Gimber.
One Hundred and Eleventh Pennsylvania, Colonel Thomas M. Walker.

Third Brigade.

Colonel David Ireland.

Sixtieth New York, Colonel Abel Godard.
Seventy-eighth New York, Lieutenant Colonel Herbert von Hammerstein.
One Hundred and Second New York, Colonel James C. Lane.
One Hundred and Thirty-seventh New York, Captain Milo B. Eldredge.
One Hundred and Forty-ninth New York, Colonel Henry A. Barnum, Lieutenant Colonel Charles B. Randall.

Artillery.

Major John A. Reynolds.

Pennsylvania Light, Battery E, Lieutenant James D. McGill.
Fifth United States, Battery K, Captain Edmund C. Bainbridge.

This division left Bridgeport the morning of October 27 and reached Wauhatchie at 4:30 p. m., the 28th. It was attached by Longstreet's forces at midnight, the engagement being desperate and the fighting at close quarters, lasting till 3:30 a. m., the enemy retiring at that time. Early on November 24 the division crossed Lookout Creek about a mile south of Wauhatchie Station and led the assault on Lookout Mountain. Its right reached the palisades, and the line in moving forward toward the north point of the mountain struck the Confederate troops on the west slope in flank and reverse. The division swung around the north point, across the slope about the Craven house and penetrated nearly to the Summertown road before nightfall. Cruft's Division, of the Fourth Corps, supported the division and fought with it, and Osterhaus, of the Fifteenth Corps, held the lines to the left, and advanced with it from near the mouth of Lookout Creek across the north point of the mountain. Early on the 25th, the Confederates having abandoned the mountain during the night, the division, preceded by Osterhaus, of the Fifteenth Corps, and Cruft, of the Fourth, started for Missionary Ridge at Rossville. The destruction of a bridge over Chattanooga Creek delayed the column until afternoon. When near Rossville the division was turned to the left and successfully assaulted the south end of Missionary Ridge, at a point about half a mile to the right of the assault on the center by the lines immediately under General Thomas, Cruft's Division at the same time advancing upon the crest of the Ridge from Rossville, Osterhaus' Division being in rear of it and along its eastern base.

ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE.

Major General William T. Sherman.*

The movement of troops under General Sherman toward Chattanooga began at Vicksburg, September 23, when General Osterhaus' Division of the Fifteenth Corps, embarked for Memphis. The division of General Morgan L. Smith and General Hugh Ewing, of the Fifteenth Corps, and General John E. Smith, of the Seventeenth Corps, followed. The head of General Sherman's column (Ewing's Division) reached Lookout Valley at Trenton, November 18, and the whole command, except Osterhaus' Division, which was left with Hooker in Lookout Valley by reason of the breaking of the bridge at Brown's Ferry, was in position November 23 on the north side of the Tennessee near North Chickamauga and opposite the north end of Missionary Ridge. That night and early the next day the command crossed the Tennessee, and at 1 p. m. of the 24th advanced, and at 4 p. m. occupied

*General Sherman had under his immediate command at the Battle of Chattanooga the Eleventh Corps and the Second Division, Fourteenth Corps, of the Army of the Cumberland; the Second and Fourth Divisions, Fifteenth Corps, and the Second Division, Seventeenth Corps, Army of the Tennessee.

the range of detached hills next north of the north end of Missionary Ridge, then supposed to be the northern extremity of that ridge. During the night the position was strongly fortified. On the 25th, General Sherman, supported by the Eleventh Corps and by Jeff. C. Davis' Division of the Fourteenth Corps, attacked Missionary Ridge at Tunnel Hill. The fighting continued throughout the day, several desperate assaults being made, though without carrying the enemy's works. Throughout the action the guns of Callender's and Wood's Batteries, and two of Dillon's, all stationed on the hills occupied in the first forward movement from the river, were served with effect. Soon after dark the enemy withdrew across the Chickamauga.

FIFTENTH ARMY CORPS.*

Major General Frank P Blair, Jr.

The First (Osterhaus), Second (Morgan L. Smith), and Fourth (Ewing) accompanied General Sherman to Chattanooga. Ewing's Division moved first up Lookout Valley to Trenton to threaten Bragg's left, then joined Sherman, with the Second Division, at North Chickamauga. Osterhaus' Division was prevented by the breaking of the bridge from crossing the Tennessee at Brown's Ferry and remained in Lookout Valley with Hooker and took part in the storming of Lookout Mountain and the subsequent carrying of the south end of Missionary Ridge. The divisions of Ewing, Morgan and Smith, after crossing the Tennessee the night of November 23, and occupying the hills next north of Missionary Ridge November 24, took part November 25 in Sherman's attack on the north end of Missionary Ridge.

FIRST DIVISION (FIFTEENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Peter J. Osterhaus.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General Charles R. Woods.

Thirteenth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Frederick W Partridge, Captain George P Brown.
Third Missouri, Lieutenant Colonel Theodore Meumann.
Twelfth Missouri, Colonel Hugo Wangelin, Lieutenant Colonel Jacob Kaercher.
Seventeenth Missouri, Colonel John F. Cramer.
Twenty-seventh Missouri, Colonel Thomas Curly.
Twenty-ninth Missouri, Colonel James Peckham, Major Philip H. Murphy.
Thirty-first Missouri, Lieutenant Colonel Samuel P Simpson.
Thirty-second Missouri, Lieutenant Colonel Henry C. Warmoth.
Seventy-sixth Ohio, Major Willard Warner.

*The Third Division, Brigadier General James M. Tuttle commanding, at Memphis, La Grange, and Pocahontas, Tenn.

Second Brigade.

Colonel James A. Williamson.

Fourth Iowa, Lieutenant Colonel George Burtou.
Ninth Iowa, Colonel David Carskaddon.
Twenty-fifth Iowa, Colonel George A. Stone.
Twenty-sixth Iowa, Colonel Milo Smith.
Thirtieth Iowa, Lieutenant Colonel Aurelius Roberts.
Thirty-first Iowa, Lieutenant Colonel Jeremiah W. Jenkins.

Artillery.

Captain Henry H. Griffiths.

Iowa Light, First Battery, Lieutenant James M. Williams.
Second Missouri Light, Battery F, Captain Clemens Landgraeber.
Ohio Light, Fourth Battery, Captain George Froehlich.

Upon the arrival of this division at Brown's Ferry, the bridge broke after the other divisions of General Sherman's army had crossed and General Osterhaus was ordered to report to General Hooker. He took position on the morning of November 24 on the left of the lines designed to operate against Lookout Mountain. The left was established on the hills overlooking the bridge near the mouth of Lookout Creek. At 11 o'clock the division crossed, one brigade at the bridge and one half a mile farther up the creek. The division held the left of General Hooker's line in the storming of the mountain, its right extending to the vicinity of the Craven house. On the 25th the division formed the advance of General Hooker's column toward Missionary Ridge. It carried Rossville Gap, and, penetrating to the enemy's rear east of Missionary Ridge, it turned northward along the east base of the ridge, engaging the retiring enemy and capturing many prisoners.

SECOND DIVISION (FIFTEENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Morgan L. Smith.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General Giles A. Smith, Colonel Nathan W Tupper.
Fifty-fifth Illinois, Colonel Oscar Malmborg.
One Hundred and Sixteenth Illinois, Colonel Nathan W. Tupper, Lieutenant Colonel James P. Boyd.
One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Frank S. Curtiss.
Sixth Missouri, Lieutenant Colonel Ira Boutell.
Eighth Missouri, Lieutenant Colonel David C. Coleman.
Fifty-seventh Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Samuel R. Mott.
Thirteenth United States, First Battalion, Captain Charles C. Smith.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General Joseph A. J. Lightburn.

Eighty-third Indiana, Colonel Benjamin J. Spooner.
Thirtieth Ohio, Colonel Theodore Jones.
Thirty-seventh Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Louis von Blessingh.
Forty-seventh Ohio, Colonel Augustus C. Parry.
Fifty-Fourth Ohio, Major Robert Williams, Jr.
Fourth West Virginia, Colonel James H. Dayton.

Artillery.

First Illinois Light, Battery A, Captain Peter P. Wood.
First Illinois Light, Battery B, Captain Israel P. Rumsey.
First Illinois Light, Battery H, Lieutenant Francis De Gress.

This division was the advance in crossing the Tennessee during the night of November 23. The First Brigade manned the boats in North Chickamauga, crossed at midnight and captured the enemy's pickets about the mouth of West Chickamauga. The rest of the division was then rapidly ferried over. At 1 p. m. it advanced as the left and directing division against the detached hills supposed to be the north end of Missionary Ridge. The division of General John E. Smith was in echelon to its right and rear, with General Ewing's Division still farther to the right and rear. Lightburn's Brigade, and one from each of the other divisions, were pushed to the top of the hill, gaining it without opposition, and the three threw up strong entrenchments. The position was attacked at 4 o'clock, and General Giles A. Smith was wounded. November 25, Lightburn's Brigade, with the exception of a detachment consisting of the Thirtieth Ohio, and two companies of the Fourth West Virginia, remained in its position; the rest of the division operated toward the east slope of Missionary Ridge, with the brigade of General Corse, of Ewing's Division, on its right.

FOURTH DIVISION (FIFTEENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General Hugh Ewing.

First Brigade.

Colonel John M. Loomis.

Twenty-sixth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Robert A. Gillmore.
Ninetieth Illinois, Colonel Timothy O'Meara, Lieutenant Colonel Owen Stuart.
Twelfth Indiana, Colonel Reuben Williams.
One Hundredth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Albert Heath.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General John M. Corse, Colonel Charles C. Walcutt.

Fortieth Illinois, Major Hiram W. Hall.
One Hundred and Third Illinois, Colonel Willard A. Dickerman.
Sixth Iowa, Lieutenant Colonel Alexander J. Miller.
Fifteenth Michigan,* Lieutenant Colonel Austin E. Jaquith.
Forty-sixth Ohio, Colonel Charles C. Walcutt, Captain Isaac N. Alexander.

Third Brigade.

Colonel Joseph R. Cockerill.

Forty-eighth Illinois, Lieutenant Colonel Lucien Greathouse.
Ninety-seventh Indiana, Colonel Robert F. Catterson.
Ninety-ninth Indiana, Colonel Alexander Fowler.
Fifty-third Ohio, Colonel Wells S. Jones.
Seventieth Ohio, Major William B. Brown.

*Detached at Scottsborough, Ala.

Artillery.

Captain Henry Richardson.

First Illinois Light, Battery F, Captain John T. Cheney.
First Illinois Light, Battery I, Lieutenant Josiah H. Burton.
First Missouri Light, Battery D, Lieutenant Byron M. Callender.

This division, leading the advance of General Sherman's army toward Chattanooga, crossed Raccoon Mountains and advanced to Trenton November 18, threatening Bragg's left flank. November 22 it crossed the Tennessee at Brown's Ferry, and rejoined the corps near North Chickamauga. After crossing the Tennessee at that point the division advanced toward Missionary Ridge at 1 p. m., November 24, being the right of General Sherman's line. Corse's Brigade occupied the north summit of the range of hills, against which the line was directed. Cockerill's Brigade was on its right, reaching toward the foot of the slope and facing south, with Bushbeck's Brigade, of Steinwehr's Division, Eleventh Corps, on its right, deployed in the same direction, and Loomis' Brigade in reserve in rear of the right. On the morning of the 25th, Corse's Brigade led the assault on Tunnel Hill, with Loomis' Brigade on its right, and Bushbeck's, of the Eleventh Corps, on the right of Loomis. Cockerill's Brigade remained in the works on the summit occupied the afternoon of the 24th, and supported artillery playing on Tunnel Hill. During the afternoon of the 25th the Fifty-third and Seventieth Ohio were advanced to support a battery in their front operating against Tunnel Hill. General Corse was wounded after gaining the crest of the ridge, and Colonel C. C. Walcutt led the brigade for the rest of the day. It fought with unremitting persistence and endurance throughout the greater part of the day, but was unable to carry the enemy's position on Tunnel Hill, though penetrating to his entrenchments. To the right of General Corse's Brigade, Loomis' Brigade was heavily engaged about the Tunnel, supported by Bushbeck's, and later by Mathias' and Raum's Brigades, of General John E. Smith's Division. These were all hotly engaged, but though the advanced lines reached the summit, they were finally repulsed.

SEVENTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

This corps was represented in General Sherman's army at Chattanooga by the division (Second) of General John E. Smith. The rest of the corps remained with General McPherson at Vicksburg.

SECOND DIVISION (SEVENTEENTH CORPS).

Brigadier General John E. Smith.

First Brigade.

Colonel Jesse I. Alexander.

Sixty-third Illinois, Colonel Joseph B. McCown.
Forty-eighth Indiana, Lieutenant Colonel Edward J. Wood.
Fifty-ninth Indiana, Captain Wilford H. Welman.
Fourth Minnesota, Lieutenant Colonel John E. Tourtellotte.
Eighteenth Wisconsin, Colonel Gabriel Bouck.

Second Brigade.

Colonel Green B. Raum, Colonel Francis C. Deimling, Colonel Clark R. Wever.

Fifty-sixth Illinois, Major Pinckney J. Welsh.

Seventeenth Iowa, Colonel Clark R. Wever, Major John F Walden.

Tenth Missouri, Colonel Francis C. Deimling, Lieutenant Colonel Christian Happel, Colonel Francis C. Deimling.

Twenty-fourth Missouri, Company E, Captain William W McCammon.

Eightieth Ohio, Lieutenant Colonel Pren Metham.

Third Brigade.

Brigadier General Charles L. Matthies, Colonel Benjamin D. Dean, Colonel Jabez Banbury.

Ninety-third Illinois, Colonel Holden Putnam, Lieutenant Colonel Nicholas C. Buswell.

Fifth Iowa, Colonel Jabez Banbury, Lieutenant Colonel Ezekiel S. Sampson.

Tenth Iowa, Lieutenant Colonel Paris P. Henderson.

Twenty-sixth Missouri, Colonel Benjamin D. Dean.

Artillery.

Captain Henry Dillon.

Cogswell's (Illinois) Battery, Captain William Cogswell.

Wisconsin Light, Sixth Battery, Lieutenant Samuel F Clark.

Wisconsin Light, Twelfth Battery, Captain William Zickerick.

This division was the first of General Sherman's army to reach its position near North Chickamauga. It crossed the Tennessee at that point in pontoon boats the night of November 23, following the division of General Morgan L. Smith, and with that division completed an extensive tete-de-point before daylight of the 24th. In the afternoon of the 24th it advanced as the center of General Sherman's line toward Missionary Ridge, and after the occupation of the hills north of the main ridge the division was drawn back as a reserve. On the 25th Alexander's Brigade held the center of the crest which had been occupied on the afternoon of the 24th. In the battle of the 25th the brigades of General Mathias and Colonel Green B. Raum were sent in on the right of Loomis's Brigade, of Ewing's Division, and penetrated nearly to the crest of Missionary Ridge.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE, GENERAL BRAXTON BRAGG, C. S. ARMY, COMMANDING, NOVEMBER 20, 1863.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

First Louisiana (Regulars) [Colonel James Strawbridge].
First Louisiana Cavalry [Major J. M. Taylor].

General Bragg's army was reorganized after its lines were established before Chattanooga. It consisted of the corps of Breckenridge (four divisions), Hardee (four divisions), Longstreet (two divisions), and Wheeler's Corps of cavalry. Buckner's Division was detached from Breckenridge's Corps November 22 and started for Knoxville. Longstreet's Corps was sent to Knoxville November 4. It had previously occupied Lookout Valley, from which it withdrew after General Hooker had occupied Wauhatchie. At the opening of the battle, General Hardee's Corps held the left of the Confederate line from Chattanooga Creek where it approaches the Rossville road westward over the northern slope of Lookout, Stevenson's Division, of this corps, holding the top of the mountain. The corps of General Breckenridge held the right of the line, reaching nearly to the Shallow Ford road. The advanced line through Orchard Knob was lost November 23. Following Hooker's carrying the northern slope of Lookout, Hardee's forces were withdrawn from the mountain during the night of the 24th and sent to Missionary Ridge beyond the right of the line in the plain below, while that line was at the same time drawn back to the summit of Missionary Ridge. The morning of November 25, the Confederate line occupied Missionary Ridge from Rossville Gap to the crossing of the Shallow Ford road. Stewart's Division held the left, with Bate on his right commanding Breckenridge's Division, next General Patton Anderson, commanding Hindman's Division. Cleburne's Division, which had arrived from Chickamauga Station during the night of the 23d, was dispatched to Tunnel Hill at 2 o'clock p. m. of the 24th. The troops from Lookout Mountain prolonged Bragg's line to within three-quarters of a mile of Tunnel Hill. The afternoon of the 25th the Army of the Cumberland, with General Hooker's forces on the right, carried Missionary Ridge from Rossville Gap to the Shallow Ford road. Cleburne's Division, with the assistance sent it, successfully defended Tunnell Hill against General Sherman's attack and withdrew to Chickamauga Station at night. General Bragg's army concentrated in front of Dalton.

DETACHMENT FROM THE ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA.

LONGSTREET'S ARMY CORPS.*

Lieutenant General James Longstreet.

This corps was composed of the divisions of McLaws and Hood. It held Lookout Valley until its occupation after the battle of Wauhatchie by General

*Detached November 4 for operations in East Tennessee.

Hooker's forces. November 4 it was sent to Knoxville for operations against General Burnside. On November 22 Buckner's and Cleburne's Divisions were dispatched to Knoxville to report to General Longstreet, but Cleburne's Division and Reynolds' Brigade, of Buckner's, were recalled on the 23d from Chickamauga Station on account of the advance of the Union forces on Orchard Knob.

M'LAW'S DIVISION (LONGSTREET'S CORPS).

Major General Lafayette McLaws.

Kershaw's Brigade.

Second South Carolina, Colonel John D. Kennedy.
Third South Carolina, Colonel James D. Nance.
Seventh South Carolina, Colonel D. Wyatt Aiken.
Eighth South Carolina, Colonel John W. Henagan.
Fifteenth South Carolina, Colonel Joseph F. Gist.
Third South Carolina Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel William G. Rice.

Humphreys' Brigade.

Thirteenth Mississippi, Colonel Kennon McElroy.
Seventeenth Mississippi, Colonel William D. Holder.
Eighteenth Mississippi, Colonel Thomas M. Griffin.
Twenty-first Mississippi, Colonel William L. Brandon.

Wofford's Brigade.

Sixteenth Georgia, Colonel Henry P. Thomas.
Eighteenth Georgia, Colonel S. Z. Ruff.
Twenty-fourth Georgia, Colonel Robert McMillan.
Cobb's Legion, Lieutenant Colonel Luther J. Glenn.
Phillips' Legion, Lieutenant Colonel E. S. Barclay.
Third Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters, Lieutenant Colonel N. L. Hutchins, Jr.

Bryan's Brigade.

Tenth Georgia, Colonel John B. Weems.
Fiftieth Georgia, Colonel Peter McGlashen.
Fifty-first Georgia, Colonel Edward Ball.
Fifty-third Georgia, Colonel James P. Simms.

Artillery Battalion.

Major Austin Leyden.

Georgia Battery, Captain Tyler M. Peeple.
Georgia Battery, Captain Andrew M. Wolihin.
Georgia Battery, Captain Billington W. York.

HOOD'S DIVISION (LONGSTREET'S CORPS).

Major General John B. Hood.

Jenkins' Brigade.

First South Carolina, Colonel Franklin W Kilpatrick.
Second South Carolina Rifles, Colonel Thomas Thomson.
Fifth South Carolina, Colonel A. Coward.
Sixth South Carolina, Colonel John Bratton.
Hampton (South Carolina) Legion, Colonel Martin W. Gary.
Palmetto (South Carolina) Sharpshooters, Colonel Joseph Walker.

Anderson's Brigade.

Seventh Georgia, Colonel W W White.
Eighth Georgia, Colonel John R. Towers.
Ninth Georgia, Colonel Benjamin Beck.
Eleventh Georgia, Colonel F. H. Little.
Fifty-ninth Georgia, Colonel Jack Brown.

Benning's Brigade.

Second Georgia, Colonel Edgar M. Butt.
Fifteenth Georgia, Colonel Dudley M. Du Bose.
Seventeenth Georgia, Colonel Wesley C. Hodges.
Twentieth Georgia, Colonel J. D. Waddell.

Robertson's Brigade..

Third Arkansas, Colonel Van H. Manning.
First Texas, Colonel A. T. Rainey.
Fourth Texas, Colonel J. C. G. Key.
Fifth Texas, Colonel R. M. Powell.

Law's Brigade..

Fourth Alabama, Colonel Pinckney D. Bowles.
Fifteenth Alabama, Colonel William C. Oates.
Forty-fourth Alabama, Colonel William F. Perry.
Forty-seventh Alabama, Colonel Michael J. Bulger.
Forty-eighth Alabama, Colonel James L. Sheffield.

Artillery Battalion.

Colonel E. Porter Alexander.

South Carolina Battery, William W. Fickling.
Virginia Battery, Captain Tyler C. Jordan.
Louisiana Battery, Captain George V. Moody.
Virginia Battery, Captain William W. Parker.
Virginia Battery, Captain Osmond B. Taylor.
Virginia Battery, Captain Pichegru Woolfolk, Jr.

HARDEE'S CORPS.

Lieutenant General William J. Hardee.

This corps was composed of the divisions of Cheatham, Cleburne, Stevenson, and Walker. It held the left of the Confederate line in front of Chattanooga from Chattanooga Creek to the base of Lookout, around the north slope of the mountain, and the top of the mountain. After the capture of the mountain by General Hooker's forces, the corps was withdrawn during the night of November 24, to Missionary Ridge, Walker's Division having been withdrawn from the eastern base of Lookout to the extreme right of the army the evening of November 23. Cleburne's Division had been started before the battle began with his own and Buckner's Divisions to Knoxville, but Cleburne was brought back the night of the 23d of November, from Chickamauga to Missionary Ridge. At 2 p. m., 24th, Cleburne was sent to Tunnel Hill to oppose General Sherman, reaching the position at 2:30 p. m. Before the fight began on the 25th, Cheatham's, Stevenson's and Walker's Divisions had prolonged Bragg's line on Missionary Ridge to within three-quarters of a mile of the Tunnel. On the 25th, Smith's (Texas) Brigade of Cleburne's Division bore the brunt of the battle of resisting General Sherman, and holding Tunnel Hill. The rest of the division was not as severely engaged. It had the active assistance of Brown's and Cumming's Brigades, of Stevenson's Division, and Maney's, of Walker's, and Tunnel Hill was successfully held, Hardee's Corps withdrawing from it in order, after the close of the battle. Portions of Cheatham's and Walker's Divisions attacked General Baird's Division after it had reached the summit of Missionary Ridge at the left of the Army of the Cumberland's assault, but did not succeed in repulsing it. These divisions withdrew by the bridges over the Chickamauga, Cleburne's Division following as a rear-guard.

CHEATHAM'S DIVISION (HARDEE'S CORPS).

Major General B. F. Cheatham.

Jackson's Brigade.

First Georgia (Confederate), Major James C. Gordon.
Fifth Georgia, Colonel Charles P. Daniel.
Forty-seventh Georgia,* Captain J. J. Harper.
Sixty-fifth Georgia*, Lieutenant Colonel Jacob W Pearcy.
Second Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters, Lieutenant Colonel Richard H. Whitely.
Fifth Mississippi, Major John B. Herring.
Eighth Mississippi, Major John F Smith.

Moore's Brigade.

Thirty-seventh Alabama, Colonel James F Dowdell.
Fortieth Alabama, Colonel John H. Higley.
Forty-second Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel Thomas C. Lanier.

*Assigned November 12, 1863.

Walthall's Brigade.

Twenty-fourth and Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Colonel William F. Dowd.
Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Mississippi, Captain W. G. Reynolds.
Thirty-fourth Mississippi, Colonel Samuel Benton.

Wright's Brigade.

Eighth Tennessee, Colonel John H. Anderson.
Sixteenth Tennessee, Colonel D. M. Donnell.
Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Colonel Sidney S. Stanton.
Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Andrew D. Gwynne.
Fifty-first and Fifty-second Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel John G. Hall.
Murray's (Tennessee) Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel Andrew D. Gwynne.

Artillery Battalion.

Major Melancthon Smith.

Alabama Battery, Captain William H. Fowler.
Florida Battery, Captain Robert P McCants.
Georgia Battery, Captain John Scogin.
Mississippi Battery (Smith's), Lieutenant William B. Turner.

During the operations of November 24 the division was commanded by Brigadier General H. K. Jackson in the temporary absence of General Cheatham. November 15 General Jackson, having previously held a part of the line between the base of Lookout and Chattanooga Creek, established the headquarters of the division on the mountain at the junction of the Summertown road with the road leading to the Craven (White) house, and was assigned to the command of the forces operating at and near that house. On the morning of November 24, General Walthall's Brigade was west of the Craven house, Moore's Brigade being to the right and rear of it and extending down the mountain toward Chattanooga Creek. General Wright's Brigade was detached, holding the post at Charleston, Tenn., and on the evening of the 23d was moved by rail to Chickamauga Station and thence to the bridge over the Chickamauga east of Tunnel Hill, which position it held during the battle. On the 23d Jackson's Brigade, which had been put in position near the Craven house, was ordered to the foot of the mountain to occupy a part of the line from which General Walker's Division had been withdrawn. The brunt of the fighting on the mountain was sustained by General Walthall's command until the line had been flanked and pushed back to the Craven house by General Hooker's overwhelming numbers. Later General Pettus' Brigade was sent from the top of the mountain from General Stevenson's Division and moved from the Summertown road toward General Walthall's position, joining him after the position at the Craven house had been carried by the enemy. A line in rear of the Craven house and in advance of the Summertown road was held by Walthall, Pettus and Moore till dark. During the night the troops and stores from the summit and the forces which had been engaged on the slopes were withdrawn to the east of Chattanooga Creek and the bridge destroyed. The division was then sent to the right on Missionary Ridge, taking position at the crossing of the Shallow Ford road.

After General Baird's division, which was the left of the assaulting line of the Army of the Cumberland, had carried the ridge to the left of Cheatham's division the latter was thrown across the ridge, engaged Baird and held its lines till after dark, when it was withdrawn toward Chickamauga Station.

CLEBURNE'S DIVISION (HARDEE'S CORPS).

Major General Patrick R. Cleburne.

Liddell's Brigade.

Second and Fifteenth Arakansas, Major E. Warfield.
Fifth and Thirteenth Arakansas, Colonel John E. Murray.
Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, Lieutenant Colonel Peter Snyder.
Eighth Arkansas, Major Anderson Watkins.
Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth Arkansas,* Lieutenant Colonel A. S. Hutchison.

Smith's Brigade.

Sixth and Tenth Texas Infantry and Fifteenth Texas (dismounted) Cavalry, Colonel Roger Q. Mills.
Seventh Texas,† Colonel Hiram B. Granbury
Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Major William A. Taylor.

Polk's Brigade.

First Arkansas, Colonel John W Colquitt.
Third and Fifth Confederate, Lieutenant Colonel J. C. Cole.
Second Tennessee, Colonel William D. Robison.
Thirty-fifth and Forty-eighth Tennessee, Colonel Benjamin J. Hill.

Lowrey's Brigade.

Sixteenth Alabama, Major Frederick A. Ashford.
Thirty-third Alabama, Colonel Samuel Adams.
Forty-fifth Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel H. D. Lampley.
Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Mississippi, Lieutenant Colonel R. Charlton.
Fifteenth Mississippi Battalion Sharpshooters, Captain Daniel Coleman.

Artillery Battalion.

Major T. R. Hotchkiss.

Arkansas Battery (Calvert's), Lieutenant Thomas J. Key.
Texas Battery, Captain James P. Douglas.
Alabama Battery (Semple's), Lieutenant Richard W Goldthwaite.
Mississippi Battery (Swett's), Lieutenant H. Shannon.

This division reached the eastern base of Missionary Ridge from Chickamauga Station the evening of November 23. It had reached the latter station on its way to report to General Longstreet at Knoxville. At dawn of the

*Transferred from Smith's Brigade, November 12, 1863.
†Transferred from Gregg's Brigade, November 12, 1863.

24th it began to throw up earthworks along the crest of the ridge from General Bragg's headquarters to the Shallow Ford road. At 2 p. m. it was dispatched in haste to Tunnel Hill to confront General Sherman's forces. Upon reaching Tunnel Hill, at 2:30 p. m., Smith's Texas Brigade was moved forward to occupy the detached range north of Missionary Ridge, but found it in possession of General Sherman's forces. The division was established about Tunnel Hill during the night. Smith's Brigade held the central knoll over the Tunnel, three regiments consolidated under Colonel R. Q. Mills being posted along the crest facing west, and the rest of the brigade facing northwest, Colonel H. B. Granbury and Major W A. Taylor commanding. This was the central point of the battle and the brunt of General Sherman's attacks was sustained here. General Polk's Brigade was posted on a hill at the extreme right overlooking the bridge over the Chickamauga, with Wright's Brigade of Cheatham's Division and Lewis' Brigade of Bates' Division in support. Govan's Brigade was posted on a spur of the ridge putting out to the east. Lowrey's Brigade was en échelon 200 paces in front of Govan. On the line were the batteries of Calvert (Key) directly over the Tunnel, Douglas' Battery (Bingham) on Govan's line, and Swett's (Shannon) on top of Tunnel Hill. The Union attacks were concentrated on Tunnel Hill and were vigorous from 10 o'clock in the morning until about 4 p. m. Cumming's and Brown's Brigade of Stevenson's Division and Maney's of Walker's took part in repelling the final assault. The position was maintained until the close of the battle. During the night the forces which held it withdrew with their guns and material to Chickamauga Station, Cleburne's Division being the rear guard.

STEVENSON'S DIVISION (HARDEE'S CORPS.)

Major General Carter L. Stevenson.

*Brown's Brigade.**

Third Tennessee,† Colonel Calvin H. Walker.
Eighteenth and Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel William R. Butler.
Thirty-second Tennessee, Captain Thomas D. Deavenport.
Forty-fifth Tennessee and Twenty-third Tennessee Battalion, Colonel Anderson Searcy.

Cumming's Brigade.‡

Thirty-fourth Georgia, Colonel J. A. W. Johnson.
Thirty-sixth Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel Alexander M. Wallace.
Thirty-ninth Georgia, Colonel J. T. McConnell.
Fifty-sixth Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel J. T. Slaughter.

Pettus' Brigade.§

Twentieth Alabama, Captain John W. Davis.
Twenty-third Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel J. B. Bibb.
Thirtieth Alabama, Colonel Charles M. Shelley.
Thirty-first Alabama, Colonel D. R. Hundley.
Forty-sixth Alabama, Captain George E. Brewer.

---

*Transferred from Stewart's Division November 12, 1863.
†In Gregg's Brigade October 31, 1863.
‡Regimental commanders, not reported in original, are supplied from Stevenson's roster.
§Reassigned to division November 12, 1863.

*Vaughn's Brigade.**

Third Tennessee (Provisional Army).
Thirty-ninth Tennessee.
Forty-third Tennessee.
Fifty-ninth Tennessee.

Artillery Battalion.†

Captain Robert Cobb.

Tennessee Battery, Captain Edmund D. Baxter.
Tennessee Battery, Captain William W. Carnes.
Georgia Battery, Captain Max Van Den Corput.
Georgia Battery, Captain John B. Rowan.

November 12, this division moved from near Tunnel Hill to the top of Lookout, under orders to report to General Hardee, and the defense of the top as far as Johnson's Crook, eighteen miles from the point, was intrusted to General Stevenson. After nightfall of the 23d, General Hardee having been ordered to the extreme right, General Stevenson was assigned to the command of the whole line west of Chattanooga Creek, which included Lookout Mountain. At 12:30 of the 24th, Pettus' Brigade was dispatched to the support of Walthall, who had been forced back to the Craven house, the remaining troops and batteries on top making such attack as was possible upon the enemy on the slope below. During the afternoon Walthall, Pettus, and Moore held a line in advance of the Summertown road towards the Craven house. During the night the forces on the mountain were withdrawn by that road (except the Eighteenth and Twenty-sixth Tennessee, which descended by the McCullough road), and crossing Chattanooga Creek proceeded to Missionary Ridge. The division thence moved to the extreme right, reaching the vicinity of Tunnel Hill soon after sunrise of the 25th. Here the division was posted beyond the left, and in support of General Cleburne, and participated in the repulse of the attacks on Tunnel Hill throughout the 25th. During the night the division withdrew towards Chickamauga Station.

WALKER'S DIVISION‡ (HARDEE'S CORPS.)

Major General W H. T. Walker.

Maney's Brigade.†

First and Twenty-seventh Tennessee, Colonel Hume R. Field.
Fourth Tennessee (Provisional Army), Captain Joseph Bostick.
Sixth and Ninth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel J. W Buford.
Forty-first Tennessee,§ Colonel Robert Farquharson.
Fiftieth Tennessee,‖ Colonel Cyrus A. Sugg.
Twenty-fourth Tennessee Battalion Sharpshooters, Major Frank Maney.

---

*Note on original: "Exchanged prisoners; but few reported."
†According to Stevenson's return, his artillery battalion consisted at this date of Carne's Corput's, and Rowan's Batteries, and the Twentieth Alabama Battalion, viz.: Company A, Captain Winslow D. Emery; Company B, Captain Richard H. Bellamy, and Company C, Captain T. J. Key.
‡Transferred from Longstreet's Corps Nov. 12, 1863, and regiments of Gregg's Brigade distributed to Bate's, Maney's, and Smith's Brigades.
§Transferred from Cheatham's Division November 12, 1863.
‖From Gregg's Brigade.

Wilson's Brigade.

Twenty-fifth Georgia, Colonel Claudius C. Wilson.
Twenty-ninth Georgia, Colonel William J. Young.
Thirtieth Georgia, Colonel Thomas W. Mangham.
Twenty-sixth Georgia Battalion, Major John W Nisbet.
First Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters,* Major Arthur Shaaff.

Gist's Brigade.

Forty-sixth Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel William A. Daniel.
Eighth Georgia Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel Leroy Napier.
Sixteenth South Carolina, Colonel James McCullough.
Twenty-first South Carolina, Colonel Clement H. Stevens.

Artillery Battalion.

Major Robert Martin.

Missouri Battery, Captain Hiram M. Bledsoe.
South Carolina Battery, Captain T. B. Ferguson.
Georgia Battery, Captain Evan P. Howell.

On November 14, this division under the command of Brigadier General Gist, occupied the line of works from Chattanooga Creek westward to the base of Lookout, Cheatham's Division being on its left. The evening of November 23 the division was moved to the extreme right and posted on Missionary Ridge with its right three-quarters of a mile south of Tunnel Hill During the engagement of the 25th, Maney's Brigade was dispatched to the support of General Cleburne at Tunnell Hill, and took part in the final repulse of the Union forces at that point. At dusk the division withdrew in the direction of Chickamauga Station covered by Cleburne's Division.

BRECKENRIDGE'S ARMY CORPS.

Major General John C. Breckenridge.

This corps consisted of Stewart's, Breckenridge's (Bate), Hindman's (Patton Anderson), and Buckner's (Bushrod Johnson). November 22, Buckner's Division, under command of General Johnson, was dispatched to report to General Thomas' force in the center and General Hooker's on the Union to the right of Chattanooga Creek. General Bate was on his right and General Anderson to the right of Bate. During the night of the 24th, as a consequence of the occupation of Lookout Mountain by the enemy, the corps was withdrawn to the crest of Missionary Ridge. General Stewart's left was near Rossville Gap, and the divisions followed toward the right in the order they had occupied the works below. On the afternoon of the 25th, that part of the ridge held by the corps was carried by an assault from General Thomas' forces in the center and General Hooker's on the Union right, and the divisions fell back of Chickamauga Creek.

*Assigned November 12, 186.

STEWART'S DIVISION (BRECKENRIDGE'S CORPS.)

Major General Alexander P. Stewart.

Adams' Brigade.

Thirteenth and Twentieth Louisiana, Colonel Leon von Zinken.
Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Colonel Daniel Gober.
Nineteenth Louisiana, Colonel W. P. Winans.
Fourth Louisiana Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel John McEnery.
Fourteenth Louisiana Battalion Sharpshooters, Major J. E. Austin.

Strahl's Brigade.

Fourth aud Fifth Tennessee, Colonel Jonathan J. Lamb.
Nineteenth Tennessee, Colonel Francis M. Walker.
Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Colonel John A. Wilson.
Thirty-first Tennessee, Colonel Egbert E. Tansil.
Thirty-third Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Henry C. McNeill.

Clayton's Brigade.

Eighteenth Alabama, Major Shep. Ruffin.
Thirty-second Alabama, Captain John W. Bell.
Thirty-sixth Alabama, Colonel Lewis T. Woodruff.
Thirty-eighth Alabama, Colonel Charles T. Ketcham.
Forty-eighth Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel John W. Inzer.

Stovall's Brigade.

Fortieth Georgia [Colonel Abda Johnson].
Forty-first Georgia [Colonel William E. Curtiss].
Forty-second Georgia [Colonel R. J. Henderson].
Forty-third Georgia [Colonel Hiram P. Bell].
Fifty-second Georgia [Major John J. Moore].

Artillery Battalion.

Captain Henry C. Semple.

Georgia Battery (Dawson's), Lieutenant R. W Anderson.
Arkansas Battery (Humphrey's), Lieutenant John W Rivers.
Alabama Battery, Captain McDonald Oliver.
Mississippi Battery, Captain Thomas J. Stanford.

At the opening of the battle General Stewart's Division occupied the line of works east of Chattanooga Creek, with General Bate's Division on its right. The night of November 24 it was ordered to Missionary Ridge and posted with its left near Rossville Gap. In the afternoon of November 25 its position was attacked by four Union divisions. Johnson's, the right of General Thomas' assault, advanced against Stewart's right; Geary's, of Hooker's column, attacked his left; Cruft's, of Hooker's force, advanced along the crest of the ridge from Rossville Gap, on his left, while Osterhaus, of Sherman's army, operatiug uuder Hooker, at the same time appeared east of the ridge in his rear. Being thus compelled to yield the position the division retreated toward Ringgold.

BRECKENRIDGE'S DIVISION (BRECKENRIDGE'S CORPS).

Brigadier General William B. Bate.

Lewis' Brigade.

Second Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel James W Moss.
Fourth Kentucky, Major Thomas W. Thompson.
Fifth Kentucky, Colonel H. Hawkius.
Sixth Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel W. L. Clarke.
Ninth Kentucky, Lieutenant Colonel John C. Wickliffe.
John H. Morgan's dismounted men.

*Bate's Brigade.**

Thirty-seventh Georgia, Colonel A. F. Rudler.
Fourt Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters, Lieutenant Joel Towers.
Tenth Tennessee,† Colonel William Grace.
Fifteenth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel R. Dudley Frayser.
Twentieth Tennessee, Major W. M. Shy.
Thirtieth Tennessee,† Lieutenant Colonel James J. Turner.
First Tennessee Battalion,† Major Stephen H. Colms.

Florida Brigade.‡

First and Third Florida, Captain W. T. Saxon.
Fourth Florida, Lieutenant Colonel E. Badger.
Sixth Florida, Colonel Jesse J. Finley.
Seventh Florida, Lieutenant Colonel Tillman Ingram.
First Florida Cavalry (dismounted), Colonel G. Troup Maxwell.

Artillery Battalion.

Captain C. H. Slocomb.

Keutucky Battery (Cobb's), Lieuteuant Frank P. Gracey.
Tennessee Battery, Captain John W Mebane.
Louisiana Battery (Slocomb's), Lieutenant W. C. D. Vaught.

November 23, Bate's Brigade, commanded by Colonel R. C. Tyler, and the Florida Brigade, commanded by Brigadier General J. J. Findley, occupied the entrenchments at the base of Missionary Ridge, and on the right of General Stewart's Division. During the attack on Orchard Knob, Colone Tyler's Brigade assisted General Patton Anderson to the right, Lewis' (Ken tucky) Brigade commanded by Brigadier General J. H. Lewis was brough back from Chickamauga Station, and the night of the 24th was dispatched to the right to report to General Cleburne, and by the latter sent to assist in holding the bridges on his right over the Chickamauga. The two brigades at the base of Missionary Ridge were withdrawn to the summit and occupied a line which included General Bragg's headquarters. The division fought with great stubbornness until subjected to an eufilading fire from both flanks

*Transferred from Stewart's Division November 12, 1863.
†Transferred from Gregg's Brigade November 12, 1863.
‡Organized November 12, 1863.

from troops which had gained the Ridge. General Bate then rallied his troops on a ridge 1,000 yards to the rear, where they maintained a brisk fight until after dark, after which the division withdrew to the east bank of the Chickamauga.

BRECKENRIDGE'S DIVISION* (BRECKENRIDGE'S CORPS).

Brigadier General Bushrod R. Johnson.

Johnson's Brigade.

Seventeenth and Twenty-third Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel Watt W. Floyd.
Twenty-fifth and Forty-fourth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel John L. McEwen, Jr.
Sixty-third Tennessee, Major John A. Aiken.

Reynolds' Brigade.

Fifty-eighth North Carolina, Colonel John B. Palmer.
Sixtieth Nort Carolina, Captain James T. Weaver.
Fifty-fourth Virginia, Lieutenant Colonel John J. Wade.
Sixty-third Virginia, Major James M. French.

Gracie's Brigade.

Forty-first Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel Thedore G. Trimmier.
Forty-third Alabama, Colonel Young M. Moody.
First Battalion Alabama, (Hillard's) Legion, Major Daniel S. Troy.
Second Battalion, Alabama (Hilliard's) Legion, Captain John H. Dillard.
Third Battalion, Alabama (Hilliard's) Legion, Lieutenant Colonel John W A. Sanford.
Fourth Battalion, Alabama (Hillard's) Legion, Major John D. McLennan.

Artillery Battalion.

Major Samuel C. Williams.

Mississippi Battery (Darden's), Lieutenant H. W Bullen.
Virginia Battery, Captain William C. Jeffress.
Alabama Battery, Captain R. F Kolb.

This division, with the exception of Reynolds' Brigade, under command of General Bushrod Johnson, had left Chickamauga Station November 23 for Knoxville. Reynolds' Brigade was taken off the cars and returned to Missionary Ridge with General Cleburne's Division, which had also been under orders for Knoxville. The rest of the division was halted at Charleston and ordered to return, but did not get back to take part in the battle. Reynolds' Brigade reported to General Bragg and was placed in the trenches at the base of the ridge in front of the left of General Anderson's (Hindman's) Division. The troops of Reynold's Brigade made their way to the crest of the ridge in face of the advance of the Union troops on the afternoon of the 25th and retreated to and across the Chickamauga.

*Detached November 22 for operations against Burnside in East Tennessee. Reynolds' Brigade and the artillery were recalled.

HINDMAN'S DIVISION (BRECKENRIDGE'S CORPS).

Brigadier General Patton Anderson.

Anderson's Brigade.

Seventh Mississippi, Colonel William H. Bishop.
Ninth Mississippi, Major Thomas H. Lynam.
Tenth Mississippi, Captain Robert A. Bell.
Forty-first Mississippi, Colonel W. F. Tucker.
Forty-fourth Mississippi, Lieutenant Colonel R. G. Kelsey.
Ninth Mississippi Battalion Sharpshooters, Captain W. W. Tucker.

Manigault's Brigade.

Twenty-fourth Alabama, Colonel N. N. Davis.
Twenty-eighth Alabama, Major W. L. Butler.
Thirty-fourth Alabama, Major John N. Slaughter.
Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina, Major James L. White.

Deas' Brigade.

Nineteenth Alabama, Colonel Samuel K. McSpadden.
Twenty-second Alabama, Captain Harry T. Toulmin.
Twenty-fifth Alabama, Colonel George D. Johnson.
Thirty-ninth Alabama, Colonel Whitfield Clark.
Fiftieth Alabama, Colonel J. G. Coltart.
Seventeenth Alabama Battalion Sharpshooters, Captain James F. Nabers.

Vaughan's Brigade.

Eleventh Tennessee, Colonel George W. Gordon.
Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee, Colonel William M. Watkins.
Thirteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, Lieutenant Colonel R. W. Pitman.
Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Colonel Horace Rice.

Artillery Battalion.

Major Alfred R. Courtney.

Alabama Battery, Captain S. H. Dent.
Alabama Battery, Captain James Garrity.
Tennessee Battery (Scott's), Lieutenant John Doscher.
Alabama Battery (Water's), Lieutenant William P. Hamilton.

This division under command of General Anderson held the right of the Confederate line at the base of Missionary Ridge, a portion of Manigault's Brigade holding Orchard Knob. When the line was withdrawn to the crest of Missionary Ridge the division took position next on the right of General Bate commanding Breckenridge's Division. During the night of the 23d General Walker's division arrived from the left and took position on the ridge some distance to the right of General Anderson. The afternoon of November 25

the position was carried by the assault of troops from the Army of the Cumberland, and the division retreated to the Chickamauga and crossed it.

WHEELER'S CAVALRY CORPS.*

Major General Joseph Wheeler.

The Confederate cavalry was not engaged at the battle of Chattanooga. After the battle of Chickamauga it made effective raids north of the Tennessee. Kelley's Division was stationed about Calhoun and Charleston at the time of the battle and a portion of it attacked Colonel Eli Long's Brigade of cavalry at Cleveland, November 27, and followed it back toward Chattanooga.

WHARTON'S DIVISION (WHEELER'S CORPS).

Major General John A. Wharton.

First Brigade.

Colonel Thomas Harrison.

Third Arkansas, Lieutenant Colonel M. J. Henderson.
Sixty-fifth North Carolina (Sixth Cavalry), Colonel George N. Folk.
Eighth Texas, Lieutenant Colonel Gustave Cook.
Eleventh Texas, Lieutenant Colonel J. M. Bounds.

Second Brigade.

Brigadier General Henry B. Davidson.

First Tennessee, Colonel James E Carter.
Second Tennessee, Colonel Henry M. Ashby.
Fourth Tennessee, Colonel William S. McLemore.
Sixth Tennessee, Colonel James T. Wheeler.
Eleventh Tennessee, Colonel Daniel W. Holman.

MARTIN'S DIVISION (WHEELER'S CORPS).

Major General William T. Martin.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General John T. Morgan.

First Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel D. T. Blakey.
Third Alabama, Lieutenant Colonel T. H. Mauldin.
Fourth Alabama (Russell's), Lieutenant Colonel J. M. Hambrick.
Malone's (Alabama) Regiment, Colonel James C. Malone, Jr.
Fifty-first Alabama, Captain M. L. Kirkpatrick.

*The First Brigade of Wharton's Division, Martin's Division, Armstrong's Division (the Fifth Tennessee excepted), and all the artillery (except Huwald's Battery) detached under Wheeler's command.

Second Brigade.

Colonel J. J. Morrison.

First Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel S. W Davitte.
Second Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel F. M. Ison.
Third Georgia, Lieutenant Colonel R. Thompson.
Fourth Georgia, Colonel Isaac W Avery.
Sixth Georgia, Colonel John R. Hart.

ARMSTRONG'S DIVISION (WHEELER'S CORPS).

Brigadier General Frank C. Armstrong.

First Brigade.

Brigadier General William Y. C. Humes.

Fourth Tennessee (Baxter Smith's), Lieutenant Colonel Paul F. Anderson.
Fifth Tennessee, Colonel George W. McKenzie.
Eighth Tennessee (Dibrell's),——— ———.
Ninth Tennessee, Colonel Jacob B. Biffle.
Tenth Tennessee, Colonel Nicholas N. Cox.

Second Brigade.

Colonel C. H. Tyler.

Clay's (Kentucky) Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel Ezekiel F Clay.
Edmundson's (Virginia) Battalion, Major S. P. McConnell.
Jessee's (Kentucky) Battalion, Major A. L. McAfee.
Johnson's (Kentucky) Battalion, Major O. S. Tenney.

KELLEY'S DIVISION (WHEELER'S CORPS).

First Brigade.

Colonel William B. Wade.

First Confederate, Captain C. H. Conner.
Third Confederate, Colonel W N. Estes.
Eighth Confederate, Lieutenant Colonel John S. Prather.
Tenth Confederate, Colonel Charles T. Goode.

Second Brigade.

Colonel J. Warren Grigsby.

Second Kentucky, Colonel Thomas G. Woodward.
Third Kentucky, Colonel J. R. Butler.
Ninth Kentucky, Colonel W. C. P. Breckenridge.
Allison's (Tennessee) Squadron, Captain R. D. Allison.
Hamilton's (Tennessee) Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel O. P. Hamilton.
Rucker's Legion, Colonel E. W Rucker.

Artillery.

Tennessee Battery, Captain A. L. Huggins.
Tennessee Battery, Captain Gustave A. Huwald.
Tennessee Battery, Captain B. F. White, Jr.
Arkansas Battery, Captain J. H. Wiggins.

*Reserve Artillery.**

Major Felix H. Robertson.

Missouri Battery, Captain Overton W. Barrett.
Georgia Battery (Havis'), Lieutenant James R. Duncan.
Alabama Battery (Lumsden's), Lieutenant Harvey H. Cribbs.
Georgia Battery, Captain Thomas L. Massenburg.

Detached.

Roddey's Cavalry Brigade.

Fourth Alabama, Colonel William A. Johnson.
Fifth Alabama, Colonel Josiah Patterson.
Fifty-third Alabama, Colonel M. W. Hannon.
Moreland's (Alabama) Battalion, Lieutenant Colonel M. D. Moreland.
Georgia Battery, Captain C. B. Ferrell.

*Sengstak's (Alabama) Battery, assigned November 19, not accounted for in reports.

MICHIGAN DEAD.

ROSECRANS' HEADQUARTERS.—MONUMENTS ABOUT THE WIDOW GLENN'S.—WILDER'S BRIGADE TOWER.

MICHIGAN DEAD.

LIST OF THE MICHIGAN DEAD, INTERRED IN THE CHATTANOOGA, TENN., NATIONAL MILITARY CEMETERY.

Name.	Rank.	Company.	Regiment.	Arm.
Andrews, Carlos	Private	K	1	Eng. and Mech.
Andhart, Fred	"	D	21	Infantry.
Almond, Louis	"	G	22	"
Arndst, Earnest	"	F	22	"
Ayling, Edwin	"	I	9	"
Andrews, F. H	"	B	10	"
Allen, Miles	"	G	10	"
Anderson, Solomon	"	F	8	Cavalry.
Alverson, David	"	F	11	Infantry.
Antcliffe, Joseph	"	B	25	"
Ayling, Edward	"	I	9	"
Avery, Geo. H	"	I	9	"
Allen, Geo. W	"	G	1	Eng. and Mech
Atkinson, D. H	"	K	23	Infantry.
Bell, Thomas		D	10	"
Baker, John		K	13	"
Bunberry, John		E	19	"
Barden, Orman	Private	B	22	"
Buxton, Thomas		K	22	"
Barber, C		I	22	"
Baker, A		I	22	"
Blarault, Geo. B. C	Private	A	22	"
Bates, Geo. D	"	L	11	"
Balch, Myron	"	B	9	"
Blodgett, Alonzo	"	D	21	"
Benjamin, Jesse	"	B	13	"
Brown, John	Corporal		11	"
Bowles, Elijah	Private		13	"
Burkhardt, Geo. W	"	F	13	
Bennett, Clement C	"	K	1	Eng. and Mech.
Barr, David C	"	D	22	Infantry.
Borden, David C	"	D	22	"
Benaway, Peter	"	C	22	"
Bonner, John	"	B	9	"
Barnes, Charles	Corporal	C	11	"
Beard, John	Private	C	1	Eng. and Mech.
Bryant, John S	"	G	23	Infantry.
Boyer, David	"	D	10	"
Boughner, Wm. H	"	D	25	"
Baxter, Eli	"	C	10	"
Beathey, James	"	F	14	"
Brest, Ferdinand	"	H	14	"
Brown, Arthur	"	E	10	"
Beard, Dexter	"	F	11	"
Bryan, Moses M	"	G	11	"
Bailey, Ranson	"	D	9	"
Beebe, Charles E	"	I	9	"
Babcock, Charles M	"	G	11	"
Bartlett, Horace W	"	D	9	"
Blanchard, James M	"	I	11	"
Burroughs, Joseph	"	D	11	"
Birch, James H	"	H	11	"
Buchanan, Thiopolis	"	E	22	"
Blakesby, Ferdinand	"	E	22	"
Bayon, John E	"	B	4	"

LIST OF MICHIGAN DEAD AT CHATTANOOGA.—Continued.

Name.	Rank.	Company.	Regiment.	Arm.
Bronson, Edwin O	Private	G	11	Infantry,
Bostie, Robert	"	K	10	Cavalry.
Baker, Albert	"	L	1	Eng. and Mec
Bach. Eddie	"	E	4	Cavalry.
Burgess, Levi	"	I	1	Eng. and Mec
Brice, Robert	Sergeant	H	29	Infantry.
Beer, D	Private	I	19	"
Beast, George L		G	12	"
Bolio, Charles	Corporal	I	1	Eng. and Mec
Barnes, Chas	Private	H	18	Infantry.
Burger, William	"	F	13	"
Church, Howard P	"	H	4	Cavalry.
Connel, H			4	"
Cox, Samuel	Private	I	22	Infantry.
Coon, Samuel	"	K	1	Eng. and Mec
Chirgwin, Edward	"	H	21	Infantry.
Carr, Moses	"	I	1	Artillery.
Creamer, Marcus	"	I	13	Infantry.
Cotton, John	"	D	13	"
Carey, Franklin H	"	I	13	"
Cummings, Wm. H	"	B	11	"
Caldwell. Levi	"	K	21	"
Clark, Charles N		B	22	"
Cook, Lorenzo W	Private	K	1	Artillery.
Clark, Josiah F	"	C	13	Infantry.
Callison, Thomas	"	D	4	Cavalry
Collins, Orville	"	F	13	Infantry.
Case, Edwin A	"	G	13	"
Chadwick, Amasa	"	F	9	"
Cumstock, Hiram	"	G	4	Cavalry.
Cisco, Benjamin F	"	F	1	Artillery.
Christman, Daniel	"	G	19	Infantry.
Crawford, Herman	"	B	11	"
Chadwick, Jabez	"	G	11	
Cartiss, James H	"	G	11	
Colter, Benjamin	"	L	1	Eng. and Mec
Carver, William	"	G	1	" " "
Coons, George H	"	A	1	" " "
Cal, S. H	"	E	1	" " "
Curtis, Hiram H	"	C	12	Infantry.
Charpman, David S		B	4	
Chatfield, Henry	1st Sergea't	I	18	"
Crawford, John		L	1	Eng and Mec
Cowan, Edward	Private	L	1	" " "
Dunham, George	"	H	9	Infantry.
Danah, John	Sergeant	I	15	"
Day, J. M	Corporal	B	11	"
Drake, Milan M	"	B	22	"
Dippy, George H	Private	H	23	"
Dewaters, Joseph	Corporal	E	13	"
Day, Freeman H	Private	B	13	"
Drake, George B	"	B	22	"
Drumminds, Milton	"	D	13	"
Dean, Josiah	"	H	9	"
Dunn, Michael	"	G	11	"
Dingmon, Lorenzo	"	E	22	"
Drake, S. M	"	A	23	"
Dean, Silas	"	M	2	Cavalry.
Danley, Elisha	"	K	19	Infantry.
Dill, John W	"	H	2	Cavalry.
Dodd, Wesley	"	F	11	
Defoe, Louis	"	C	22	Infantry.
Drury, Edwin S	"	C	4	Cavalry.
Datson, William	"	C	4	"
Dutton, Victor F	"	G	1	Eng. and Mec

LIST OF MICHIGAN DEAD AT CHATTANOOGA.—Continued.

Name.	Rank.	Company.	Regiment.	Arm.
Danity, Thimothy	Private	A	19	
Dunham, John	"	G	19	Infantry.
Duflow, John	"	E	14	"
Dumand, John	"	C	23	"
Dennis, Isaac	"	C	2	Cavalry.
Drake, Asbury	"	C	18	Infantry.
De Groot, Peter	"	B	22	"
Draper, Milton W	"	H	4	"
Davis, Herbert	"	G	9	"
Davis, Nathan	Corporal	E	21	"
Eaton, Robert	Private	I	22	"
Elmer, Parley	"	B	22	"
Eckterman, William	"	K	19	"
Elliott, Benson	"	C	22	"
Everts, Myron	"	G	1	Eng. and Mech.
Eastman, I	"	C	1	" " "
Fillinger, George	"	A	22	Infantry.
Freeman, John	"	F	22	"
Freeland, George	"	C	2	Cavalry.
Farnsworth, G. W	"	C	2	"
Fuller, Benjamin	"	H	19	Infantry.
Fox, C. D	Captain	I	13	"
Fellows, Erastus G	Private	D	9	"
French, M	"	E	9	"
Farling, Joseph	"	B	11	"
Figg, Daniel	"	K	11	"
Fuller, Oscar E	"	F	11	"
Findley, Charles W		A	4	Cavalry.
Floyd, Thomas		A	4	
Ford, Charles		I	1	Eng. and Mech.
Fredrick, A	Private	A	23	Infantry.
Gillett, George S			11	
Gleney, J		C	22	"
Gorden, C		K	22	"
Going, C. E		K	21	"
Guswold, Rufus	Private	A	10	"
Gage, Charles E	"	C	1	Eng. and Mech.
Griggs, Reuben			10	Infantry.
Green, Charles	Private	K	1	Eng. and Mech.
Goodwin, Amos	"	A	22	Infantry.
Green, John A	"	A	8	Cavalry.
Gerould, James L	"	E	29	Infantry.
Gray, William H	"	E	15	"
Goodspeed, George W	"	A	1	Eng. and Mech.
Gephardt, Ambrose	"	B	9	Infantry.
Griffin, Jarvis M	"	A	9	"
Geer, Leroy	Corporal	E	11	"
Graham, James	Private	E	11	"
George, Juey	"	I	22	"
Graw, Benjamin S	"	A	1	Eng. and Mech.
Gardner, Charles F	"	I	1	" " "
Glibe, Valentine	"	L	1	" " "
Gore, H. S	"	I	1	" " "
Green, C. B	"	H		
Gilson, L. C	"	E	19	
Gregory, John M		K	10	Infantry.
Guntt, F. H		G	1	Eng. and Mech.
Gideon, G. L		F	5	
Green, George H	Private	A	1	" " "
Hass, H. B	"	G	11	
Hall, C	"	H	4	Artillery.
Hathaway, York C	"	C	13	Infantry.
Heine, Henry	"	G	13	"
Harts, Fred		G	22	"
Hiscott, D		H	22	"

LIST OF MICHIGAN DEAD AT CHATTANOOGA.—Continued.

Name.	Rank.	Company.	Regiment.	Arm.
Harville, James		F	14	Infantry.
Hall, Horace R.	Private	I	13	"
Hatfield, Calvin H.		F	13	"
Hines, Sanford	Private	K	21	"
Helsal, Homer	"	I	13	"
Howard, Orange F.	"	G	13	"
Hadley, Edwin	"	F	13	"
Hading, John	"	D	13	"
Headley, Cyrus	"	K	1	Eng. and Mecl
Hamilton, Julius P.	"	K	13	Infantry.
Harris, Elijah	"	I	13	"
Hunt, Hiram S.	"	H	9	"
Harron, Charles	"	C	14	"
Hardingburg, Solomon	"	C	1	Eng. and Mecl
Higgins, Nelson	"	F	4	Cavalry.
Hiscock, George	"	B	4	"
Harnick, George	"	G	2	"
Howell, Isaac M.	"	C	23	Infantry.
Hassie, John	"	C	23	"
Hosmer, Daniel	Captain	D	13	"
Henry, John	Private	B	10	Cavalry.
Helms, Laten	"		1	Artillery.
Haines, William	"		1	"
Hunrich, Albert	"	K	23	Infantry.
Hughes, John D.	"	A	1	Eng. and Mecl
Hough, James	"	C	23	Infantry.
Hard, John L.	"	D	25	"
Halloway, William			23	"
Hills, Albert	Private	H	9	"
Hubbell, William J.	"	H	11	"
Henningway, Francis J.	"	K	22	
Henry, Norman	"	B	11	"
Henry, Jacob	"	E	11	"
Hall, Omer C.	"	H	11	"
Hopkins, A.	"	I	10	Cavalry.
Horton, Joseph C	"	B	22	Infantry.
Harper, Nelson	"	K	22	"
Hills, John	"	H	11	"
Hill, Plimpton	"	E	1	Eng. and Mecl
Higley, Herman	"	A	15	Infantry.
Hutchinson, Eugene W.	"	A	1	Eng. and Mecl
Ismon, A. F.	Lieutenant.	C	4	Cavalry.
Jeffnass, J. J.	Captain	D	14	Infantry.
Jones, Charles	Private	G	22	"
Johnson, Guy	Corporal	H	21	"
Jones, Benjamin	Private	I	13	"
Jennie, Uriah	"	B	1	Eng. and Mecl
Jones, Laburn	Corporal	E	4	Cavalry.
Jennings, Frank	Private	I	1	Infantry.
Jenkins, George	Corporal	C	4	Cavalry.
Jackson, Isaac	Private	E	1	Eng. and Mecl
Keeler, Benjamin	"	K	1	" " "
Keeler, William	"	H	22	Infantry.
Kiner, William	"	K	1	Eng. and Mecl
Knappin, Malvin	"	G	13	Infantry.
Kelley, John C.	"	E	10	"
Keeler, Frederick	"	A	25	"
King, Wallace	"	I	25	"
Kitchen, Elisha	"	D	23	"
Kingsbury, Levi P.	Conscript		9	"
Klinbuly, George	Private	H	10	Cavalry.
Kalls, John	"	H	1	Eng. and Mec
Kinfield, S. S.	"	E	1	" " "
Kennell, Chancey	"	H	19	Infantry.
Keeltt, George	"	A	19	"

LIST OF MICHIGAN DEAD AT CHATTANOOGA.—Continued.

Name.	Rank.	Company.	Regiment.	Arm.
Lingo, Henry	Private	I	2	Cavalry.
Leonard, Silas		D	4	"
Lean, James M.		K	23	Infantry.
Linscott, Hiram		K	1	Eng. and Mech.
Levett, James T.	Sergeant	A	11	
Locke, James	Private	K	22	Infantry.
Lively, William T.	"	B	21	"
Leonard, Frederick	Corporal	C	21	"
Laulrup, John	Private	K	1	Artillery.
Livingston, George	Sergeant	I	19	Infantry.
Long, John	Private	K	1	Eng. and Mech.
Lulear, Charles	"	D	19	Infantry.
Longman, Charles	"	B	14	"
Lockwood, George W.	Corporal	I	11	"
Lenn, Alfred W.	Private	H	9	"
Lawson, Abram	"	E	22	"
Leary, James	"	I	22	"
Lindsley, Watson		M	1	Eng. and Mech.
Lyborker, Gilbert		I	1	Battery.
Lozon, Edward	Private	I	4	Cavalry.
Mead, Fay	"	H	11	Infantry.
Marton, Wm. B.		B	2	Cavalry.
Merrick, A. H.	Sergeant	C	11	Infantry.
Myers, J.		F	22	"
Miller, George F.		K	13	"
McPhail, William	Private	I	22	"
Mather, Spencer	"	H	13	"
Moreland, Thomas	"	B	22	"
McIlvaine, James	"	A	22	"
Mead, John N.	"	D	1	Eng. and Mech.
Martin, Charles	"	E	22	Infantry.
Mumbure, Sylvester	"	C	9	"
McOmber, John M.	"	C	1	Eng. and Mech.
Myers, Orson	"	C	1	" " "
Moon, Henry	"	I	2	Cavalry.
Morey, Benjamin	Corporal	C	13	Infantry.
Mitts, Aaron	Private	F	14	"
Masser, Edward	"	E	11	
McCarthy, John C.	"	H	14	
Machin, Robert	Corporal	H	11	
McCombs, Addison	Private	G	11	
Maltman, Calvin	"	A	11	
Murry, Alexander	"	H	11	
McCanley, James	"	A	1	Artillery.
Minnin, T. C.	"	K	10	Cavalry.
Mozier, Charles	"	F	22	Infantry.
Murray, Rank	"	E	13	
Morgan, J. H.	"	G	10	Cavalry.
McMillen, E.	"	G	2	Infantry.
Mugg, William G.	"	E	19	"
Marlock, William	"	I	19	"
McLane, Edward		B	25	"
Merritt, N.			1	Eng. and Mech.
Murry, William		D	4	
Muir, Wm. F.	Sergeant	M	1	" " "
Miles, Frederick	Private	A	23	Infantry.
Noe, Wesley		A	22	"
Nesbit, James R.	Private	H	21	"
Nichols, Ezra	"	A	19	"
Newberry, Chas. W.	Captain		11	
Nichols, Chas. W.		A	4	Cavalry.
O'Laughlin, Michael	Private	G	22	Infantry.
Osbern, J.		H	22	"
Ostam, Frederick	Private	K	22	"
Opplinger, Fritz	"	I	11	"

LIST OF MICHIGAN DEAD AT CHATTANOOGA.—Continued.

Name.	Rank.	Company.	Regiment.	Arm.
Potter, Benjamin	Private	L	1	Eng. and Mec
Pomeroy, William	"	I	22	Infantry.
Painter, William	Sergeant	D	22	"
Page, James	Private		9	
Post, Lewis R.	"	K	1	Eng. and Mec
Purdy, John W.	Corporal	I	13	Infantry.
Peters, John	Private	A	19	"
Purdy, Ransler	"	D	1	Eng. and Mec
Prosner, James	"	K	1	Artillery.
Polhamus, John	"	D	23	Infantry.
Pettingill, Charles	"	K	4	Cavalry.
Parsons, Charles A.	Sergeant	D	25	Infantry.
Pratt, Nathan L.	Private	F	21	"
Parker, Samuel	"	B	1	H'vy Artiller
Packer, John W.	"	I	1	Light Artiller
Parsons, Aaron			15	
Pomeroy, C. E.		C	17	Infantry.
Parker, W.		C	19	"
Packerson, Lenoir D.		A	4	"
Powell, John C.			4	"
Pomeroy, Carlos		L	11	Cavalry.
Rice, Abner	Private	B	1	Eng. and Mec
Roberts, Seren	"	I	22	Infantry.
Reducer, Jacob	"	C	7	
Ross, James	Corporal	K	1	Eng. and Mec
Reynolds, Robert	Private	H	10	Infantry.
Roberts, Edward A.	"	I	22	"
Robinson, Myron S.	"	D	21	"
Ryhert, Peter T.	"	K	1	Eng. and Mec
Rynold, Theodore	"	D	21	Infantry.
Rose, Oramel	"		4	Cavalry.
Roney, Napoleon	"	E	19	Infantry.
Russell, Harmon C.	"	C	9	"
Rose, Benjamin	"	M	8	Cavalry.
Reid, Henry S.	"	G	19	Infantry.
Russell, Otis H.	Corporal	B	1	Eng. and Mec
Redmond, Robert	"	I	23	
Rodgers, Hiram	Private	E	19	
Reilly, Bernard	"	D	9	
Rose, Mason	"		9	Infantry.
Reed, George	"	I	11	
Robinson Horace J.	"	I	11	"
Richardson, Orland H.	"	B	11	"
Rivard, Eustache	"	B	22	"
Richardson, Thos.	Lieutenant		4	
Rynolds, Williard	Private		4	
Ransom, David L.		I	1	Eng. and Mec
Sissions, Nathan C.	Private	D	9	Infantry.
Stebbins, L. J.		E	13	"
Snyder, W J.	Serg't Maj.		11	"
Scales, Johiel		C	21	"
Sudden, Robert	Private	F	22	"
Senter, William	"	F	22	"
Smith, W A.	Corporal	H	22	"
Snook, R. A.		F	22	"
Spencer, John P.	Private	A	1	Artillery.
Swinton, Ola	"	B	21	Infantry.
Sackett, Jacob	"		22	"
Stoner, Samuel J.	"	B	9	
Steadman, Geo. E.	"	A	23	"
Sturgis, Albert	"	H	22	"
Shell, Alexander	"	B	22	"
Swadling, Charles	"	D	1	Eng. and Mec
Short, Freeman	"	F	13	Infantry.
Smith, Egbert J.		F	22	"

LIST OF MICHIGAN DEAD AT CHATTANOOGA.—Continued.

Name.	Rank.	Company.	Regiment.	Arm.
Sheppard, Daniel		B	21	Infantry.
Smith, E. W.	Captain	G	21	"
Sloan, Daniel	Private	F	11	"
Starks, Alfred	"	K	1	Eng. and Mech.
Spencer, John	"	I	11	Infantry.
Smith, Homer W.	"	E	15	"
Simons, John	"	A	1	Battery.
Soper, Roland	"	F	25	Infantry.
Scott, William		B	9	
Slater, Major	Private	C	1	Eng. and Mech.
Scott, Wm. H.	"	G	25	Infantry.
Skelton, Joseph	Sergeant	I	1	Artillery.
Smith, Eleazer	Private	I	1	"
St. Clair, Jerome	"	D	9	
Stage, David	"	I	9	
Simpson, A. J.	Corporal	I	14	
Shepard, Parley	Private	A	19	Infantry.
Simpson, Samuel W.	"	F	11	"
Sheridan, Joseph B.	"	G	11	
Southworth, Chas. H.	"	B	19	
Schubert, Herman	Sergeant	I	1	Eng. and Mech.
Stiles, Warner	Private	I	10	
Scheller, George	"	K	1	Light Artillery.
Schaff, Wm.	"	G	9	
Stebbins, Oliver	"	B	11	
Stamp, John	"	H	1	Artillery.
Slater, Hiram	"	D	11	
Smith, Jonathan,	"	F	22	Infantry.
Segmore, Frank	"	D	2	Cavalry.
Smallwood, Thomas	Sergeant		8	"
Stevens, James		H	1	Eng. and Mech.
Smurrh, A.	Private	E	1	" " "
Southwick, Joseph W.	"	L	1	" " "
Silvers, Walter	"	L	1	" " "
Stevens, Samuel	"		15	
Soules, Thomas	"	F	1	" " "
Stedman, George	"		13	Infantry.
Smith, G. H.	"	H	23	"
Spine, Wm. J	"	C	25	"
Sarles, John	"	C	19	"
Stone, L. S.		A	29	"
Simon, Peter		D	4	
Sloat, Edward A.	Private	L	1	Eng. and Mech.
Stephens, Alonzo P.	Lieutenant	F	17	Infantry.
Springer, Wm.	Private	G	18	"
Snyder, Jonathan	"		14	"
Traver, James	"	C	9	"
Townsend, R.	"	A	13	
Treaver, Henry	"	C	9	"
Taylor, John P.		B	13	"
Towne, James E.		F	13	"
Tucker, E. L.	Lieutenant	F	4	Cavalry.
Tillotson, Calvin	Private	K	1	Eng. and Mech.
Thomas, Francis	Corporal	E	10	
Taylor, Levi	Private	A	1	" " "
Tuckey, Edward C.	"	B	1	Artillery.
Turner, Milton	"	K	11	Mt. Infantry.
Terrill, L. B.	"	A	23	Infantry.
Uhl, Henry S.	"	M	1	Eng. and Mech.
Van Valkenburgh, Geo.	Corporal	K	23	Infantry.
Van Vleek, Charles	Private		4	Artillery.
Vanderwalker, George	"	G	22	Infantry.
Vaughn, Enoch W.	"		32	"
Van Valkenburgh, Alfred		B	4	Cavalry.
Vandam, C.	Private	I	23	Infantry.

LIST OF MICHIGAN DEAD AT CHATTANOOGA.—Concluded.

Name.	Rank.	Company.	Regiment.	Arm.
Vlick, Andrew			1	Eng. and Mec
Van Voorhees, Abraham			1	Battery.
Williams, D.		B	2	Infantry.
Wood, S.	Private	D	1	Eng. and Mec
Whaley, Charles	"	D	10	Infantry.
Washburn, William	"	H	22	"
Wilson, James	"	H	4	Cavalry.
Weightman, Charles	"		22	Infantry.
Wolf, Abraham	"	D	1	Eng. and Mec
Woolsey, Wm. J.		B	21	Infantry.
Wells, Morris B.	Lt. Colonel		21	"
Whiting, Horace D.	Sergeant	D	9	"
Wilder, Cyrus R	"	K	1	Eng. and Mec
White, Andrew	Private	D	23	Infantry.
Warrington, William	"	A	25	"
Wiser, Henry	"	G	9	"
Wiley, G. W.	"	I	14	
Watson, Benedick	"	E	8	Cavalry.
Wise, Michael	"	K	9	Infantry.
White, Zephaniah	"	A	8	Cavalry.
West, F. L.	"		23	Infantry.
Wood, Gideon M.			23	"
Woods, William			15	"
Whittock, Claud M.	Private	B	9	"
Westgate, Warren M.	"	D	11	"
Walker, Harrison	"	D	9	"
Wallis, Calvin	"	H	1	Artillery.
Whaley, Joseph	"	I	11	Infantry.
Williams, G.	"	I	9	"
Worden, John S.	"	C	11	"
Wolf, Daniel		B	11	"
White, James			1	Eng. and Mec
Walter, T. Are	Corporal	A	13	Infantry.
Weaver, J.	Private	K	25	"
Wirt, E.	"	K	25	"
West, C. H.	"	C	19	"
White, George W.	"	B	25	"
Warner Wm. R.	"	C	18	"
Wilkinson, Joseph	Sergeant	K	1	Eng. and Mec
Wilson, William	Private	M	1	" " "
Wiggins, William	"	M	1	" " "
York, Aaron	"		22	Infantry.
Zefley, Andrew	"	B	1	Artillery.
Zimrick, Fred	"		1	"

FINANCIAL REPORT

By the act of the Michigan Legislature that authorized the Governor to appoint a commission, the sum of $2,000 was appropriated to meet the expense of locating lines of battles, positions and locations for monuments, markers and tablets. The law authorized this commission to invite members of all organizations that served in the battles, to assist in finding these locations and to pay their expenses while so employed.

Forty-six survivors of the battles were called upon to assist in this work and their expenses, traveling and hotels, while so engaged, were paid out of this fund, as follows:—

Railway fare... ...	$1,346 21
Hotels	425 62
Livery and carriage hire.	147 40
Incidental expenses, prosecuting the work. ..	80 77
Total ...	$2,000 00

An itemized account of which has been placed with the Auditor of State at Lansing.

The further sum of $20,000 by a later act of the Legislature for the purpose of the erection of monuments, tablets, and markers, and to meet the expense of the Commission in the performance of their duties, was appropriated.

Under this act eleven monuments and thirteen markers have been completed and are in place. They have been inspected by the Commission and accepted, as in all respects according to the contracts. They have also received the approval of the Commission in charge of the National Military Park. Warrants have been drawn against the fund last appropriated and payments made as follows: For eleven monuments, including bronze tablets and State seals, $15,966.90; for thirteen markers, $767.76; incidental expenses of the Commission while prosecuting the work, including the expense of dedication, $1,850.67; leaving a balance of $1,414.67 unexpended, an amount that will be ample to meet the expense of several additional markers or tablets, that will be placed in the near future, and including the sum required to publish the report of the Commission.

In the execution of this important trust, it has been the purpose of the Commission to provide a class of monuments of sufficient artistic merit, and to locate them within the limits of the National Park, with such a degree of historical accuracy as will reflect credit upon the State.